'Jewish Decay against British Revolution': The British Union of Fascists' Antisemitism and Jewish Responses to it

Thesis submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

Daniel Tilles

September 2011

Department of History, Royal Holloway, University of London

Declaration of Authorship

I, Daniel Tilles, hereby declare that this thesis and the work presented in it is entirely my own. Where I have consulted the work of others, this is always clearly stated.

Signed: Daniel Tilles

Date: 30 April 2012

Abstract

Research into the British Union of Fascists (BUF) has treated antisemitism largely as an artificial addition to the party's programme, forced upon it by various circumstances. Scholars have thus focused almost exclusively on its causes and implications, rather than the antisemitism itself: the forms that it took, the ways in which it was expressed, and its relationship to the party's ideology. Through comprehensive analysis of the BUF's discourse, as well as of the discussions that took place within the party, this thesis reveals that anti-Jewish sentiment was, in fact, openly expressed at the very highest levels of the movement from the outset and, moreover, that it formed an integral and authentic aspect of its doctrine. This reflected its central position in the fascist philosophy of the BUF's founder and leader, Oswald Mosley, who was not, as is often argued, a reluctant antisemite. In fact, he played the principal role in the formulation and promulgation of this aspect of policy. More broadly, Mosley's antisemitism is shown to be indicative of 'generic' fascism's exclusionary ultranationalism, which dictates intolerance of distinctive out-groups deemed incompatible with the fascist vision of a pure, homogenous society, and whose removal is regarded as a necessary prerequisite to bring about national rebirth. This did not, however, mean that the BUF's position on the Jewish question was at all imitative, and this study will demonstrate the extent to which it was founded upon longstanding native traditions of anti-Jewish thought.

With regard to the second subject of this thesis, Jewish responses to the BUF, historical accounts have tended to focus only on the most visible forms of activity, and above all the type of confrontational anti-fascism that was favoured by many young, working-class Jews, particularly in London's East End. By exploring a much wider range of Jewish analyses and actions, this study presents a more nuanced and variegated picture. In doing so, it demonstrates that, rather than exacerbating divisions within Britain's heterogeneous Jewish community, the threat of fascism actually drew it closer together in its defence, bringing to the surface a shared sense of Anglo-Jewish identity. Finally, although revealing the breadth and effectiveness of Jewish opposition to British fascism, this study refutes the widely held notion that Jewish actions played any part in pushing the BUF and Mosley towards an antisemitic position.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	5
LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS	6
GENERAL INTRODUCTION	7
THE DHE AND ANTHERMITION	0
THE BUF AND ANTISEMITISM ANTI-FASCISM AND ANGLO-JEWRY	8 13
Sources and Methodology	15
Note on Terms	17
PART ONE – THE BUF, MOSLEY AND ANTISEMITISM	19
CHAPTER ONE - INTRODUCTION	20
British Antisemitism	20
FASCISM AND ANTISEMITISM	24
BUF Antisemitism	26
CHAPTER TWO - THE EVOLUTION OF ANTI-JEWISH DISCOURSE	34
THE USE OF QUANTITATIVE ANALYSIS	34
THE FIVE PHASES OF ANTI-JEWISH DISCOURSE	36
CHAPTER THREE - CLEANSING THE NATION: ANTISEMITISM AND IDEOLOGY	57
FASCIST ANTISEMITISM OR 'FASCISTISED' ANTISEMITISM: THE GENEALOGY OF THE BUF'S ANTI-JEWISH	
THOUGHT	64
CHAPTER FOUR - MOSLEY, FASCISM AND ANTISEMITISM	76
PART TWO – JEWISH RESPONSES TO BUF ANTISEMITISM	89
CHAPTER FIVE - INTRODUCTION	90
CHAPTER SIX - EARLY RESPONSES TO THE BUF	97
FIRST REACTIONS	97
DISRUPTIVE ANTI-FASCISM	102
JEWS AND POLITICAL ORGANISATIONS	103
The 'Phoney War'	108
THE BEGINNING OF THE EAST END CAMPAIGN	110
Chapter Seven - The Defence Debate	120
COMMUNAL DIVISIONS	120
THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE CO-ORDINATING COMMITTEE	131
THE ESTABLISHMENT OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE'S COUNCIL AND THE BATTLE OF CABLE STREET	142
CHAPTER EIGHT - COMMUNAL CONVERGENCE	155
EARLY RELATIONS BETWEEN THE BOARD OF DEPUTIES AND THE JPC THE BOARD'S ANTI-FASCIST CAMPAIGN	156 160
LASKI'S DEFENCE ALLIANCE	170
THE COMMUNAL ELITES AND JEWISH DEFENCE	179
CONCLUSION	186
BIBLIOGRAPHY	192
DIDDIO GIGITI III	<u> </u>

Appendix One – Data-Collection Methodology for Newspaper Analysis Appendix Two – Additional Graphs

Acknowledgements

I acknowledge my gratitude, above all, to the supervisor of this thesis, David Cesarani, for his guidance, advice and constructive criticism over the last four years. Heartfelt thanks must also go to my family, particularly my wife and parents, for their patience, assistance and understanding throughout the whole process. I appreciate greatly the insights offered by all of those who have given their thoughts on the thesis or work related to it, particularly Dan Stone and Helen Graham, for conducting my upgrade examination; Salvatore Garau, for his invaluable comments throughout; and to Nigel Copsey, Matthew Feldman, Aristotle Kallis, Graham Macklin and Edward Marshall. Finally, I acknowledge the very kind assistance of Margaret Webb, of Handwriting Services UK, in helping me identify Oswald Mosley's script; Matthew Barnes and Boris Veselinovich for their advice on the quantitative aspect of this study; and Elaine Baker and Amy Lo in helping with the graphical presentation of my results.

My research would have been far more difficult to undertake without the financial assistance provided by Royal Holloway, in the form of a research scholarship, and the Rothschild Foundation Europe, who provided a doctoral grant. Similarly, I acknowledge the assistance of numerous archivists and librarians at the institutions, listed in the bibliography, where I have conducted my research. They have often gone well out of their way to answer my inquiries. In particular, I appreciate the help of the staff at the CST and of Sandra Clarke at the Board of Deputies in allowing me regular and privileged access to material in the Board's defence archives.

List of Abbreviations

AJEX Jewish Ex-Servicemen's Legion (from 1939, Association of Jewish Ex-

Servicemen)

AJY Association of Jewish Youth

ASJF Association of Jewish Friendly Societies

BF British Fascisti/Fascists

BUF British Union of Fascists

CoC Co-ordinating Committee (from 1938, Jewish Defence Committee)

CMSJ Council of Manchester and Salford Jews

CPGB Communist Party of Great Britain

EMAF Ex-Servicemen's Movement Against Fascism

FQ Fascist Quarterly

FW Fascist Week

IFL Imperial Fascist League

JC Jewish Chronicle

JLC Jewish Labour Council

JPC Jewish People's Council Against Fascism and Anti-Semitism

LAC London Area Council

LBWS Legion of Blue and White Shirts

LJY League of Jewish Youth

MCP Militant Christian Patriots

NCCL National Council for Civil Liberties

NL Nordic League

NSL National Socialist League

NWF New World Fellowship

TAC Trades Advisory Council

YCL Young Communist League

General Introduction

Fascism and antisemitism are not subjects that have been neglected by historians. Neither, despite a relative lack of severity by comparison to their European counterparts, have British manifestations of these two phenomena struggled for academic attention. Nevertheless, there remain significant gaps within, and certainly between, these fields. The burgeoning discipline of fascist studies, for example, finds little space for discussion of fascism's British variant. It has also devoted scant attention to the question of antisemitism's position within fascist ideology. Chroniclers of British fascism, meanwhile, have tended to make scant reference to developments in the wider field of fascist studies, nor to locate their subject within this context. Moreover, while the importance of antisemitism in British fascist history is recognised, the forms that it took and the ways in which it was presented, as well as its relationship to fascist ideology and to native patterns of anti-Jewish thought, have been explored only fragmentarily. Finally, scholars of British antisemitism have at times been guilty of disregarding British fascism, partly as a result of its relative obscurity but also, perhaps, because of the trend to move away from the study of 'Continental' types of extreme and politicised antisemitism and towards the divination of peculiarly British forms of prejudice.

The first part of this study aims to address these issues. Taking as its subject Sir Oswald Mosley's British Union of Fascists (BUF) – by some distance the country's most prominent and sophisticated interwar fascist organisation – it will examine how and when antisemitism was incorporated into the party's ideology and programme; the ways in which anti-Jewish sentiment was expressed in its discourse over time; and what beliefs and motivations underlay these developments. This, in turn, will be used to reflect on broader questions:

- Was antisemitism, which initially played no role in the party's official programme, an authentic element of its ideology? Or should it be regarded as an artificial addition, forced upon the BUF by external forces or exploited by it for political

Richard Thurlow (*Fascism in Britain: From Oswald Mosley's Blackshirts to the National Front*, IB Tauris, London 2006, xvii, 115, 273) and Stephen Cullen ('The Development of the Ideas and Policy of the British Union of Fascists, 1932-40', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 22, 1987, 135) make minimal reference to such research; Martin Pugh ('*Hurrah for the Blackshirts': Fascists and Fascism in Britain Between the Wars*, Pimlico, London 2005) and Stephen Dorril (*Blackshirt: Sir Oswald Mosley and British Fascism*, Penguin, London 2007) ignore it altogether. Roger Griffin complains of the 'Anglocentric' treatment of the subject, reminding of 'the need to place British fascism within a wider context', 'British Fascism: The Ugly Duckling', in Mike Cronin (ed.), *The Failure of British Fascism: The Far Right and the Fight for Political Recognition*, Macmillan, London 1996, 141.DS Lewis (*Illusions of Grandeur: Mosley, Fascism and British Society*, 1931-81, Manchester University Press, Manchester 1987, 207-230) was an early exception to this rule, and more recent work by Thomas Linehan (*British fascism* 1918-39: *Parties, ideology and culture*, Manchester University Press, Manchester 2000, 1-12, 55-6, 168, 191) and Gary Love ("What's the Big Idea?": Oswald Mosley, the British Union of Fascists and Generic Fascism', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 42(3), 2007) has made greater effort to relate British fascism to the advances made in fascist studies over the past few decades.

¹ Stanley Payne, for example, devotes just a page and a half of text in his *History of Fascism*, 1914-45 to what he describes as the 'political oxymoron' of British fascism, UCL Press, London 1995, 303-6.

² See notes 20-26, Chapter One.

⁴ This will be discussed in more detail throughout Chapter One.

⁵ For example, Anthony Julius, *Trials of the Diaspora: A History of Anti-Semitism in England*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2010, xx, 304-9.

purposes? Moreover, how central was Mosley – the movement's dominant figure and the architect of its programme – to this process?

- To what extent did the BUF's antisemitism stem from native attitudes towards and representations of Jews? Or how far, instead, was it inspired by foreign influences? Additionally, how did it relate to and affect relations with other groups on the British and European radical right?
- Finally, what light does the above shed on the relationship between antisemitism and 'generic' fascism? In particular, to what extent is the former or any other form of prejudice inherent to the latter, and why?

Subsequently, attention will turn to the target of the BUF's antisemitism, Britain's Jews, and the ways in which they reacted to the unprecedented emergence of an explicitly antisemitic political party with a substantial base of support. Existing accounts of opposition to fascism in Britain tend to cover Jewish involvement only incidentally. Work on Anglo-Jewish history, meanwhile, has focused primarily on the responses to the BUF of only certain sections of the community, in particular its working-class elements, who pursued the most visible and voluble forms of opposition. By instead examining a broad range of Jewish perceptions of and reactions to British fascism, a more comprehensive and representative picture will emerge. This, in turn, will inform the discussion of two issues of wider concern.

First, intra-communal politics and Anglo-Jewish identity. The 1930s were a time of enormous upheaval for Anglo-Jewry, as growing tension between its various sections over the functioning of communal institutions, and the distribution of power within them, came to a head. The threat of fascism – both at home and abroad – and the heated debate over how best to respond to, it did much to emphasise existing divisions, and played a significant role in the process of communal reform. It also acted as a powerful reminder that Jews continued to be regarded as alien by many in Britain, forcing them to reflect upon their position within society and the relationship between their Jewish and British identities.

Second, an issue that brings together the two sides of this study: the question of 'interaction'. It is widely held in the historiography of British fascism that a vicious circle developed over the 1930s, with Jewish hostility towards the fascists encouraging the latter to adopt antisemitism as official policy, which in turn exacerbated Jewish antagonism, thereby further hardening the fascists' stance. This is a premise that will be re-examined, with the relationship between the two sides, and their influence (or not) on one another, explored in detail.

The BUF and Antisemitism

Assessments of the impact made by the BUF on British society usually place it somewhere between an irrelevance and an inconvenience. With relatively low membership for most of its existence, defeat in the few elections it contested, and an extremely limited contribution to mainstream political and intellectual discourse, the party's presence was felt chiefly through the public-order problems it provoked. Even the most prominent historian of British fascism, Richard Thurlow,

accepts that the BUF was of 'only marginal significance to British politics', a 'nuisance' at worst.⁶ Yet this has not prevented a profusion of research into the movement. As Stanley Payne, a leading scholar of fascism, wryly observes, the voluminous historiography devoted to the BUF can appear 'inversely proportionate' to the party's actual significance.⁷

Despite Payne's jibe, there has been a trend in fascist studies to take more seriously the study of smaller, less successful fascist organisations and to incorporate them into our understanding of fascism as a generic phenomenon. As Roger Griffin argues, Italian Fascism and German Nazism, which have dominated the scholarship, are very much exceptions to the rule of fascist failure in the interwar period, and should be regarded, therefore, as 'freak examples of generic fascism'. It was, he believes, the much wider range of small, 'abortive' movements that were more representative of the way in which early fascism developed. Moreover, as both he and Robert Paxton contend, a fascist party's fortunes were dictated more by external conditions than its intrinsic qualities, meaning that a lack of political success should not in itself diminish the importance of its study. ⁸ Taking the case even further, Zeev Sternhell claims that the inevitable compromises forced upon any political movement once it reaches power mean that it is only smaller opposition groups that offer a 'pure...unmuddied' version of fascism. ⁹ In this light, the BUF provides a fitting case study.

Academic research on British fascism began to emerge in the 1960s, and the field now comprises comprehensive surveys, from Colin Cross' early work, *The Fascists in Britain*, through to more recent efforts, such as Thurlow's *Fascism in Britain* and Thomas Linehan's *British Fascism*; ¹⁰ portraits of individuals figures, most notably Robert Skidelsky's biography of Mosley; ¹¹ and studies of local Blackshirt activity. ¹² A particularly interesting avenue of inquiry has been the party's ideology. Mosley, an accomplished thinker and previously a rising star in both the Conservative and Labour Parties, produced a programme that, Thurlow notes, was 'intellectually the most coherent and rational of all the fascist parties in Europe', representing a sophisticated synthesis of 'English radical economics, fascist politics and German idealist philosophy'. ¹³ Scholars of fascist studies concur, with

⁻

⁶ Richard Thurlow, 'State Management of the British Union of Fascists', in Cronin (ed.), *The Failure*, 50. See also Lewis, *Illusions*, 259-60; Dan Stone, *Breeding Superman: Nietzsche, Race, and Eugenics in Edwardian and Interwar Britain*, Liverpool University Press, Liverpool 2002, 1-2; WD Rubinstein, *A History of the Jews in the English-Speaking World: Great Britain*, Macmillan, London 1996, 313-4.

⁷ Payne, *History*, 305.

⁸ Griffin, 'British Fascism', 141-2, 152-55; Robert Paxton *The Anatomy of Fascism*, Penguin, London 2004, 76-7.
⁹ Zeev Sternhell, 'Fascist Ideology', in Walter Laqueur (ed.), *Fascism: A Reader's Guide*, Penguin, Harmondsworth 1976, 332.

¹⁰ Colin Cross, *The Fascists in Britain*, Barrie and Rockliff, London 1961; Robert Benewick, *The Fascist Movement in Britain*, Allen Lane, 1972; Thurlow, *Fascism*; Lewis, *Illusions*; Linehan, *British fascism*; Alan Sykes, *The Radical Right in Britain*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke 2005.

¹¹ Robert Skidelsky, *Oswald Mosley*, Papermac, London 1990; Oswald Mosley, *My Life*, Thomas Nelson, London 1968; Dorril, *Blackshirt*; Francis Selwyn, *Hitler's Englishman: The Crime of Lord Haw-Haw*, Penguin, London 1993; David Baker, *Ideology of Obsession: AK Chesterton and British Fascism*, IB Tauris, London 1996; Francis Beckett, *The Rebel Who Lost His Cause: The Tragedy of John Beckett, MP*, London House, London 1999.

¹² Thomas Linehan, East London for Mosley: The British Union of Fascists in East London and South-West Essex, Frank Cass, London 1996; John Brewer, Mosley's Men: The British Union of Fascists in the West Midlands, Gower, London 1984.

¹³ Thurlow, Fascism, xi, 62, 114-120. See also Benewick, Fascist Movement, 132-64; Neill Nugent 'The ideas of the British Union of Fascists', in Nugent and Roger King (eds), The British Right: Conservative and right wing politics in Britain, Saxon House, London 1977; Cullen, 'Development'; Lewis, Illusions, 33-60; Linehan, British Fascism, 89-98; Love, 'Big Idea'; Philip Coupland, 'The Blackshirted Utopians', Journal of Contemporary History,

Paxton observing that 'Mosley probably had the greatest intellectual gifts...of all the fascist chiefs', making his party 'one of the most interesting [fascist] failures' of the interwar period. Even Payne concedes that the BUF possessed an 'elaborate', 'decidedly modernist' programme, combining complex economic theory and concepts of 'scientific production' with vitalist and Shavian philosophical influences.¹⁴

Fascism has also been used as a prism through which to view other aspects of British politics and society. Martin Pugh and Richard Griffiths, for example, have explored the sympathy felt towards fascism by some on the conventional political right, describing the 'flourishing traffic in ideas and personnel' between the two sides. This, Pugh argues, dispels the 'comforting and widely held view' that British fascism was destined to fail, revealing instead the influence it had on interwar politics. As his words suggest, others – Mike Cronin being one example – have used British fascism's failings to argue for a resistance to extremism allegedly inherent to Britain's political character. Meanwhile Griffin, as we have seen, employs the British example as an illustration of the difficulties fascism faces in achieving power without a specific set of favourable circumstances.

Although scholars differ on many details, there is broad agreement on the general path of the BUF's history. Founded in 1932, following the collapse of Mosley's proto-fascist New Party, ¹⁸ it initially took Italian Fascism as its chief inspiration (and received discreet funding from Benito Mussolini). The party adopted many of the typical trappings of fascism: uniforms, processions, a quasi-military structure and environment, an emphasis on physical training and absolute dedication to the cause and to 'the Leader'.

Additionally, as intimated above, its ideology was quintessentially fascist, predicated on a gloomy diagnosis of the economic, social, and political decay supposedly afflicting Britain, and proposing a revolutionary remedy to purge the influences seen to be responsible, thereby inaugurating a reborn and revitalised nation populated by a 'new fascist man'. In terms of the party's programme, this was manifested in a balance between negative aspects – opposition to communism, international finance, the 'Old Gang' of political parties, and various other allegedly harmful forces – and a more positive image of the Britain Mosley wished to create. Seeking to place itself above the traditional division between political right and left, the BUF from the start laid out a detailed picture of the corporate political and economic system it proposed to establish and the ways it would transform

^{33(2), 1998,} and "Left-Wing Fascism" in Theory and Practice: The Case of the British Union of Fascists', *Twentieth Century British History*, 13(1), 2002.

¹⁴ Paxton, *Anatomy*, 75; Payne, *History*, 305. See also Griffin (ed.), *Fascism*, 172-3.

¹⁵ Pugh, *Hurrah*, 1-6; Webber, *The Ideology of the British Right 1918-1939*, St Martin's Press, London 1986; Richard Griffiths, *Patriotism Perverted: Captain Ramsey, The Right Club and British Anti-Semitism 1939-40*, Constable, London 1998.

¹⁶ Cronin, "Tomorrow We Live" – The Failure of British Fascism?', in Cronin (ed.), *Failure*, 5-6. See also David Baker, 'The Extreme Right in the 1920s: Fascism in a Cold Climate, or "Conservatism with Knobs on"?' and Martin Durham, 'The Conservative Party, the British Extreme Right and the Problem of Political Space, 1967-83' in the same volume.

¹⁷ Griffin, 'British Fascism'.

¹⁸ On the New Party, see the special issue of *Contemporary British History*, 23(4), 2009, edited by Matthew Worley.

the British economy through modern, scientific methods, ameliorate industrial relations and alleviate unemployment. 19

While promising that his followers would be prepared to meet any revolutionary threat that emerged from the far left, Mosley always expressed his preference for a lawful, electoral path to power. This necessitated the cultivation of a respectable image, meaning that the more disreputable aspects of Italian and German fascism – particularly violence and antisemitism – were initially suppressed. Violence, where it did take place, was usually 'defensive' in nature (though carried out with relish by many Blackshirts, particularly members of the specially trained 'defence force'). ²⁰ And while many within the party harboured negative sentiment towards Jews, antisemitism was consistently repudiated in official pronouncements.

These aspirations to respectability were boosted in early 1934, when the press magnate Lord Rothermere – proprietor of, among other titles, the *Daily Mail*, Britain's best-selling newspaper – threw his support behind the BUF. Already attracting considerable interest, the party now grew even more rapidly. It reached a peak membership of around 50,000 in 1934, with support drawn largely from the working-class and unemployed, veterans of the Great War, and middle-class youths. ²¹ There was also significant success in attracting female members, who made up an estimated 25% of support. ²²

Over the summer and autumn of 1934, however, the BUF suffered a dramatic reversal of fortunes. A wave of organised disruption of its events by anti-fascists was met with a violent response from Mosley's stewards, most infamously at the Olympia Hall meeting of June 1934. This, along with the escalation of Nazi brutality in Germany, helped tarnish fascism's image and saw the party haemorrhage support, including that of Rothermere. Additionally, with Britain's economy beginning to recover from the Great Depression, Mosley's economic philosophy, the centrepiece of his programme, held progressively less relevance and appeal. As a result, his party entered a period of instability and decline, its membership falling as low as 5,000 in 1935.²³

A further cause of the BUF's growing disrepute was its increasingly explicit hostility towards Jews. This culminated in the formal 'adoption' of antisemitism in autumn 1934, justified by Mosley on the grounds that Jews had been guilty of attacking his party. It quickly became apparent that this feature of propaganda was proving popular in areas with a tradition of ethnic tension between Jewish

Cass, London 1990.

11

1

¹⁹ The party's programme, which remained remarkably consistent over the years, can be gleaned from Mosley's founding treatise, *Greater Britain*, BUF, London 1932.

²⁰ Stephen Cullen, 'Political Violence: The Case of the British Union of Fascists', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 28(2), 1993; Thurlow, *British Fascism*, 67-8.

²¹ GC Webber, 'Patterns of Membership and Support for the BUF', *Journal of Contemporary* History, 19(4), 1984; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 64, 91-9; Arthur Beavan in *Mosley's Blackshirts*, London, Sanctuary Press, 1986, 56, 59. As a frame of reference, the British Fascists, the most prominent fascist organisation in the 1920s, had perhaps a few thousand members at its peak, while during the 1930s membership of the Communist Party ranged between 2,500 and 18,000, Thurlow, *Fascism*, 34, 37; Pugh, *Hurrah*, 61; Andrew Thorpe, 'The Membership of the Communist Party of Great Britain, 1920-1945', *The Historical Journal*, 43(3), 2000, 781.

²² Julie Gottlieb, *Feminine Fascism: Women in Britain's Fascist Movement*, 1923-1945, I.B. Tauris, London 2000; Stephen Cullen, 'Four Women for Mosley: Women in the British Union of Fascists', *Oral History*, 24, 1996; Martin Durham, 'Women and the British Union of Fascists, 1932-1940', in Tony Kushner and Kenneth Lunn (eds), The *Politics of Marginality: Race, the Radical Right and Minorities in Twentieth Century Britain*, Frank

²³ Thurlow, *Fascism*, 71-3.

immigrants and other communities. This was particularly the case in London's East End, which housed the country's largest concentration of Jews. From late 1935, the BUF began to focus its efforts there, mounting an intensive campaign of marches, street-corner meetings and propaganda drives, all saturated with a crude, vicious antisemitism. ²⁴ This inspired an aggressive response from anti-fascists, the ranks of whom were swelled by a number of Jews, leading to a cycle of violence between the Blackshirts and their opponents. Matters came to a head at the 'Battle of Cable Street' in October 1936, where a crowd of 100,000 or more demonstrators forcibly prevented a column of Blackshirts, headed by Mosley himself, from marching through the streets of the East End. ²⁵

Although successful in attracting support in east London, the BUF largely collapsed as a national force during this period. It also struggled financially, in part because Mussolini's subsidies dried up as Mosley drifted closer to the Nazis.²⁶ This lack of funds, as well as the party's failure to win a single seat at local elections in 1937, forced Mosley to implement drastic cutbacks in personnel and administrative costs, leading to the departure of many leading members.²⁷

Subsequently, the BUF re-orientated away from the East End. It now focused on international events, with Mosley launching a passionate crusade to prevent British involvement in any war with Germany and exploiting public concern at the arrival of (mostly Jewish) refugees from central Europe. These issues helped spark a revival of interest in his party, with membership estimated to have grown to perhaps 20,000 in 1939. After the outbreak of war, suspicions over the allegiance of British fascists led, in 1940, to the forcible dissolution of the BUF by the government and the internment of many of its members, including Mosley.

No scholar disputes that antisemitism played a significant role in these developments. Yet it has in many regards been relegated to a secondary position within the historiography. The relevant literature will be discussed in the following chapter, but antisemitism has tended to be treated as an artificial appendage to the BUF's programme, rather than an organic element of it. As a result, while various facets of the party's history – its ideology, membership, structure, activity and so on – have been examined in their own right, antisemitism tends to be discussed primarily in terms of its relationship with these issues.

The only monograph devoted specifically to this subject – WF Mandle's *Anti-Semitism and the British Union of Fascists* – was written four decades ago. His analysis shows its age, not least because of the wealth of primary material and secondary research that has since emerged. More recent accounts, as we shall see, tend to spend little time examining the antisemitism itself – the ways in which it was expressed, the beliefs that underlay it, and its relationship to Mosley's wider programme. Instead, they focus on the reasons for and consequences of its use. Tellingly, equal or greater attention is often paid to the anti-Jewish thought and output of various other organisations on Britain's interwar radical-right fringe, despite their miniscule size and complete lack of impact, even in comparison to

²⁴ The most detailed survey of BUF's variegated and evolving activity in east and north-east London is provided by Linehan, *East London*. See also Thurlow, *Fascism*, 73-81.

²⁵ On the British anti-fascist movement, see Nigel Copsey, *Anti-Fascism in Britain*, Macmillan, London 2000.

²⁶ Love, 'Big Idea', 453.

²⁷ See note 32, Chapter Four and note 139, Chapter Seven.

²⁸ Linehan, *East London*, 153-5.

²⁹ Webber, 'Patterns'; Thulow, *Fascism*, 96.

³⁰ WF Mandle, *Anti-Semitism and the British Union of Fascists*, Longman, London 1968.

the BUF.³¹ This, it seems, is because antisemitism is regarded as a more authentic component of their platform than it is of the BUF's.

This study, through comprehensive analysis of the BUF's discourse, aims not only to update and advance this aspect of British fascist scholarship, but to demonstrate that the BUF developed a distinctive and sophisticated anti-Jewish position, which, moreover, was an organic and integral aspect of the party's, and Mosley's, doctrine.

Anti-fascism and Anglo-Jewry

Despite far outnumbering the fascists, and proving remarkably successful in subduing them, Britain's anti-fascist movement has received significantly less historical attention. In part, this reflects the fact that it was not a single force, but rather a variegated and evolving collection of groups and individuals who opposed fascism for different reasons and in varying ways, often completely uncoordinated with one another. Even defining who to place within this category has proved slightly divisive. Many, such as the historian and socialist activist David Renton, choose to focus primarily on those who confronted fascism directly. This approach has been pursued in various local histories, which detail efforts to physically oppose the Blackshirts in places as diverse as Oxford, Aberdeen and the Medway Towns of Kent.³² Such forms of activity often had a strongly political, and in particular left-wing, flavour.

Nigel Copsey, who has produced the most authoritative and rigorous work on the subject, criticises accounts that deal only with 'hostile activism'. Instead, he proposes a more 'pluralistic' approach, one that also incorporates 'liberal' (i.e. non-confrontational) and even 'passive' (i.e. non-active) antifascism. This allows for a far broader and more textured picture of the forces that were arrayed against British fascism. His most recent volume, *Varieties of Anti-Fascism*, co-edited with Andrzej

³¹ Gisela Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism1918-1939*, Macmillan, London, 1978, 49-85 and 'Henry Hamilton Beamish and the Britons: Champions of Anti-Semitism' in Kenneth Lunn and Richard Thurlow (eds), *British Fascism: Essays on the Radical Fight in Inter-War Britain*, Croom Helm, London 1980; Colin Holmes, *Anti-Semitism in British Society 1876-1939*, Arnold, London 1979, 141-7; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 32, 37-60, and 'Satan and Sambo: the Image of the Immigrant in English Racial Populist Thought since the First World War' in Kenneth Lunn (ed.), *Hosts, Immigrants and Minorities: Historical Reponses to Newcomers in British Society 1870-1914*, St Martin's, New York 1980; Griffiths, *Patriotism*; John Morell, 'Arnold Leese and the Imperial Fascist League: The Impact of Racial Fascism', in Lunn and Thurlow (eds), *British Fascism*; Graham Macklin, 'The Two Lives of John Hooper Harvey', *Patterns of Prejudice*, 42(2), 2008; Dan Stone, 'The English Mistery, the BUF, and the Dilemmas of British Fascism', *The Journal of Modern History*, 75, 2003, and 'The Far Right and the Back-to-the-Land Movement', in Julie Gottlieb and Thomas Linehan, *The Culture of Fascism: Visions of the Far Right in Britain*, IB Tauris, London 2004.

³² David Renton, *This Rough Game*, Sutton, Gloucester 2001, and *Red Shirts and Black: Fascism and Anti-Fascism in Oxford in the 'Thirties*, Ruskin College Library, Oxford 1996; Nigel Todd, *In Excited Times: People Against the Blackshirts*, Bewick Press, Whitley Bay 1995; Liz Kibblewhite and Andy Rigby, *Fascism in Aberdeen*, Aberdeen People's Press, 1978; David Turner, *Fascism and Anti-Fascism in the Medway Towns 1927-40*, Kent Anti-Fascist Action Committee, Rochester 1993; Neil Barrett, 'The anti-fascist movement in south-east Lancashire, 1933-1940: the divergent experiences of Manchester and Nelson' in Tim Kirk and Anthony McElligott (eds), *Opposing Fascism: Community, Authority and Resistance in Europe*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1999.

Olechnowicz, includes contributions on the Labour, Conservative and Communist Parties, the press, émigré intellectuals, women, Christians and the British state.³³

Copsey acknowledges, however, that holes remain in the research, and that 'much more needs to be said about the historic and contemporary complexities of anti-fascism'. 34 One group, in particular, that has been neglected in his work is Britain's Jews. In Varieties of Anti-Fascism, Jewish individuals appear from time to time, but as Conservative MPs, Labour councillors, intellectuals and so on, rather than as Jews. 35 Copsey's earlier survey, Anti-Fascism in Britain, provides greater coverage of Jewish involvement; yet, despite his calls for a wider definition of anti-fascism, he is himself guilty of focusing almost exclusively on left-wing, activist forms of Jewish opposition to the BUF.

This has been the case elsewhere, too. Research on the BUF has, understandably, concentrated on the types of Jewish activity that most directly impinged on the party, which tends to mean disruptive and confrontational anti-fascism. More surprisingly, Anglo-Jewish historians have also presented a rather one-sided account. Their primary interest has been the vigorous and assertive response to fascism among some Jews – often young, working class and of recent immigrant stock – in the East End and Manchester. These individuals were active and influential participants in a coalition of groups, centred around the Communist Party of Great Britain (CPGB), that was responsible for the most visible opposition to the BUF. Their story is an important one, yet its domination of the historical narrative has come at the expense of other forms of Jewish activity. Where these are acknowledged, it is usually in the form of criticism of the Anglo-Jewish communal leadership for allegedly failing to take seriously the fascist threat and thus pursuing only a half-hearted and ineffective defence policy.³⁶ Additionally, accounts tend to focus on the periods when disruptive anti-fascism was at its most intense, 1934 and 1936-7, to the neglect of important developments before, after and between (a similar, and related, temporal bias has also characterised the study of BUF antisemitism).

Just as Copsey has expanded our understanding of British anti-fascism by shifting attention away from more visible and direct forms of activity, this study aims to begin a similar process with regard to Anglo-Jewry. It will explore a wider range of Jewish responses to fascism than previous scholars have done, and in more depth, while also tracing the ways they evolved over time and interacted with one another through the entire period of the BUF's existence. This will be used to reflect upon, and challenge received notions of, the effects that the 'defence debate' of the 1930s had on the relationship between various sections of the community and on Anglo-Jewish identity.

³³ Copsey, Anti-Fascism, 4, and preface to Copsey and Andrezj Olechnowicz (eds), Varieties of Anti-Fascism: Britain in the Inter-War Period, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke 2010, xiv-xxi.

³⁴ Preface to Copsey and Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties*, xx.

³⁵ Linehan's chapter, 'Communist Culture and Anti-Fascism in Inter-War Britain', deals very briefly with the Jewish contribution to Communist anti-fascism, 49-50. Of the three émigré intellectuals examined by Dan Stone, two were Jewish, but neither, of course, British. Moreover, for both 'their Jewishness was of little significance', Stone notes, 'Anti-Fascist Europe Comes to Britain: Theorising Fascism as a Contribution to

³⁶ The relevant scholarship will be discussed in detail in Chapters Five and Eight.

Sources and Methodology

While drawing extensively on the secondary literature, this study principally rests upon primary research, much of which exploits new or underused sources. In particular, the defence archive of the Board of Deputies of British Jews, housed separately from the Board's main collections, contains a wealth of material that, perhaps as a result of its relative inaccessibility, has been somewhat neglected by scholars. As well as offering an invaluable insight into the attitude and activity of the Jewish communal leadership — much of which remained unpublicised at the time — it also covers a broad range of other Jewish groups and individuals with whom the Board, as Anglo-Jewry's representative body, was in contact or whose activity it closely monitored. Additionally, the Board's defence committee collected more comprehensive intelligence on British fascism than any institution other than the state itself (indeed, it even supplied the authorities with information on the radical right). Its archives, therefore, provide extensive details of BUF activity, including unique glances into its internal workings.

The Parkes Institute at Southampton University hosts a rich collection of Anglo-Jewish archival material, and this study has made particular use of the private papers of Neville Laski, the president of the Board for most of the 1930s; his successor, Selig Brodetsky; Robert Waley Cohen, a communal luminary whose collection is a recent addition to the Institute's holdings; and James Parkes himself, a clergyman and scholar who maintained close contact with various Jewish groups interested in combating fascism and antisemitism. The Institute of Jewish Affairs also gathered a large collection of material on British fascism, which is now held by University College London. The back catalogue of the *Jewish Chronicle*, the main Anglo-Jewish newspaper, is another indispensible source on activity and opinion across the entire spectrum of Anglo-Jewry, as well as on the development of domestic fascism, which the *JC* closely monitored.

On the anti-fascist activity of working-class and left-leaning Jews, the People's History Museum and Working Class Movement Library, both in Manchester, are of particular value, while the city's Jewish Museum possesses a comprehensive collection of written material and oral-history audio-recordings. Hull University Library also holds useful sources in this regard, particularly the archives of the National Council of Civil Liberties (now known as the pressure group Liberty). Two further contemporary personal collections – those of Lazar Zaidman, a prominent figure in the CPGB and the Workers' Circle friendly society, and David Spector, a leading member of the Association of Jewish Ex-servicemen, housed at Sheffield University and the Wiener Library respectively – provide further repositories of information.

Archival holdings pertaining to British fascism have been far better explored by scholars and, other than the occasional release of files by the National Archives, no completely novel sources are available. However, given the sheer volume of material, examining certain parts of it more thoroughly than others have been able, or looking at them from a different perspective, allows new understandings to emerge. Even three decades ago Colin Holmes admitted that his study of BUF antisemitism was not 'breaking into unchartered territory', but emphasised the continued value of 'rigorous and probing analysis of the evidence'. Fifteen years and a further deluge of research later, Kenneth Lunn warned that 'the notion that we no longer have anything to say about any particular

aspect of British fascism's history' simply because the available sources have been exhausted is a 'methodology long since discredited'.³⁷

The National Archives remains the richest resource, though the contents of its files relating to the BUF have a strong bias towards the issues that most interested the authorities, particularly public order and national security, and towards events in London. But this is, in fact, rather helpful for the present study. The authorities regarded antisemitism as a key factor in fascist-related disorder and were concerned about links between British fascists and their German counterparts, with antisemitism a shared interest between the two sides. Moreover, a disproportionate amount of BUF activity and the majority of Britain's Jews were located in London.

The fascists' themselves left behind few internal records (or at least few that are available to scholars), but much of what does remain is held at The University of Birmingham's archives. These in particular demonstrate the efficacy of thoroughly reviewing previously examined sources. They provide, in the form of handwritten notes apparently missed by earlier researchers, unique evidence of Mosley's personal thoughts on the use of antisemitism. The University of Sheffield also houses valuable collections, notably numerous fascist and anti-fascist publications. Indeed, the BUF's greatest legacy was a wealth of published material, now available at a variety of archives and libraries: books, pamphlets, and leaflets; an academic-style journal, *Fascist Quarterly*; and three national newspapers, *Blackshirt*, *Action*, and *Fascist Week*.

Part One of this thesis makes extensive use of such publications. First, through both a quantitative survey of anti-Jewish rhetoric in the BUF press and more traditional analysis of the available sources, a comprehensive picture of the evolving use of antisemitism over the party's entire existence will be drawn. This will challenge certain traditional perceptions, demonstrating, for example, that the BUF's anti-Jewish position was absolutely evident well before its formal 'adoption' in autumn 1934 and that it continued to play an integral role in propaganda after the turn away from the East End in 1937. Indeed, it will be shown that the focus on East End campaigning in 1936-7 was very much an interruption to the longer-term development of a consistent and comprehensive anti-Jewish narrative, one that was closely integrated into the party's wider programme.

This understanding will then be used to explore the relationship between antisemitism and the BUF's ideology, revealing that the former was always an authentic and fundamental aspect of the latter, thereby refuting any suggestion that outside influences, such as Jewish anti-fascism, played a part in compelling Mosley to oppose Jews. This will be shown to be indicative of fascism's necessary rejection of out-groups deemed incompatible with its idealised vision of a pure nation; but we will also see that the BUF's antisemitism was not at all imitative of other fascist movements, instead representing a synthesis of various native traditions of anti-Jewish thought. Throughout the foregoing, the conspicuous presence of Mosley will be observed, and in Chapter Four his dominant role in the formulation and presentation of the BUF's anti-Jewish position will be explored.

Part Two, on Jewish responses to British fascism, will take a more linear approach, constructing a broadly chronological account of the diverse ways in which different elements of the Jewish

³⁷ Colin Holmes, 'Anti-semitism and the BUF' in Lunn and Thurlow (eds), *British Fascism*, 114; Kenneth Lunn, 'British Fascism Revisited: A Failure of Imagination?', in Cronin (ed.), *Failure*, 177.

community perceived and reacted to the growth of the BUF. ³⁸ Throughout, the prominent and decisive role Jews played at all levels of Britain's highly successful anti-fascist movement, particularly in the second half of the 1930s, will be revealed. This fuller understanding of the broad range of Jewish actions and analyses, and the interaction between them, will be used to reflect on issues of communal politics and identity. In particular, we will see how, although initially the emergence of the BUF exposed pre-existing divisions within Anglo-Jewry, over time there developed a far more cohesive response, with broad agreement on the forms that communal defence should take and that it should be coordinated by the Board of Deputies. The basis for this process was a shared sense of Anglo-Jewish identity, with the fascists' increasingly indiscriminate attacks on the Jewish community reminding its disparate elements that they still held much in common, and encouraging them to respond in closer harmony with one another. However, all sections of the community favoured a defence strategy that prominently advertised the Jews' Britishness, and one that was to be conducted in as close cooperation with non-Jews as possible.

Note on Terms

At the heart of this thesis are two contested concepts. The problematic nature of the term 'antisemitism' (itself coined by an antisemite) is reflected even in the fact that there is no universally accepted spelling of the word. The unhyphenated form is favoured by the present author, given that no such thing as 'Semitism' exists to oppose (and even if it did, would not refer only to Jews). More substantively, there is disagreement over the meaning and breadth of the concept. Using a single word to describe negative attitudes and actions towards Jews — which have taken a multiplicity of forms across millenniums of history and stem from a variety of motivations and environments — can render the term, Gavin Langmuir warns, 'unreliable', 'misleading' and even 'meaningless'.³⁹

Equally, however, there is utility in having a single term of reference. As Cesarani argues, although the word 'antisemitism' is 'not very helpful and can be misleading[,]...no longer ha[ving] a clear function', nevertheless, 'as an epithet for anti-Jewish feeling, hostile acts, and so forth...[it] is still useful'. ⁴⁰ For the purpose of this study, 'antisemitism' is used in its widest sense, as any negative sentiment expressed or felt towards Jews as Jews – although it is accepted that the this usage is far from ideal.

'Fascism', too, is a loosely employed and often ill-understood term. Again, however, while acknowledging the fascinating debates within fascist studies over the last few decades, and the

_

³⁸ It should be noted that Jews were often responding to British fascism and political antisemitism in general, rather than the BUF *per se*. But Mosley's party, as by far the largest and most visible British fascist movement, was regarded as the primary embodiment of these evils in the eyes of most Jews, and thus attracted the most attention

³⁹ Gavin Langmuir, *Toward a Definition of Antisemitism*, University of California Press, Berkeley 1990, 16. See also Yehuda Bauer, 'In Search of a Definition of Antisemitism', in Michael Brown (ed.), *Approaches to Antisemitism: Context and Curriculum*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1994; Shmuel Ettinger, 'Jew-Hatred in Historical Context', in Shmuel Almog (ed.), *Antisemitism Through the Ages*, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1988, 9-10; Hannah Arendt, *The Origins of Totalitarianism*, Andre Deutsch, London 1986, p. xi; Richard Levy (ed.), *Antisemitism in the Modern World*, Heath and Co., Massachusetts 1991, 3-4, 12-3; 16; Herbert Strauss (ed.), *Hostages of Modernization. Studies on Modern Antisemitism 1970-1933/39, Vol. 3/1 Germany – Great Britain – France*, Walter de Gruyter, Berlin 1993, p. v.

⁴⁰ David Cesarani, 'The Study of Antisemitism in Britain: Trends and Perspectives', in Brown (ed.), *Approaches*, 265.

ongoing search for a broadly accepted 'fascist minimum' by which to define the phenomenon, ⁴¹ the present study has no ambition to enter the fray, other than to discuss the position of antisemitism, and exclusionary prejudice more widely, within fascist thought. The subject of this thesis, the BUF, is accepted as 'fascist' by all scholars in the field. While doubts surround many others on Britain's farright fringe – who might better be described as racial nationalists, extreme conservatives or various other designations – this is not of primary concern here. Throughout, these groups will generally be referred to as the 'radical right'. ⁴²

.

⁴¹ For a small sample of views, see Sternhell, 'Fascist Ideology'; Stanley Payne, *Fascism: Comparison and Definition*, University of Wisconsin Press, Madison 1980; Roger Griffin (ed.), *Fascism*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1995; Paxton, *Anatomy*; Roger Eatwell, 'Towards a New Model of Generic Fascism', *Journal of Theoretical Politics*, 4, 2, 1992. For the most comprehensive collection of sources on and discussion of fascism, see Roger Griffin (ed.) with Matthew Feldman, *Fascism: Critical Concepts in Political Science*, Routledge, London 2003.

⁴² For discussions of such terms in relation to Britain, see Sykes, *Radical Right*, 1-3.

Part One: The BUF, Mosley and Antisemitism

Chapter One

Introduction

British Antisemitism

British forms of antisemitism have long been deemed relatively trivial by comparison to their counterparts in many parts of Continental Europe, seen to lack the latter's severity, variety and pervasiveness. The historical stereotype is of modern Britain as a tolerant society, perhaps harbouring a degree of social prejudice and economic jealousy towards its Jewish minority, but free from the extreme and politicised antipathy found elsewhere. Indeed, scholars have even highlighted the popular enmity felt in Britain towards more explicit forms of antisemitism, with this sometimes cited as a factor in the BUF's decline in support from 1934.¹

Early scholarship on Anglo-Jewish history generally ignored the issue of gentile antagonism altogether. This reflected a desire, in the post-emancipation period, to avoid ungratefully denigrating British hospitality, to discourage perceptions of Jewish solidarity, and to avoid the risk of reviving historical complaints against the community by drawing attention to them. As David Cesarani notes, the early historiography's omission of this topic was itself 'shaped by antisemitism'. After the Second World War, the study of antisemitism was, for obvious reasons, dominated by its more radical and violent manifestations; in particular, attempts were made to explain what, psychologically, could make individuals susceptible to hatred of Jews. Such work focused predominantly on continental Europe, where these forms of prejudice had recently had such an horrific impact. When scholars did turn their attention to Britain, they tended to replicate this preoccupation, taking British fascism, and its extreme brand of antisemitism, as their subject.

3

In the 1970s, efforts to examine British antisemitism in its own right began to emerge. The first, Gisela Lebzelter's 1978 *Political Anti-Semitism in England*, still struggled, however, to emerge from the shadow of Nazism, taking as its yardstick 'total' antisemitism with the final aim of the eradication of Jewry. By these standards, Lebzelter finds a complete 'absence of a historical tradition of antisemitism in Britain'. By contrast, Colin Holmes, in his seminal study, *Anti-Semitism in British Society*, published a year later, describes a visible and at times influential tradition of antisemitism specific to Britain, though he sees this as reflective of a general hostility towards immigrants, rather than Jews exclusively. Of particular pertinence to the present study, he offers a partially 'interactionist' analysis, arguing that antisemitism came about not simply from some inherent and irrational

¹ Thurlow, *Fascism*, 86; Bill Williams, 'The Anti-Semitism of Tolerance: Middle-Class Manchester and the Jews 1870-1900', in Alan Kidd and KW Roberts (eds), *City, class and culture: Studies of social policy and cultural production in Victorian Manchester*, Manchester University Press, Manchester 1985, 94.

² Cesarani, 'Antisemitism in Britain', 249-251. See also Todd Endelman, 'English Jewish History', *Modern Judaism*, 11(1), 1991, 97-8.

³ Cesarani, 'Antisemitism in Britain', 251- 253. For example, James Parkes, *Antisemitism*, Valentine Mitchell, London 1963, 10-5; Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*; Benewick, *Fascist Movement*; Cross, *Fascists*; Skidelsky, *Mosley*.

⁴ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 3-4, 27.

antipathy towards Jews, but also as a result of 'an identifiable core of grievances' stemming from the Jews' own behaviour.⁵

Holmes' work, as well as that of Geoffrey Field soon after, did much to begin to reveal the vibrancy and diversity of the various strands of anti-Jewish thought native to Britain. These ranged from anti-alienism – motivated by economic competition and cultural tension with Jewish immigrants – through the wariness many socialists felt towards the Jews' role as financiers, industrialists and employers, to the work of writers such as Leo Maxse, Hilaire Belloc and the Chesterton brothers, Cecil and G.K. The latter figures articulated many of the fears regarding national decline, corruption and decadence that inspired fascists of later years, and central to their attacks, and to those of less prominent but more ardently antisemitic polemicists such as Arnold White, Nesta Webster and Joseph Bannister, was the supposedly pernicious influences of Jews, who were alleged to be responsible for many of the ills afflicting British society. ⁶

Yet such hostility, Holmes admits, was 'of a less severe and intense kind than that which manifested itself in certain other countries'. It took, Field adds, 'vaguer', 'less political' and 'quieter forms'. The latter offers a number of explanations for this: a relative lack of opposition to Jewish emancipation, a tradition of religious tolerance and admitting refugees, a reluctance to openly express prejudice, and a widespread acceptance of the economic liberalism that elsewhere was negatively associated with Jews. Presaging future developments in the field, he concludes that Britain experienced its own 'particular form of anti-Semitism'.⁷

This final comment hints at the main criticism that has been levelled at early attempts to understand British attitudes towards Jews: that, by and large, they employ foreign models of antisemitism as a comparative tool. The search for the types of anti-Jewish prejudice found in other parts of Europe – which were indeed relatively weak in Britain – obscured other, more peculiarly British forms of intolerance. But growing attention to the study of immigration – both gentile perceptions of it and the experiences of migrants themselves – began to reveal further layers of popular resentment towards Jews, who reached Britain (mostly from eastern Europe) in huge numbers over the six decades preceding the Second World War. This anti-alien sentiment permeated political discourse and public attitudes, especially in areas of significant Jewish settlement, finding expression in the Aliens Act of 1905 and further legal restrictions at the beginning and end of the First World War. This was, Cesarani contends, 'a specific, indigenous form of xenophobia', one which helps demonstrate that 'Continental-style racism was not the most appropriate yardstick to use when judging the presence or absence of antisemitism in Britain'.⁸

As a new school of thought on British antisemitism emerged, two further established beliefs came in for challenge: the idea of interactionism; and the notion that liberalism and antisemitism are somehow inversely correlated, with the strength of the former in Britain precluding the growth of

-

⁵ Holmes, Anti-Semitism, 34, 220-34.

⁶ Field, 'Boots Off', 297-8; Holmes, *Anti-Semitism*, 24-30, 75-80. See also Kenneth Lunn, 'Political Anti-semitism Before 1914: Fascism's Heritage?', in Lunn and Thurlow (eds), *British Fascism. Essays on the Radical Fight in Inter-War Britain*, Croom Helm, London 1980.

⁷ Holmes, *Anti-Semitism*, 233; Geoffrey Field, 'Anti-Semitism with the Boots Off', in Strauss (ed.), *Hostages*, 299, 308-10, 319.

⁸ Cesarani, 'Antisemitism in Britain', 253; WJ Fishman, *East End Jewish Radicals 1875-1914*, Duckworth, London 1975. See also Colin Holmes (ed.), *Immigrants and Minorities in British Society*, Allen and Unwin, London, 1978.

the latter. Bryan Cheyette, in particular, has vigorously attacked interactionist theories, warning that by choosing to treat anti-Jewish beliefs as rational and rooting them in concrete economic and social realities, they 'confuse the contextualisation of anti-Semitism with a coercively assimilationist construction of racism that argues that ethnic minorities should adopt the dominant culture to avoid race-hatred'. Anti-Jewish attitudes grew, in fact, from established representations of the Jew that existed not just in the minds of extremists, but more widely throughout society, he contends. ⁹

Many of these representations, as Cheyette, Frank Felsenstein and Anthony Julius have demonstrated, arose from anti-Jewish tropes in popular culture, from the recurring figure of the 'Wandering Jew', through Shakespeare's Shylock, to the work of T.S. Eliot. These helped establish and perpetuate negative cultural stereotypes of 'the Jew', in particular his supposedly sinister, avaricious and predatory nature, as well as his inveterate foreignness. The persistence of such characterisations challenges the complacent perception of British tolerance, revealing 'the extensive undergrowth of anti-Semitic allusion' that has long existed in the depths of public discourse and reminding us that the coming of modern, liberal Britain 'did not eradicate but merely altered the nature of anti-Semitism'. Moreover, such stereotypes provided rich source material for political antisemites to draw upon. Given that they had established a popular image of the Jew as 'threaten[ing] to overturn and confound the fabric of the social order' and as 'the perpetual outsider whose unsettling presence serves to define the bounds that separate the native Englishman from the alien Other', it is not hard to envisage their utility for British fascists. ¹⁰

Cheyette's reference above to 'coercive' pressures alludes to another native strand of thought, first described by Bill Williams as the 'anti-Semitism of toleration'. This term denotes the demands made of Jews to fulfil their side of the 'emancipation bargain': to prove their loyalty and worth to the nation and to abandon any elements of their Jewish identity regarded as incompatible with their expected embracement of Englishness. ¹¹ The prevalence of such attitudes, and the burden they placed on the Jewish community, undermines the axiomatic belief that British liberalism regarded Jews benevolently, and instead reveals some of the manifold pressures that created, in Cesarani's words, the 'more highly textured picture of prejudice, discrimination and stereotyping that persisted without difficulty within a liberal society that officially rejected racism'. ¹²

Building on Williams' work, Tony Kushner has delineated two principle strands of prejudice towards Jews in modern Britain. To the 'anti-semitism of liberalism', which mirrors Williams' conception, he adds the 'anti-semitism of exclusion': a widespread sentiment, prevalent among conservatives, that many Jews were incorrigibly alien. This, therefore, left Anglo-Jewry on the one hand accused of not trying hard enough to assimilate, while on the other being told they were not able to do so. These twin forces had a significant effect on the psychological well-being of the community. Jews were, Kushner concludes, 'caught in a vice' between two conflicting gentile perceptions of them, causing

⁹ Bryan Cheyette, 'Hilaire Belloc and the "Marconi Scandal" 1900-1914: A Reassessment of the Interactionist Model of Racial Hatred', in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Politics of Marginality*, 131-4, 9.

¹⁰ Bryan Cheyette, *Constructions of "the Jew" in English literature and society: Racial representations, 1874-1945*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1993; Frank Felsenstein, *Anti-Semitic Stereotypes: A Paradigm of Otherness in English Popular Culture, 1660-1830*, Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, 1995, 1, 3, 257; Anthony Julius, *T.S. Eliot, Anti-Semitism and Literary Form*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1996, and *Trials*, 148-241.

¹¹ Williams, 'Anti-Semitism', 2, 4, 94-5.

¹² Cesarani, 'Antisemitism in Britain', 257-60.

severe 'neuroses' and inhibiting the formation of a positive identity. Moreover, because such thinking pervaded the political mainstream, it also had concrete effects, influencing anti-alien legislation in the early twentieth century and the treatment of Jewish refugees from Nazism in the 1930s and 1940s.¹³

The most recent – and, in terms of scope, ambitious – thesis has been put forward by Julius, who traces four distinct traditions of English antisemitism: the 'radical prejudice of defamation, expropriation, and murder' that prevailed during medieval times, culminating in the Jews' expulsion from England in 1290; the literary antisemitism that emerged during the subsequent absence of Jews and continues to 'flourish' to this day; the 'modern anti-semitism of insult and partial exclusion' that developed after the Jews' readmission, becoming 'pervasive but contained', never preventing emancipation or economic advancement; and finally contemporary anti-Zionism, which 'now constitutes the greatest threat'.

Most pertinent to this study is the third category. Yet its breadth (encompassing everything from 'everyday' popular prejudice to conspiracy theories of Jewish power) and its omissions (many antialien agitators and exclusionary nationalists of the first half of the twentieth century advocated far more than 'insult and partial exclusion') make it rather a blunt tool of analysis. Presumably aware of such deficiencies, Julius admits that this type of antisemitism absorbed aspects of its more extreme medieval predecessor and also 'coexisted for some time with the immense ideological antisemitisms of the European Continent, in part replicating them (but in diminished form)'. ¹⁴ Yet such a position neglects the contemporary, native patterns of thought from which even the more radical varieties of modern British antisemitism grew, as well as the variegated forms that they took.

It should be acknowledged that the 'British school' of thought represented by the likes of Cesarani, Kushner and Cheyette is not universally accepted. David Feldman, for example, accepts that English antisemitism was 'home-produced', and that there remained, even after emancipation, a 'difficult relationship between Jews and the state...and the nation', with many wondering 'whether Jews could be patriots'. But he also believes that work has focused too narrowly on Jewish experiences and on traditions of liberal thought, rather than understanding the varying and evolving ideas of 'Englishness' among different sections of British society and the broader context within which the Jewish question was placed. Yes, Jews were expected to acculturate; but 'acculturat[e] to what?', he asks. 16

Todd Endelman was initially a more outspoken critic, disputing the existence of these alleged pressures on Anglo-Jewry (in particular, the idea of 'liberal' antisemitism) and reiterating that, by comparison to many other places, Britain's Jews experienced an extremely tolerant environment,

¹⁵ For alternative perspectives, see William Rubinstein, *A History*, 6; Lloyd Gartner, *History of the Jews in Modern Times*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2001, 217-20, 236-7; Werner Mosse, 'Introduction', in Michael Brenner, Rainer Liedtke and David Rechter (eds), *Two Nations: British and German Jews in Comparative Perspective*, Leo Baeck Institute, London 1999, 8-9.

¹³ Tony Kushner, 'The Impact of British Anti-semitism, 1918-1945', in David Cesarani (ed.), *The Making of Modern Anglo-Jewry*, Blackwell, Oxford 1990, 197-200, 206, and 'Beyond the Pale? British Reactions to Nazi Anti-semitism, 1933-39', in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Marginality*. See also Endelman, 'English Jewish History', 92-3.

¹⁴ Julius, *Trials*, xxxvi-xli.

¹⁶ David Feldman, *Englishmen and Jews: Social Relations and Political Culture 1840-1914*, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994, 13-5, 379-81.

one conducive to their rapid economic and social advancement. ¹⁷ In his most recent work, however, Endelman has modified his view. He continues to maintain that, from the eighteenth to twentieth century, 'it was easier to be a Jew in Britain than anywhere else in Europe', but also admits that 'this is not the whole story': as part of the 'price to be paid for inclusion and acceptance', Jews experienced 'subtle and diffuse' pressure to 'suppress, tone down, or reconfigure their Jewishness', which had a powerful 'disintegrative effect on the maintenance of Jewish identity'. 18

This appears a fair assessment. One can understand modern British anti-Jewish attitudes as distinct, prevalent and insidious while also accepting that they resulted in far less of a threat to Jews' physical wellbeing and personal advancement than in many European states. Moreover, it is undeniable that more radical and explicit forms of antisemitism struggled to gain any traction, whether through some inherent British immunity to them or simply because the right circumstances for their activation were never present. Additionally, much of the popular prejudice that Jews did face has proved not to be particular to them, having also been experienced by other minority groups at various stages. 19

But, for the purposes of this study, the strength and pervasiveness of British antisemitism is of less concern than the forms that it took and the patterns of thought upon which fascists could build. In this regard, Kushner's division between exclusionary and liberal prejudices, complemented by the work of Holmes, Field and others on the various forms of antisemitism that emerged in earlytwentieth-century Britain, serve as a useful framework, to which we will later return.

Fascism and Antisemitism

The association between fascism and Jews understandably, but somewhat unhelpfully, brings to mind an extreme and overriding political antisemitism, grounded in pseudo-scientific theory, along with organised persecution leading, potentially, to mass murder. Such a perception has, of course, been shaped by the fanatical and destructive antisemitism of the Nazis and their collaborators, and by the fact that by the outbreak of war most fascist movements had come to adopt an anti-Jewish position, often seemingly as a result of Nazi influence. Yet it is important to remember that fascism and antisemitism are not coterminous, and nor is a relationship between them inevitable. Indeed, fascism's inaugural Italian manifestation – the dominant paradigm before Hitler's rise to power – officially eschewed antisemitism for the first 19 of its 26 years of existence, while up to the early 1930s a significant number of European fascist organisations expressed little interest in the Jewish question.

Given popular misconceptions, it is somewhat surprising that the wealth of historical and theoretical work on fascism in recent decades has devoted scant attention to this issue. While there has been great debate over whether fascism was revolutionary or reactionary, modernising or conservative, located on the left or the right of the political spectrum (or outside of it altogether), whether it should be defined by its ideology or practice, how wide or narrow any such definition should be and

¹⁷ See, for example, Endelman, 'English Jewish History', 100-1, 'Comparative Perspectives on Modern Anti-Semitism in the West' in David Berger (ed.), History and Hate: The Dimensions of Anti-Semitism, Jewish Publication Society, Philadelphia 1986, and 'The Englishness of Jewish Modernity in England' in Jacob Katz (ed.), Toward Modernity: The European Jewish Model, Transaction Books, New Brunswick 1986, 236-9.

Todd Endelman, *The Jews of Britain, 1656-2000*, University of California Press, London 2002, 257-63.

what components should comprise it, the position of antisemitism and racism within fascist thought has been little discussed.²⁰

This perhaps results from a degree of accord on the issue. Griffin and Payne broadly concur that fascism's inherent ultranationalism and ethnicism predispose it to a belief in racial superiority, although not necessary to Nazi-style biological, 'Nordic' or Social Darwinian racism, nor to antisemitism per se.²¹ Paxton, similarly, regards racism as a by-product of fascists' need to 'diabolise some enemy' and purge the nation of alien or impure elements. He also stresses that Jews need not be the target of this drive. 22 Mark Neocleous, who sees fascist ultranationalism as 'necessarily xenophobic...and thus always...an invitation to antisemitism and racism', can also be placed within this camp.²³

According to this interpretation, the adoption and development of antisemitism is more a product of the context within which a given movement develops – with interwar Europe providing a rich tradition of antipathy towards Jews for fascists to absorb and build upon and a near-ubiquitous Jewish minority to oppose – than it is of fascism itself, whose latent exclusionary nationalism can take a variety of forms. Moreover, even for the most extreme racial fascists, racism represents a means of achieving their ultimate goal – national purification – rather than an end in itself.

Others, admittedly, might choose to place themselves outside this consensus. Kevin Passmore, on the one hand, claims that 'fascism is unabashedly racist' and that 'racism pervade[s] all aspects of fascist practice'. 24 At the other extreme, A. James Gregor claims that 'racism is not even necessary to "fascism" as a concept'. 25 While superficially contradictory, both these views can in fact be reconciled within the above position: racism did indeed come to dominate the activity of most interwar fascist groups, but often as a consequence of the prevailing conditions within which they operated, which activated their inherent predisposition to xenophobic prejudice, rather than being an essential and inevitable aspect of fascist development.²⁶

Where there has been significant disagreement is over the extent to which National Socialism, along with its powerful and idiosyncratic brand of antisemitism, should influence our perception of fascism: whether it, alongside Italian Fascism, should be regarded as fascism's most fully formed and characteristic 'prototypes';²⁷ or if, instead, it was just one manifestation among many, politically more successful but ideologically no more representative than any other. 28 Some, indeed, suggest excluding Nazism from our conception of fascism altogether. ²⁹ A further complication, however, is

²⁰ Paxton, *Anatomy*; Payne, *History*; Juan Linz, 'Some Notes Toward a Comparative Study of Fascism in Sociological Historical Perspective', in Laqueur (ed.) Fascism; Sternhell, 'Fascist Ideology'; Eatwell, 'Towards'. ²¹ Griffin (ed.), Fascism, 1995, 7; Payne, History, 11.

²² Paxton, *Anatomy*, 32, 76-7, 174, 218-20, 253-4.

²³ Mark Neocleous, *Fascism*, Open University Press, London 1997, 29-37. See also Eatwell, 'Towards', 178-80.

²⁴ Kevin Passmore, *Fascism: A Very Short Introduction*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2002, 108.

²⁵ A James Gregor, *Phoenix: Fascism in Our Time*, Transaction, New Brunswick 1999, 9.

²⁶ Sternhell is perhaps an exception, seeing antisemitism as one of the elements on which fascism was built. Yet he also admits that this was not the case in Italy, fascism's birthplace, indicating that perhaps antisemitism did not play as important a role as he suggests, 'Fascist Ideology', 335.

²⁷ Alan Cassels, *Fascism*, AHM, Arlington Heights 1975.

²⁸ Griffin, 'British Fascism', pp. 152-5.

²⁹ Zeev Sternhell, *The Birth of Fascist Ideology: From Cultural Rebellion to Political Religion*, Princeton University Press, Princeton 1994, 6-7; Gregor, Phoenix, 21.

that to whatever degree one accepts Nazism as representative of fascism, it is indisputable that Hitler's creed had a strong influence on the development of contemporary fascist movements, particularly in regard to their racial thought. But, again, little effort has been made to trace the evolution of and relationship between various incarnations of fascist antisemitism.

The first real attempt to explore these issues in detail – to ascertain antisemitism's position within 'generic' fascist ideology, to trace the development of its specific manifestations during the interwar period, and to evaluate the influence of National Socialism on this process – has recently been undertaken by Aristotle Kallis. He accepts that European interwar fascist groups adopted 'highly diversified attitudes' towards Jews, each reflecting 'country-specific strategies for the defence and strengthening of the national community...[and] a fusion of generic fascist values with indigenous anti-Jewish currents and trends'. But if this was the case, why, he asks, did fascist antisemitism, which had been 'conspicuous by its absence' in the 1920s, suddenly proliferate and radicalise across the continent during the mid-to-late 1930s, apparently under the influence of German National Socialism?

Kallis' answer is that fascist movements were keen to replicate the success that antisemitism had apparently yielded for the Nazis, but without necessarily mimicking its specific form. Furthermore, as the 1930s progressed, fascists felt an increasing sense of unitary purpose, of participation in a final confrontation between themselves and the international forces of Bolshevism, liberal democracy and capitalism. Jews had of course long been popularly associated with these various 'enemies', and antisemitism, in its various guises, now became the common cause that rallied these movements behind the Nazi 'spearhead' in this crusade of liberation, cleansing and rebirth.³⁰

The BUF appears to provide a fitting example of the radicalisation and unification process Kallis describes. While the party initially adopted a non-committal position on the Jewish question (outwardly at least), antisemitism became an increasingly prominent aspect of its activity, a process that, as we shall see, coincided with a drift towards the Nazis' sphere of influence and a growing sense of pan-European fascist alignment.

BUF Antisemitism

All work on the BUF has broached the issue of antisemitism, which by the mid-1930s had become a central plank of Blackshirt campaigning. Indeed, it is this facet of the party's brief existence that has left the strongest, and most negative, impression on public memory, given the rarity of such explicit prejudice in British political history, the violence and disorder it provoked and its perceived association with the destructive racial policies of the German National Socialists. As a result, more popular accounts of British fascism often resort to trite and unhelpful generalisations. Stephen Dorril's recent biography of Mosley, for example, posits that 'anti-Semitism united all sections of the BUF in their hatred of Jews'. ³¹

By contrast, academic research has tended to treat the BUF's antisemitism as a secondary issue, often using it as a lens through which to examine other aspects of the party's history. Thus Pugh's

³⁰ Aristotle Kallis, 'Fascism and the Jews: From Internationalisation of Fascism to "Fascist Antisemitism"', in Daniel Tilles and Salvatore Garau (eds), *Fascism and the Jews: Italy and Britain*, Vallentine Mitchell, London 2010

³¹ Dorril, *Blackshirt*, 370.

Hurrah for the Blackshirts! includes a chapter on 'Anti-Semitism and the Reorganisation of Fascism 1936-8', relating the development of this aspect of policy to internal factional disputes within the BUF over a limited period.³² Many others analyse antisemitism in the context of the conflict that emerged between the Blackshirts and their opponents, particularly in mid-1934 and during the peak of East End activity in 1936-7.³³

As this suggests, scholars are above all interested in the political aspects of BUF antisemitism – its causes and effects – rather than the antisemitism itself. In particular, they attempt to explain the motivation behind its adoption and development as official policy from late 1934, and the extent to which this stemmed from, and subsequently influenced, the party's political fortunes. With regard to the former, most scholars advocate some combination of six explanations: the hostility faced by the BUF from Jewish anti-fascists; the party's marginalisation from mainstream politics; Britain's improving economy, which made Mosley's original programme far less appealing; ³⁴ the influence of antisemitic members within the BUF; the growing prominence and success of the Nazi model of fascism; and the popularity of anti-Jewish propaganda in east London. Such a focus implies, of course, that antisemitism was not initially intended to form part of the BUF's programme, and was forced upon Mosley by these various forces.

Colin Cross claims that by 1934 there was 'pressure...at every level in the BUF' for Mosley to adopt antisemitism, which he 'found...difficult to resist'. Both Cross and another early scholar of British fascism, Robert Benewick, believe that Jews served as a useful and tangible target for BUF campaigning once it had begun to falter in 1934. They also argue, as does Mandle, that though there were visible 'undercurrents' of antisemitic sentiment in the BUF from its earliest days, it was only in October 1934, during an infamous address at the Albert Hall, that Mosley 'signalled the real beginning of the BUF's campaign against the Jews'.

Mandle does, however, betray some confusion over why this step was taken. First he contends that the 'decision...was made with an eye, naturally, to political advantage': the BUF's declining membership and tarnished reputation, alongside Britain's economic recovery, meant that Mosley 'needed an issue' to reinvigorate his party. Having observed Hitler's successes in Germany, he turned to antisemitism. But in the very same section of the book, Mandle contradictorily warns that it is 'erroneous' to talk of any conscious decision: the BUF had, in fact, 'been compelled to become anti-Semitic'. This compulsion was provided in part by Jews themselves, due to their involvement in anti-fascist disruption and physical confrontation. ³⁶

This is a theme that was taken by Robert Skidelsky, whose 1975 biography of Mosley placed much of the blame for the BUF's adoption of antisemitism on Jewish anti-fascists. He did subsequently qualify his account somewhat, admitting that he had 'not sufficiently explain[ed] the surplus [fascist] hostility to which opposition by Jews gave rise', nor the pre-existing antisemitic stereotypes that

³³ For example, Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 379-410.

³² Pugh, *Hurrah*, 213-34

³⁴ In 1934, Britain's GDP returned to its pre-depression level, following a year of rapid recovery, 'Some safe haven', *Economist*, 30.7.11, 26. Unemployment began to fall in 1932 and continued to do so over the following years in all regions of Britain, WR Garside, *British Unemployment*, 1919-1939: A Study in Public Policy, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1990, 5, 10.

³⁵ Cross, *Fascists*, 123; Benewick, *Fascist Movement*, 151.

³⁶ Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 1-3, 5, 13-19, 25-45, 64, 67-8.

such activity 'activated' in Mosley and others. But he continues to maintain that the BUF was not inherently antisemitic or violent, but had 'been pushed in these ways by the opposition it aroused'.³⁷

This position is supported to some extent by Holmes, who cites Jewish actions as one of a range of factors that contributed to the BUF's antisemitism, alongside the influence of British traditions of anti-Jewish thought, the advice of antisemitic figures around Mosley, growing alignment with Nazi Germany, the declining relevance of the BUF's economic programme, and the consequent need for a fresh ideological impetus. But, like Skidelsky, he admits that the forms that antisemitism took far transcended the set of 'identifiable issues' that underlay them.³⁸

Scholars of Anglo-Jewish history and British antisemitism have, by contrast, tended to reject any suggestion of interaction. Lebzelter, for example, points instead to the influence of antisemitic party members and a shift in emphasis from domestic to foreign policy as the key factors behind the BUF's growing opposition to Jewry. ³⁹ Cheyette, too, has extended his broader criticism of interactionism to take account of the BUF. The suggestion that Jews themselves were in some way responsible for antipathy towards them comes worryingly close to Mosley's own defence that he attacked Jews for 'clearly discernable reasons', Cheyette cautions, and risks exculpating the BUF of blame for the adoption of antisemitism.

Interestingly, from the perspective of the present study, Cheyette advocates a 'discourse' approach, which sees antisemitism as a series of representations, rather than authentic depictions, of Jews. Such anti-Jewish narratives were already well established in Britain and could readily be drawn upon. In summarising the views of Cheyette and others in the 'British school', Kushner and Lunn note that 'in terms of British racism, "the problem exists not at the level of specific instances of conflict...but in the realms of ideology". ⁴⁰ This will be shown to be an important consideration with regard to the BUF.

While acknowledging such concerns, work on British fascism continues to suggest that Jews themselves were to some extent responsible for the BUF's turn to antisemitism, be it by their economic activity, their ethnic visibility or, most often, their involvement in anti-fascism. DS Lewis, for example, maintains that in many ways the separation between interactionism and scapegoat theories is 'artificial'. While BUF antisemitism grew in part from within the movement – due to the influence of antisemites around Mosley and the need for 'an alien but flexible enemy' – it also inevitably elicited a response from the Jewish community, leading to 'a degree of interaction'. ⁴¹

28

³⁷ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 18, and 'Reflections on Mosley and British Fascism', in Lunn and Thurlow (eds), *British Fascism*.

³⁸ Holmes, Anti-Semitism, 186-9, and 'Anti-semitism', 118-21

³⁹ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 95-6, 100.

⁴⁰ Cheyette, 'Belloc', 132-4; 'Editors' Introduction', Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Marginality*. The quote they use is from Cesarani's contribution to the same volume, 'An Embattled Minority: The Jews in Britain During the First World War', 76. See also Julius, *Trials*, 304, 306-8, 313. Further criticism of interactionist theories comes from David Renton (*Fascism*, *Anti-Fascism* and the 1940s, Macmillan, London 2000, p. 9). He claims that certain scholars – he names Linehan and Cullen – have allowed their research to be become 'distorted' by a reliance on information from the 'Friends of Mosley' group, resulting, for example, in the perception that the fascists were victims of Jewish aggression. Some scholars have indeed occasionally been too willing to accept the fascists' revisionism at face value, as we shall see; but Renton's accusations go too far.

⁴¹ Lewis, *Illusions*, 95-7, 101.

Thurlow, despite admitting that antipathy towards Jews had been 'incipient' in the BUF from the outset, believes that its incorporation into official policy was the 'result of the interaction of bitterly opposed fascist and anti-fascist elements'. This was not entirely the Jews' fault, as the Blackshirts, now deprived of press coverage, saw confrontation as the best means to obtain publicity. Subsequently, with the BUF 'all but collapsed as a national force' and its central ideology holding little appeal, antisemitism was developed as a 'virulent political weapon' in certain localities, most notably the East End, as part of a wider 'strategy...to foment local and regional grievances in populist campaigns'. 42

The most recent academic study of British fascism, Pugh's *Hurrah for the Blackshirts!*, suggests a familiar set of factors that pushed the BUF towards antisemitism, including anti-fascist hostility, a decline in the party's popularity, and the fact that it had already become associated with Nazism in public perception. He also underscores the influence of internal party dynamics, with a struggle between various factions over 1934-7 playing an important role in the varying use of antisemitism.⁴³

Finally, by taking a bottom-up approach to the history of the BUF in his study of east London, Linehan has highlighted some of the intricacies of the movement's antisemitism that other accounts miss. He finds that, at the local level, the ideological dynamics of fascism were complex, differing from district to district and influenced by a variety of economic, social and political factors. Antisemitism, he feels, has often been used by scholars to 'bestow a unity on local Mosleyite fascism...[that] simply did not exist'; antipathy towards Jews varied in motivation and expression as much as any other element of ideology. Like others, Linehan advocates a 'multi-causal analysis' of the BUF's antisemitism, one that takes interactionism into account, but only alongside Mosley's opportunism, the influence of established representations of Jews, the socio-economic context and 'xenophobic racist anti-semites within the decision-making hierarchy... pushing for a more aggressive anti-Jewish policy'. 44

With regard to antisemitism's impact upon the BUF's political fortunes, almost all scholars agree that it played a negative role, although their interpretations as to why this was the case differ. On the one hand, some scholars, such as Thurlow, believe that it helped push the BUF 'beyond the pale' of respectable opinion and into the 'political sub-culture' of east London, guaranteeing its continued marginalisation from the mainstream. But others, notably Lebzelter and Mandle, argue that, in fact, the BUF suffered from not being antisemitic enough: its anti-Jewish rhetoric was 'half-hearted', 'clumsily handled', and was never formed into a convincing and comprehensive case against the Jews. In fact, it will be argued in this study that Mosley constructed a relatively sophisticated anti-Jewish position, one that was build upon native patterns of thought and carefully integrated into his programme.

⁴² Thurlow, *Fascism*, xiv, 72-5, 78, 86, 126-8. Copsey offers a similarly interactionist account, *Anti-Fascism*, 79-80.

⁴³ Pugh, *Hurrah*, 77, 219-20, 230-4.

⁴⁴ Linehan, *East London*, 24-44, 78-80, 224, 275-6, 302, and *British Fascism*, 176-7, 190.

⁴⁵ The main exception is Holmes, who believes that antisemitism was a 'useful tactical' weapon' for the BUF, helping to 'increase its own importance' and providing a useful means of uniting those from the political left and right against a single target, *Anti-Semitism*, 189.

⁴⁶ Thurlow, *Fascism*, 61-3, 77, 86. See also, Mosley, *My Life*, 341; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 40-1; Love, 'Big Idea', 467; Field, 'Anti-Semitism', 318.

⁴⁷ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 95; Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 1, 64--8, 70.

Similarly, Pugh believes that, at a time when public opinion on Nazi Germany was divided, and the question of Jewish refugees was high on the agenda, the BUF allowed itself to be 'outflanked' on Jewish issues by other, even more extreme groups. 48 His claims appear, however, to be an exaggeration. Of the other organisations he cites, the Imperial Fascist League and National Socialist League had miniscule memberships and made barely a mark on public consciousness; the Nordic League was a secretive body that gathered together obsessive antisemites for private meetings; and the British Fascists had ceased to exist altogether in 1935. None was able to harness popular anti-Jewish sentiment to build a base of popular support. His evidence of the 'success' of another group, The Link, is that its membership rose to 4,300 by June 1939. Yet he takes this figure from its own journal – hardly an impartial source, especially given the propensity of those on Britain's radical right to greatly exaggerate their popularity. In any case, even if one were to accept its veracity, the number is only around a fifth of estimated BUF membership at this time, making it hard to believe that The Link was more effective in exploiting anti-war and anti-refugee attitudes.

While much of historiographical discussion of the BUF's antisemitism has been devoted to the question of why the party chose to incorporate this aspect of policy, far less attention has been paid to exactly when and how this happened, and the subsequent process of development. This reflects the fact that there is a broad consensus over the path of this progression: initially, attacks on Jews occurred infrequently and without official endorsement; then, following a summer of anti-fascist disruption and declining popularity, the BUF 'adopted' antisemitism as policy in the autumn 1934; its use rapidly accelerated following the onset of the East End campaign in late 1935; finally, the migration away from the East End after 1937 saw a diminishment in anti-Jewish rhetoric, with a brief spike in 1939 as a corollary of Mosley's 'Peace Campaign'. 49

Although some scholars may deviate slightly in places, this general outline has become almost axiomatic. This appears, however, to have in part arisen from a readiness to skim over important aspects of BUF history. In particular, the period after 1937's London County Council elections has often been perceived simply as the anticlimactic aftermath of the East End campaign, leading some, such as Alan Sykes in his brief summary of BUF antisemitism, to ignore it entirely and others, like Mandle in his far more comprehensive survey, to claim that 'anti-Semitism was virtually dropped as a major issues from 1938 onwards'.⁵⁰

The first year and a half of the movement's history has been similarly neglected. Skidelsky, for example, claims that that official attitudes towards Jews remained unchanged for the first two years of the party's existence – a claim that is contradicted by even his own evidence of a hardening line over late 1933 and 1934. Even when such early indications of incipient antisemitism are acknowledged, they are usually accompanied by little analysis, with accounts tending to begin in

⁴⁸ Pugh, *Hurrah*, 172-3, 230-4.

⁴⁹ See, for various examples, Cross, Fascists, 125-6; Holmes, Anti-Semitism, 120-3, 176-7; Mandle, Anti-Semitism, 9-10, 61; Skidelsky, Mosley, 381-8, and 'Reflections', 84-7; Thurlow, Fascism, 73-5, 77; Linehan, East London, 12-3, 48, 154-5, 162, and British Fascism, 98-9, 103, 109, 111; Claudia Baldoli, 'Anglo-Italian Fascist Solidarity?: The Shift from Italophobia to Naziphilia in the BUF' in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), Culture, 156; Paxton, Anatomy, 75; Geoffrey Alderman, Modern British Jewry, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1998, 283. Lebzelter is the only real exception, arguing that the BUF's turn to antisemitism was 'inaugurated' in November 1933, although she, like others, erroneously dates the re-emergence of antisemitism to after the split with Rothermere, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 91-2.

Sykes, Radical Right, 64-6; Mandle, Anti-Semitism, 62. See also, Benewick, Fascist Movement, 157-8.

proper with Mosley's 'conversion' to antisemitism over the summer and autumn of 1934. ⁵¹ The chapter of Linehan's *British Fascism* devoted to the BUF mentions nothing of its activity before mid-1934, while the years 1938-9 are summarised extremely concisely, thus reducing three and a half years – 50% of the BUF's peacetime existence – to a single page of 30 dedicated to the history of the movement. ⁵²

One partial exception has been Lewis, who acknowledges that 'the consistent elements of anti-Semitism were all there' by the end of 1933, 'suggest[ing] that an as yet undecided variety of anti-Semitism had become official BUF policy'. Mosley's subsequent speeches the next autumn were therefore 'not an aberration but rather a further stage in the development of an anti-Semitic process which had begun considerably earlier'. This is a particularly important point, and will be expounded in far greater detail throughout this section of the study. Lewis' account is less helpful in tracing subsequent developments, however. He tersely dismisses the 1937-8 period as one of rapidly declining antisemitism (which, as we shall see, it was not), ignores 1939 altogether, and otherwise focuses entirely on the East End campaign.⁵³

The abovementioned deficiencies are significant, because a firm understanding of *when* and *how* the BUF's antisemitism evolved is first necessary if one is to reliably suggest *why* it did. For example, if it can be shown that the BUF had openly set itself against Anglo-Jewry by the end of 1933, or that the rise in anti-Jewish rhetoric over the summer of 1934 commenced before Olympia – both of which will be demonstrated below – then this raises serious questions over the validity of interactionist theories. More generally, by shifting attention away from the East End campaign and treating the periods 1932-5 and 1938-9 in their own right, rather than as a 'before and after', a more representative picture emerges.

A second, related problem is that the attention paid to the causes and consequences of the BUF's antisemitism has come at the expense of substantial analysis of the antisemitism itself. Mandle's early study is the one real exception. Yet given the period it was written in – when memories of the war strongly influenced the study of fascism and relatively few sources relating to the BUF were available – its findings do not stand up to close scrutiny today. Taking Nazism as his yardstick, Mandle concludes that the BUF had 'most of the characteristics of anti-Semitic movements of modern times[.]...Its motivation and activities paralleled, in microcosm, larger and more successful contemporary ones'. His justification for this claim, though, presents various inconsistencies. Having declared that the BUF fits a five-point model of Nazi antisemitism conceived by Leon Poliakov, he is forced to admit that there are some doubts over categories four (anti-Jewish propaganda appealing to sexual passions) and five (the use of antisemitic violence), noting that the BUF's sexual allusions were minor and rare while its employment of violence was relatively 'mild' and had a 'curiously defeatist image'. In addition to these anomalies, the present study also takes some issue with his

⁵¹ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 380, 384-5; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 74; Nugent, 'Ideas', 148-9.

⁵² Linehan, *British Fascism*, 98, 113-4. Elsewhere, Linehan does acknowledge that in the late 1930s 'the drift to war also intensified the BUF's hostility towards Jews', *East London*, 154-5.

Lewis, *Illusions*, 92-110. His focus on the East End campaign leads to a somewhat skewed perspective, including the claim that the BUF at times verged on 'the holocaust mentality of racial anti-Semitism'. Stephen Dorril similarly argues that a decision to adopt antisemitism had been taken within the BUF by late 1933, *Blackshirt*, 301-4.

classification of the BUF within categories one (portraying Jews as an indistinguishable whole) and three (deeming Jews an inferior race).⁵⁴

The main reason why so little has been done to explore anti-Jewish discourse in the wealth of research on the BUF conducted in the 40 years since Mandle's study appears to be that, as we have seen, antisemitism is regarded as an artificial and belated addition to the BUF's programme, either forced upon Mosley by Jewish attacks or exploited opportunistically to boost his party's fortunes. As such, it has been taken less seriously as an element of the party's central ideology.

Holmes, for example, has produced a chapter dedicated to the BUF's antisemitism. Yet after only minimal discussion of its content and typology, he quickly moves on to what, strangely, he believes are the issues that have been neglected by scholars: 'the causes of the BUF's anti-semitism and its subsequent containment in the inter-war years' (at the time of publication, these were precisely the issues that had exercised Skidelsky, Benewick and others). In particular, he devotes attention to the receptiveness of the British public to the party's anti-Jewish line, which, though interesting, is a separate issue from the antisemitism itself. His brief analysis of the form of Blackshirt antisemitism does, however, offer the seeds of a promising approach, noting that Jewish policy was 'linked and related to the general ideology of the movement'; that 'anti-semitism was present in the BUF from the beginning, simply becoming 'a more significant element of ideology' after 1934; and that the East End campaign, and its attendant antisemitism, developed under very different conditions from the party's central ideology. ⁵⁵

Thurlow, meanwhile, in a chapter comparing the BUF's antisemitism to that of other British fascist organisations, distinguishes two separate strands of anti-Jewish thought. The 'Mosley tradition' approached the question of race in neo-Lamarckian, vitalist terms, differentiating between 'good' and 'bad' Jews. By contrast, the materialist, determinist approach taken by the racial nationalists elsewhere on the fascist fringe dictated that the Jews be regarded as an indistinguishable, incorrigible and intolerable whole. While this is an accurate and valuable observation, such a distinction – premised chiefly on differences over whether race should be defined culturally or biologically – is rather reductionist, taking account of only one (admittedly important) factor. Each party's anti-Jewish position comprised numerous facets, and they usually had more in common than set them apart. Given Britain's diversity of fascist organisations, a series of overlapping circles seems a more appropriate model to map their views than does the neat, single-issue dichotomy suggested by Thurlow.

Thurlow also argues that, for the BUF, antisemitism 'never became a total ideological explanation of all the imagined ills of British society' in the way that it did for many other domestic fascist groups, such as the IFL. It always remained 'something entirely different' from 'the real inner core' of ideology, which was focused on the creation of 'the new fascist man', who would 'transform himself and his society to create a new stage in the evolutionary development of mankind'. Antisemitism, by contrast, was largely a means by which to attract followers in certain areas, who were then

_

⁵⁴ Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 1, 25-45. See also Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 96.

⁵⁵ Holmes, 'Anti-semitism', 114-33, and *Anti-Semitism*, 187. Nugent also accepts that antisemitism 'was built onto and around' the BUF's existing programme, but his brief assessment of its content focuses almost entirely on conspiratorial aspects, 'Ideas', 148-52. More recently, Love has also concluded that the BUF's antisemitism was 'very much the product of home-grown racism', and differed from the more Nazi-like rhetoric used in the East End. His account, however, deals with antisemitism only in passing, 'Big Idea', 467.

indoctrinated with the true 'beliefs of inner fascism'. This is why, Thurlow claims, Mosley's central programme often bore little relation to the populist rhetoric found in BUF publications. ⁵⁶ In actual fact, as we shall see, the line delivered through the party's propaganda organs – including their anti-Jewish rhetoric – corresponded closely to Mosley's own pronouncements. The Leader's words were prominently reported in his newspapers and he himself periodically contributed articles. Furthermore, it will be demonstrated that this was indicative of the fact that antisemitism formed an integral part of his, and thereby the BUF's, core ideology.

This is something that others have begun to acknowledge. Cullen, though maintaining that the BUF's initial attitude towards Jews was 'ambivalent', does believe that some of its 'original basic beliefs' — ultranationalism, an autarchic economic philosophy, the desire for peace, and anti-communism — 'facilitated, though did not compel, any [sic] movement towards anti-semitism'. Fhis discussion of the issue, however, does not go much further. Linehan's more recent analysis, while comprising largely a standard discussion of the motivation behind the use of antisemitism, rather than its form, takes a significant further step. Like Thurlow, he notes that the BUF had little time for the biological theories espoused by some other British fascists; the justification for its antisemitism was primarily cultural. But where he differs from Thurlow is in regarding this as having a 'genuinely held...ideological underpinning'. In particular, he believes that the 'mythic palingenetic ultranationalist core at the heart of BUF ideology' and a 'gloomy preoccupation with decadence...decay and decline...underlay much of Mosley's ethnocentric anti-semitism', with Jews made to represent 'a welter of apparently "decadent" modern culture forms and developments' and their removal seen as a prerequisite to 'bring[ing] about a glorious national rebirth'. Figure 1.

This nascent acknowledgement of the relationship between the BUF's ideology and its antisemitism is something upon which this study will build. Moreover, it will be argued that the party's fascist beliefs were not merely compatible with, or even simply conducive to, the development of an anti-Jewish position, but were the driving force behind it. Consequently, the influence of Mosley, who took a dominant role in the formulation and propagation of the party's doctrine, must also be reconsidered.

.

⁵⁶ Thurlow, 'The Developing British Fascist Interpretation of Race, Culture and Evolution', in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *Culture*, 66-79, and *Fascism*, 37, 75, 116-8, 127.

⁵⁷ Cullen, 'Development', 127-8.

⁵⁸ Linehan, *British Fascism*, 176, 186-193 (see also 103-112 for outline of BUF's history over 1934-7, which makes some mention of antisemitism's position within this wider context), and *East London*, 275-6.

Chapter Two

The Evolution of Anti-Jewish Discourse

The Use of Quantitative Analysis

Most historical scholarship rests upon a foundation of qualitative findings, with individual contentions supported by reference to a handful of sources, leaving the reader to trust that this offers a fair representation of the available material. Such findings are, of course, usually perfectly valid; but equally, it is not difficult to use a small and unrepresentative set of examples to support a certain interpretation – deliberately or through unconscious confirmation bias – or to examine only a limited range of sources and reach a misleading conclusion.¹

In certain cases, the likelihood of any such distortion can be reduced by the collection and analysis of a large and representative sample of data. While such a methodology is most obviously applicable to areas where numerical data are readily accessible, it can be used more creatively in other cases, particularly given the growing availability of primary material in digital form and the development of computerised data-collection and -analysis tools. Political scientists, for example, have used these techniques to assess the ideological content of party manifestos, newspapers and judicial opinions.² Historians, of course, often do not have the luxury of the sources necessary to carry out such an analysis; yet in many cases it is possible either to piece together enough evidence to reach qualified conclusions – as some historians have done with regard to the BUF's membership (see below) – or to draw wider inferences from a rich and representative sample of data, as this study will do.

There will be understandable scepticism towards any attempt to numerically quantify something as subjective and complex as antisemitism. However, it should be noted that this aspect of the study aims only to trace the prevalence of anti-Jewish rhetoric in the discourse of a single organisation over time, not to make any claims regarding antisemitism more widely. Moreover, it is accepted that this type of methodology alone can offer only limited insights, providing just a broad outline of trends and themes. This will then be supplemented by a more traditional qualitative assessment of the substance, tone and context of propaganda. It is only through a combination these two types of analysis that any conclusions will be drawn. Together, these two complimentary approaches produce a far more comprehensive picture of the development of BUF antisemitism than either alone, and will help challenge and refine aspects of the standard historical narrative.

¹ Leonard Doob's analysis of Ezra Pound's fascist propaganda highlights how such biases can manifest themselves. Using a quantitative survey of a broad sample of Pound's work, he refutes many of the findings of previous scholars and illustrates how a limited and unrepresentative choice of sources has skewed their interpretations. See Doob (ed.), 'Ezra Pound Speaking': Radio Speeches of World War II, Greenwood, Westport 1978. 427-35.

² Ian Budge *et al, Mapping Policy Preferences: Estimates for Parties, Electors, and Governments 1945-1998,* Oxford University Press, Oxford 2001; Paul Pennings, 'An Empirical Analysis of the Europeanisation of National Party Manifestos, 1960-2003', *European Union Politics*, 7(2), June 2006, 257-70; Matthew Gentzkow and Jesse M Shapiro, 'What Drives Media Slant? Evidence from US Daily Newspapers', *Econometrica*, 78(1), 35-71; Michael Evans *et al*, 'Recounting the Courts? Applying Automated Content Analysis to Enhance Empirical Legal Research', *Journal of Empirical Legal Studies*, 4(4), December 2007, 1007-39.

The acceptance of such an undertaking will also be made more difficult by the most prominent previous effort to quantitatively gauge antisemitism, William Brustein's study of anti-Jewish activity and attitudes in five European states. In addition to the inherent difficulties of making direct comparisons across such different national contexts, his methodology and interpretation of results are also deeply flawed. Chief among these faults, and most relevant as far as this study is concerned, is Brustein's attempt to ascertain public attitudes towards Jews by way of newspaper analysis. In addition to the questionable premise that newspapers are an accurate measure of public opinion, his method of sampling – examining only one newspaper in each country – leaves much to be desired. The danger of this approach is aptly demonstrated by his choice of newspaper in Britain, the Daily Mail, whose political position (extending to supporting British fascism for a time) strongly influenced its content. This problem is, in fact, confirmed by Brustein himself, who takes a smaller test sample from another newspaper, the left-leaning Daily Herald, for comparison, and finds its attitude towards Jews to be appreciably different from the Mail's.3 However, while this and numerous other issues make Brustein's work a warning of the dangers of a poorly executed quantitative analysis, it should not preclude future, better designed and implemented, studies, and highlights some important pitfalls to be avoided. With regard to the current study, it should be noted that as it uses the BUF's own publications to gauge the attitude of that party's leadership towards Jews, it completely avoids the particular methodological problem outlined above.

Less ambitious data collection and statistical analysis have been applied with greater success to the study of the BUF, in particular in assessing the composition and level of the party's support. John Brewer, for example, in his study of West Midland's fascism, breaks down figures on local membership into various categories, though he readily admits that his sample of 15 former members is far too small to offer any conclusive findings. On a larger scale, Linehan has gathered data on local membership in east London and south-west Essex to reveal patterns in social and professional distribution. Various efforts have also been made to use the fragmentary available evidence to estimate national membership figures, with GC Webber offering the most comprehensive methodology and detailed findings. Finally, Stephen Cullen has mined police records for figures on fascist-related disorder, in an attempt to produce a more comprehensive and impartial picture.⁴

This chapter will survey the expression of anti-Jewish sentiment within BUF discourse through quantitative analysis of the party's three national newspapers, almost full sets of which survive and are available in scanned, digitised form. Although *Blackshirt* represented the chief ideological outlet for much of the 1930s, and will be used for the majority of this analysis, there were two periods (January to May 1934 and March 1938 onwards) when it became the party's internal bulletin, reporting on local branch activity, organisational matters and other practical concerns. For these periods *Fascist Week* and *Action*, respectively, will be used, as both took over propaganda duties from *Blackshirt*.⁵

Newspapers were not, of course, the party's only means of ideological propagation. Numerous books and pamphlets were produced; the *Fascist Quarterly* journal hosted some of the movement's

35

³ William I Brustein, *Roots of Hate: Antisemitism in Europe Before the Holocaust*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 2003, 8-10, 17-8, 25, 30-1.

⁴ Brewer, *Mosley's Men*, x, 3-14; Linehan, *East London*, 208-221; Webber, 'Patterns'; Cullen, 'Political Violence'.

⁵ Blackshirt, 1.3.35, 4, March 1938, 4.

more thoughtful minds; and the fascist message was broadcast through speeches at thousands of public meetings. However, individual publications often focused on specific aspects of the party's programme, were usually written by a single author, and are difficult to assess in a systematic way over time. Fascist Quarterly catered to a limited readership and was only launched in 1935. Speeches, meanwhile, were often tailored to local concerns, occurred unevenly (both temporally and geographically), and were not always under the control of the central leadership. By contrast, the party's newspapers, which were published weekly and hosted a variety of authors writing on all aspects of policy and activity, served as the BUF's main forum for expounding its doctrine on a national scale to both members and non-members, ⁶ and therefore provide a consistent and representative gauge of its discourse.⁷

For the analysis, a systematic, representative and extremely large sample of articles was created, constituting 21 percent of all content in the BUF's main weekly newspaper from March 1933 (the first month in which more than one issue was published) to August 1939 (the last month before wartime censorship restricted the ability of the BUF to express itself freely). Each article that mentions Jews was categorised in various ways: most importantly, whether or not negative sentiment towards Jews was expressed within it; second, if Jews or Jewish issues were the primary focus of the article; finally, whether there were present various established 'types' of antisemitism and certain common themes within BUF discourse. (For a more detailed explanation of this methodology, see Appendix One.)

It is acknowledged that the decisions made on these various classifications were to some extent subjective, dependent upon the author's judgement. But equally, analysis of primary sources in any area of historical research relies on individual interpretation, and this methodology at least offers a more comprehensive, consistent and transparent means of doing so (and one that is supported by extensive qualitative analysis).

The Five Phases of Anti-Jewish Discourse

To trace the prevalence over time of anti-Jewish rhetoric within BUF discourse, the blue line in Figure 1 offers a graphical representation of the most important dataset collected: the monthly proportion of sampled articles in the BUF press that expressed negative sentiment towards Jews. In

⁶ In the mid-30s, *Blackshirt* and *Action* had circulations of 26,000 and 23,000 respectively, far higher than the estimated party membership of 15,000 at that time, Pugh, Hurrah, 223. In his autobiography, Mosley attempted to distance himself from the content of the BUF's publications, claiming that 'party journals were in other hands...[and] I often did not see a line of what was being written in', My Life, 341-2, 348. As with much of Mosley's revisionism in regard to his own antisemitism, this claim must be viewed skeptically. He would have approved editorial appointments, and could easily censure or remove them if he wished. Furthermore, he often contributed articles himself, sometimes anonymously (such as November 1933's 'Shall Jews Drag Britain to War'), and the stance of the BUF's newspapers usually reflected the content of Mosley's own contemporaneous public pronouncements. Chesterton, who edited both Blackshirt and Action, confirmed that Mosley approved proofs of every issue each week, J[ewish] C[hronicle], 13.12.69, 8. See also Skidelsky, Mosley, 385.

⁷ Nugent sets out the BUF's primary instruments of ideological promulgation, in descending order of importance, as: Mosley's speeches and writings; the output of his 'inner circle'; the party's press; and the pronouncements of others within the party, 'Ideas', 134-5. Given that the BUF's newspapers regularly hosted articles by Mosley and his chief propagandists, and reported on speeches made by them, they should, in fact, be seen as the principal means of dissemination.

addition, a basic gauge of the intensity of anti-Jewish rhetoric is offered by the red line, which depicts the percentage of sampled articles that are 'negative' and focus primarily on Jewish issues.

Figure 1: Percentage of articles in BUF press that (a) mention Jews in a negative context (blue line) and (b) are 'negative' and focus on Jews (red line)

This graph can be further broken down into five distinct (though overlapping) phases, each of which saw varying patterns in the occurrence of anti-Jewish rhetoric (see Figure 2). Yet it should be borne in mind throughout that these periods are defined in large part on the basis of the prevalence and presentation of anti-Jewish rhetoric within each. With regard to its content, it will be argued below and in the following chapters that a number of consistent themes characterised the first, second, fourth and fifth phases. By contrast, the third, which ran from late 1936 to early 1937, represented a brief departure from earlier and later developments.

We will begin by exploring each of these phases individually, with quantitative findings providing the foundation for more detailed discussion of the content of discourse and policy within each.

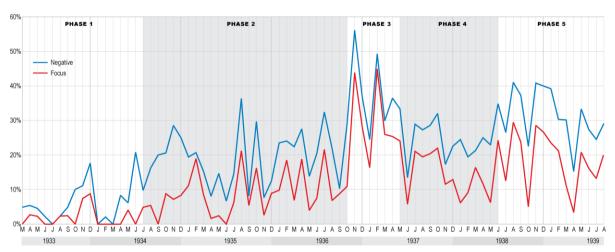


Figure 2: Five phases

Phase One: Suppression and Emergence (October 1932 - Summer 1934)

The findings from the initial stages of the BUF's existence present the strongest challenge to the established picture of its use of antisemitism. Although scholars have recognised that occasional attacks on Jews crept into BUF rhetoric at this time, and that the party harboured influential

antisemitic members, the consensus is that it was not until after the dramatic events of mid-1934 that its leadership committed the party to an antisemitic course. This perception, moreover, is used to support the prevailing belief that Jews themselves, who were involved in attacks on the BUF, particularly over the summer of 1934, helped push the party – and convert Mosley himself – to an antisemitic position, which was announced in the autumn.

Closer study of the BUF press, alongside other contemporary sources, suggests a different pattern of events. Anti-Jewish rhetoric had, in fact, become a feature of discourse before the end of 1933 (see Figure 2). Indeed, at the BUF's very first major public event, at London's Memorial Hall in October 1932, Mosley's address contained the two key components of the BUF's nascent antisemitism. First, he labelled members of the noisy anti-fascist contingent in the audience 'class warriors from Jerusalem' – a comment which, as was no doubt intended and in a pattern that would be repeated regularly over the following eight years, triggered disorder in the crowd. Second, as the *Times'* correspondent noted, during the speech 'hostility to Jews was directed against those who financed Communists or were pursuing anti-British policy'.⁸

These statements were not anomalous, or simply provoked by Jewish anti-fascists in the crowd. Prior to the meeting, Mosley had issued a statement clarifying his new party's attitude to Jews. While it would 'never attack Jews because they are Jews', and guaranteed that those who were 'loyal citizens of Britain and who serve this country rather than its enemies will always have a square deal from us', it would have no compunction in 'attack[ing] Jews if they are engaged in subversive activities such as the direction of the Communist Party or...international financial transactions'.⁹

Thus, at its very formation the BUF had chosen to single out Jewish involvement in 'subversive' activity, and had demonstrated a proclivity for conspiracy theories that tied together 'Jewish' finance and communism. Furthermore, it had already laid down the primary foundation upon which its antisemitism would be built: that Jews themselves – by opposing the BUF and involving themselves in the types of 'anti-national' activity that fascism opposed – were to blame for the movement's growing antagonism towards them.

However, as is clear from the data, Jewish issues did not feature prominently in the party's public agenda over the nine months or so after October 1932. This, of course, coincided with Hitler's rise to power in Germany, with the BUF keen to distance itself from the Nazis' anti-Jewish position. A front-page *Blackshirt* article, 'Fascism and the Jews', assured that 'Jew-baiting in every shape and form [is] forbidden' and that the 'Jewish question is no issue of Fascism'. Nevertheless, in the very same article it is not difficult to detect signs of the BUF's true feelings. In attempting to justify Nazi policies, the writer distinguished between 'loyal' German Jews, who had nothing to fear, and those who were involved in subversive activity, remarking that one 'cannot blame the Nazi movement for the ruthless severity with which it has removed its enemies'.¹⁰

Insinuations of Jewish involvement in anti-fascism began to appear more and more frequently, usually accompanied by a reminder of the BUF's official rejection of antisemitism – further 'evidence' that it was Jews themselves who were forcing the party to gradually abandon this position

-

⁸ JC, 28.10.32, 28; Times, 25.10.32; Daily Herald, 25.10.32.

⁹ *JC*, 30.9.32, 12; 7.10.32, 8.

¹⁰ Blackshirt, 1.4.33, 1.

(see Figure 3). As will be detailed in Chapter Six, spring 1933 saw a series of clashes between Jews and Blackshirts in the West End, and many of the earliest negative allusions to Jews were associated with these and similar events: opponents were described as 'alien hooligans' or 'ghetto mobs', who slunk 'back to Whitechapel' after attacking the fascists. ¹¹

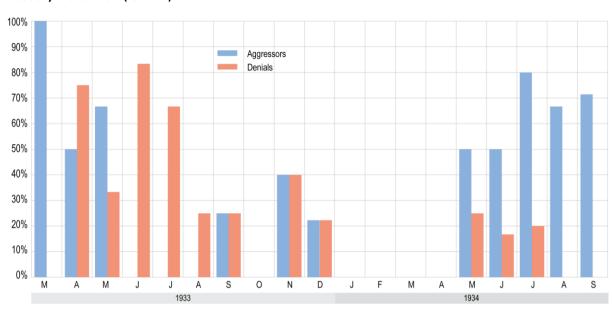


Figure 3: Percentage of articles mentioning Jews that (a) portray them as aggressors towards fascism (blue bars) and (b) that deny antisemitism (red bars)

There were also increasing indications of a more insidious underlying attitude that belied the official renunciations of antisemitism. This was exemplified in May, when an editorial denial of antisemitism in *Blackshirt* appeared incongruously alongside an article attacking Jewish political influence that offered the most explicit expression thus far of the BUF's conspiratorial antisemitism. The regular columnist 'Lucifer' (probably the pen-name of William Joyce, one of Mosley's most notorious, antisemitic and influential lieutenants) described Jews as 'among the biggest purchasers of Honours in England', with politicians their 'servants'. This power, the writer alleged, was being used to press the British government into condemning Nazi treatment of Germany's Jews. ¹²

Three months later, the same author went further, penning a diatribe against the 'alien drugtraffickers and white-slavers, who flourish like fat slugs on the decayed body of "bourgeois" society' and the 'financial criminals who have battened...on the economic miseries of the country'. Although not explicitly identifying such miscreants as Jews, he left the reader in little doubt as to their identity by referring to the persecution of Jews in Germany, before promising that the guilty in Britain would also be 'brought to book'. Concluding with the darkest of humour, he suggested that these 'moneylords' could be 'certified dead', putting an end to their legal existence, with 'Golders Green Crematorium...allocated to them as a Country Club' (Golders Green being an area known for its large Jewish population).¹³

¹¹ Blackshirt, 1.2.33, 3; 18.3.33, 4; 17.4.33, 4.

¹² Blackshirt, 16.5.33, 2. Thurlow (Fascism, 128) and Benewick (Fascist Movement, 154) identify Joyce as Lucifer. Certainly the writer's tone and attitude towards Jews matched Joyce's. On Joyce, see Selwyn, Hitler's Englishman.

¹³ Blackshirt, 5.8.33, 2.

The latter article inaugurated a change in approach that became apparent over the second half of 1933, with a rise in anti-Jewish attacks and concomitant decline in denials of antisemitism. In September, the persecution of Jews in Germany was again linked with the need for Britain to purge 'the unscrupulous monopoly-holder, the gambler against British interests, the white-slave trafficker, and the wage-slave trafficker'. Reporting that a Jew had been found guilty of assaulting a fascist in the West End, *Blackshirt* warned that 'when Fascism comes to power in this country, and deals faithfully and justly with such vermin, we shall be accused of atrocities'. ¹⁴

Further invective appeared at the end of the month, with an article on 'The Alien Menace' demonstrating how feeble had become the facade erected to disguise an increasingly unambiguous anti-Jewish position. While masquerading as a protest against the threat posed to British workers by immigrants who accepted lower wages, the piece quickly descended into condemnation of those Jews who were 'pillar[s] of international finance' and members of communist 'razor gangs', before finishing with a discussion of BUF race policy. These aliens, it was claimed, were 'debasing the life of this nation'; they were 'a cancer in the body politic which require[s] a surgical operation'. Such concerns far transcended the employment issues supposedly in question, and revealed much about the anonymous author's true motives. In the body politic which require[s] a surgical operation when about the anonymous author's true motives.

Further thinly veiled attacks on 'aliens' continued, before November saw another escalation – and a watershed in the BUF's commitment to antisemitism – with Mosley penning an unsigned article entitled 'Shall Jews Drag Britain to War?'. It is important to place the incident in context: a mainstream newspaper, the *Daily Express*, had earlier in the year headlined 'Judea Declares War on Germany' in response to a widely supported Jewish boycott of German goods, while the Board of Deputies had publicly condemned unilateral Jewish action aimed at Nazi Germany.¹⁷ But the BUF's analysis took the case much further. It unequivocally accused Jews of deliberately agitating for war, and supported this charge with various 'revelations' regarding the 'Jewish money power' that allegedly controlled politics and the press.

The article also announced a shift in policy. Mosley now revealed that, although his movement had thus far eschewed antisemitism, this stance had always been open to adjustment should it become apparent that 'Jews as an organised body within the State were pursuing an anti-British policy'. This boundary had now been breached, with clear evidence that 'Jews are striving to involve Britain in a war'. The BUF therefore openly declared its new stance towards Britain's Jews: 'We oppose them'. This point was reinforced by a subtle but significant change in tone: whereas up to this point 'good', patriotic Jews had been acknowledged (and even commended), Mosley now demanded that 'if there are Jews in Britain who...set the interests of Britain before racial passion, let them come forward'. The existence of such Jews was no longer taken for granted; it was their duty to prove themselves. This was, of course, a disingenuous challenge, one couched in terms that the BUF knew would be

¹⁴ Blackshirt, 16.9.33, 2-3.

¹⁵ It is important to note that when the BUF spoke about different 'races', there were usually no biological connotations to the term. Rather, they were referring to distinct national cultures and identities.

¹⁶ Blackshirt, 30.9.33, 1.

¹⁷ Daily Express, 24.3.33, 1; Sharon Gewirtz, 'Anglo-Jewish Responses to Nazi Germany 1933-39: The Anti-Nazi Boycott and the Board of Deputies of British Jews," *Journal of Contemporary History* 26/2, 1991, 256-73.

impossible for Jews to meet, thereby providing further justification for the policy of antisemitism it was now – and, as we shall see, had always been – committed to. 18

Two weeks later, the party's position was clarified further. After issuing the standard preface to antisemitic pronouncements – that the BUF stood for 'religious tolerance' and was 'against no Jew because he is a Jew' – *Blackshirt* warned that it would not tolerate harmful financial activity, agitation for war, 'hordes of aliens...swamp[ing] the labour market', and criminal behaviour. These, it was asserted, were reasonable policies; it was not the party's fault if, having criticised someone for their involvement in such activity, 'we find out that individual is of the Hebraic faith'. Again, the emphasis was placed on British Jews to come forward and declare where their allegiances lay, and the article concluded with a crude doggerel distinguishing between the Jewish 'upright citizen' who is fascism's 'brother', and the 'oily, material, swaggering...pot-bellied, sneering, money-mad Jew'. ¹⁹

However, this early escalation of antisemitism was quickly suppressed, with Jewish issues disappearing almost completely from BUF discourse in the opening months of 1934. This dramatic change in direction almost certainly resulted from the movement's alliance with Lord Rothermere, which began in January, with the press magnate keen to cultivate a respectable image for the Blackshirts. Opposition was now directed against 'international' rather than 'alien' finance, while references to communism and anti-fascism rarely alluded to Jewish involvement in either. But it did not take long for the party's antisemites to reassert themselves. In April, John Beckett, a former Labour MP who had joined the BUF earlier in the year, authored a front-page article in *Fascist Week* condemning Conservatism as 'the catspaw of the banker and cosmopolitan financier' and observing that 'Tory backers are as varied a crowd of names as any that could be found on a Committee of the Third International'. Two pages later, Robert Gordon-Canning, another prominent figure, to whom we shall later return, attacked the 'alien' corruption of British cinema, singling out the Jewish director Alexander Korda for particular criticism. ²¹

While such allusions retained a degree of ambiguity, an editorial the next month left little doubt that the movement was picking up where it had left off in December. It was announced that Jews were now barred from BUF membership, on the grounds that 'the great majority...have placed the interests of their own race before the interests of the country in which they reside'. The extent to which antisemitism had now become internalised was revealed later in May. In jest, a letter allegedly from a Bernard Cohen offering to supply the BUF with black raincoats was published under the headline 'Business is Business'. The premise underlying the joke – that no Jew should possibly want to do business with the fascists – revealed much about the movement's self-perception at this stage, and laid bare the insincerity of its declared belief in 'good' Jews.²³

¹⁸ Blackshirt, 4.11.33, 1 (emphasis added). See also *F[ascist] W[eek]*, 17.11.33, 4. This new stance was not limited to the movement's newspapers. Speaking in Wolverhampton, Mosley promised to stand up to the 'Jewish interests and organisations who were determined to smash the people in Germany'. A poster campaign on the theme was also initiated, *JC*, 24.11.33, 32.

¹⁹ Blackshirt, 18.11.33, 1, 6.

²⁰ FW, 23.2.34, 1-2.

²¹ FW, 20.4.34, 1, 3. On Beckett, see Beckett, *The Rebel*. On Gordon Canning, see Graham Macklin, 'A Fascist "Jihad": Captain Robert Gordon-Canning, British Fascist Antisemitism and Islam', in Tilles and Garau (eds), Fascism.

²² FW, 4.5.34, 4.

²³ FW, 11.5.34, 7.

The above has significant implications for the widely accepted interactionist explanation of the BUF's antisemitism. We can see that the outline of anti-Jewish policy was in place at the party's formation; a year later, its leader openly declared his opposition to the Jewish community – the majority of whom were cast as incorrigible, undesirable aliens – while putting the onus on any 'good' Jews, should they exist, to prove their loyalty. Jews were alleged to exercise a powerful influence over politics, the press, international finance and communism, and to participate in criminal activity, while their physical features and personal habits were disparaged. That such sentiment existed – and had been openly expressed – at a stage when, as we shall see in Chapter Six, relatively few Jews were involved in domestic anti-fascist activity, demonstrates the extent to which antisemitism was an inherent aspect of BUF ideology, rather than a policy forced upon the party by Jewish attacks or declining membership, both of which begun in earnest months later (and were to a large degree induced by the BUF's hostility towards Jews, rather than vice versa).

Certainly, anti-Jewish rhetoric was at times suppressed, but this coincided with external events that necessitated a degree of tactical restraint: the Nazis' seizure of power in Germany and the alliance with Rothermere. There is no reason to believe that, had the latter not occurred, the steady rise in antisemitism witnessed over the second half of 1933 would not have continued. Yet even so, it was in the spring that the familiar pattern reemerged – *before* the wave of organised anti-fascist disruption that begun in June. Jewish involvement in such activity was subsequently exploited (and exaggerated) by the fascists to justify their increasingly radical position, but it was clearly not the genuine motivation behind this process, which had begun much earlier.

Phase Two: Indecision and Oscillation (Summer 1934 - September 1936)

Although from the summer of 1934 onwards antisemitism always remained a regular feature of discourse, the following two years saw great fluctuation in its expression. Overall, a slight upward trend can be discerned from the data for this period, but in a highly inconsistent pattern, rarely rising or falling for any two consecutive months nor maintaining a steady level (see Figure 2).

While this new phase would be officially inaugurated at three large set-piece events addressed by Mosley in autumn 1934, the BUF press sharpened its tone slightly earlier. In August, *Blackshirt* provided readers with 'a topical quotation' from *Mein Kampf* that described how 'the international world-Jew is slowly, but surely strangling us'. ²⁴ Later that month, Alexander Raven Thomson – after Mosley, the party's leading ideologist and a figure whose influence on the direction of its antisemitism has been somewhat overshadowed by the more extreme and vociferous contributions of other leading members – authored a detailed critique of the Jews' economic power (to which we will later return). ²⁵ And regular charges were made that the present wave of anti-fascist disruption was dominated by Jews: opposition at a rally in Hyde Park in September 'positively reeked of aliens'. ²⁶

But it was Mosley himself who was chiefly responsible for the intensification of rhetoric. At Hyde Park his oration was marked by a 'furious anti-Semitic outburst' aimed at 'Jewish financiers' and 'the

²⁴ Blackshirt, 3.8.34, 4.

²⁵ Blackshirt, 17.8.34, 4. On Raven Thomson, see Peter Pugh, A Political Biography of Alexander Raven Thomson, PhD thesis, University of Sheffield 2002.

²⁶ See *Blackshirt*, 22.6.34, 4; 6.7.34, 2; 3.8.34, 1; 14.9.34, 12.

Jewish-Socialist mob'. ²⁷ A few weeks later, at Belle Vue in Manchester, he further condemned 'Yiddish finance', accusing it of 'undermining the prosperity of Britain' by investing abroad and flooding domestic markets with cheap foreign goods. He quickly passed from these perverse, but at least superficially rational claims into the realm of conspiracy, repeating the accusations made a year earlier that the media and parliament were 'ruled by Jewish finance', which was pushing Britain towards war with Germany. ²⁸

The next month, at London's Albert Hall, the Leader reiterated and amplified his attack, promising to 'deal with organised Jewry in this country'. His new position, however, was portrayed not as a choice, but as a necessity forced upon him. Despite the Blackshirts' renunciations of antisemitism, the Jews had 'mobilised against Fascism' – through organised Jewish mobs hired by wealthy Jews to attack BUF events, and by financially blackmailing fascist supporters – in order to defend their 'system of international usury' and 'racial interests' against the 'national revival' fascism had set in motion. This dangerous minority, 'which owes allegiance not to Britain, but to another race in foreign countries', could not be tolerated, and the BUF would 'take up th[eir] challenge'.²⁹

Despite such categorical language, repeated by Mosley at another speech in Manchester later the same month and reinforced by the likes of Joyce, Beckett and AK Chesterton (cousin of the aforementioned Chesterton brothers and another of Mosley's trusted advisors and propagandists) in print, ³⁰ 1935 saw confusion over how, and indeed whether, to tackle this 'challenge'. This reflected factional struggles within the party over its future direction, which will be discussed in greater detail in Chapter Four. The first half of the year witnessed a marked reduction in the quantity and severity of anti-Jewish rhetoric in the party's press, with even the more radical figures noticeably toning down their language. Where Jews were mentioned, it was often in passing, rarely as the focus of propaganda.

Nevertheless, a constant undercurrent of anti-Jewish sentiment remained, particularly after the introduction in February of a regular feature entitled 'The Jews Again', compiled by Joyce's protégée Angus MacNab. This long-running column (later renamed 'Jolly Judah') reported in a derisive but light-hearted manner on 'Jewish' affairs, selecting items from the press (often from Jewish publications) that allegedly exposed Jews' criminal, avaricious and alien nature, and ridiculing their physical characteristics. Over the following years it became a key component in the propagation of antisemitism, extending it beyond the realm of serious policy and into the sphere of 'entertainment', all the while helping perpetuate and internalise a distorted and pernicious caricature of Jews.³¹

From the end of the summer, anti-Jewish attacks resumed as a regular feature of discourse. Reports of activity in east London also began to appear, describing the 'vigorous' struggle against 'Jewish

²⁷ Daily Worker, 10.9.34, 1; Jewish Chronicle, 14.9.34, 10; Mandle, Anti-Semitism, 9; Skidelsky, Mosley, 386. ²⁸ Blackshirt, 5.10.34, 1-2. Two weeks later Blackshirt published a letter by AH Lane, author of an infamous antisemitic tract, *The Alien Menace*, warning readers of the powerful 'Hidden Hand' of 'Jew-controlled combines' and international communists, 19.10.34, 12. In the next issue, a glowing review of Lane's book appeared, describing it as a 'trusty work of reference' that revealed the 'methods and power' of the 'international racketeers and vice-merchants who command the world's gold and brains', to which 'every citizen should be alive', 26.10.34, 8.

²⁹ Blackshirt, 2.11.34, 1-2.

³⁰ Blackshirt, 30.11.34, 1, 7; 7.12.34, 4, 7; 14.12.34, 6-7.

³¹ The column first appeared in *Blackshirt*, 8.2.35, 2.

influence' in the area.³² However, contrary to the impression given in many historical accounts, the commencement of the East End campaign in late 1935 did not lead to a dramatic rise in antisemitism at the national level. In fact, fluctuation continued, without any great overall increase over the first three-quarters of 1936. This emphasises two important points. First, that growing activity in east London did not immediately, or even quickly, transform the BUF into an obsessively antisemitic, single-issue party. It was only from October 1936, a year or so after the East End campaign had begun in earnest, that the BUF could be described in these terms, and even then only ephemerally, as we shall see.

Second, although the movement always tailored its message to suit different localities, there was at this point a particularly divergence between local campaigning in London and the central programme. With Mosley granting the likes of Joyce, Raven Thomson, and local activists such as 'Mick' Clarke and 'Bill' Bailey, free rein to run the East End campaign, the Jewish question quickly became, as the *JC* recorded, an 'all-embracing' focal point of propaganda in the area, promulgated through street-corner meetings and locally distributed publications and accompanied by physical and verbal 'Jew-baiting'.³³ But in mid-1936 antisemitism in the national BUF press, in quantitative terms at least, differed little from the autumn of 1935 or even late 1934, reflecting the enduring hope of building a broad, national base of support (in November 1936 the party announced its aim to stand 100 candidates at the next general elections, and reiterated its pursuit of a 'constitutional path to power').³⁴

That is not to say, however, that national propaganda remained completely insulated from the party's drift towards more extreme forms of antisemitism in east London. Despite little growth in the frequency of anti-Jewish attacks, there was a perceptible hardening of tone. From July 1935 the BUF's central code, the 'Ten Points of Fascism', replaced opposition to 'Aliens and International Finance' (which had been introduced in early 1934) with the more specific 'Jewish finance' and 'Jewish usury'. The same month, reporting on Mosley's first major address in east London, *Blackshirt* quoted the Leader giving what appears to be his earliest commitment on how he proposed to resolve the Jewish problem: by deporting those Jews that failed to put the national interest first. 'Judged by that test,' he joked, 'boats going out would be very full'. Increasingly positive reports on Germany – including endorsements of the Nazis' anti-Jewish measures – also featured in the Blackshirt press. Mosley now openly compared his own 'forced' conversion to antisemitism to the *Führer's*, proclaiming that 'even Hitler was not anti-Semitic before he saw a Jew'. Berther in the same of the saw a Jew'.

³² Blackshirt, 2.8.35, 1.

³³ *JC*, 7.8.36, 9. From June the *JC* reported in detail on fascist activity in the area, revealing the extent to which local propaganda comprised, almost exclusively, of antisemitism. The BUF's campaign in east London has been well covered in the historiography. Linehan (*East London*) offers the most comprehensive and detailed account. See also Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 393-410; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 75-81, 85-6; Lewis, *Illusions*, 90-110; Pugh, *Hurrah*, 224-30.

³⁴ Blackshirt, 7.11.36, 4.

³⁵ Fascist Week, 23.3.34, 3; Blackshirt, 12.7.35, 2.

³⁶ Blackshirt, 2.8.35, 5; Linehan, East London, 112.

³⁷ Blackshirt, 24.5.35, 5; 17.1.36, 4; 11.7.36, 5.

³⁸ Blackshirt, 17.5.35, 5; JC, 27.3.36, 25.

The increasing pursuit of working- and lower-middle-class support – in east London particularly, but also in parts of Manchester and Leeds, two cities with large Jewish populations – also had an impact on the tenor of the national BUF press. The BUF had long differentiated between 'the big Jew' and 'the little Jew', and propaganda now increasingly focused on the latter, who was 'driving Gentiles out of business' using 'every kind of filthy chicanery', 'exploiting British workers', and comported himself in an ostentatious, offensive and, above all, alien manner.³⁹

In particular, *Blackshirt* – rebranded as 'The Patriotic Worker's Paper' – espoused a progressively cruder form of antisemitism. This was especially manifest in the newspaper's political cartoons, which had long offered a means of conveying the anti-Jewish message. ⁴⁰ Any pretence of subtlety in these drawings now disappeared, supplanted by vulgar and unsophisticated imagery, reminiscent of that employed by the Nazis' *Der Stürmer* newspaper. A typical instance in May 1936 saw a bloated, grotesque 'Briddish' Jew sitting atop his tailoring business, a money-bag (representing 'financial strangulation') alongside him and a 'sweated girl labour[er]' dangling from his hand. Beneath him, British workers and small traders protested to 'keep Britain clean'. Below the image, Alex Bowie, the BUF's regular cartoonist, who often supplemented his sketches with short texts, warned that 'these people who were our guests would be our masters[.]...The soul of Britain...shall arise and purge this menace from our land'. ⁴¹

Phase Three: The East End Phase (October 1936 - Spring 1937)

Though there had thus far remained some distinction between national and East End campaigning, events in east London now saw the two align, as the BUF moved into the next, and most extreme, stage of its antisemitism. In particular, the Battle of Cable Street, in October 1936, had a dramatic effect on the quantity and severity of anti-Jewish rhetoric (see Figure 2). The events of the day itself, and their consequences, will be examined in the Chapter Seven, but, from the BUF's perspective, they provided a further opportunity to draw attention to Jewish involvement in (or, as it claimed, domination of) the anti-fascist movement.

The demonstration was immediately labelled 'Jewry's Biggest Blunder', and the police, who had ordered Mosley to call off his march, were accused of 'surrender[ing] to alien mobs'. ⁴² The event did indeed mark the culmination of months of progressively more belligerent anti-fascist activity on the part of the Jewish community (although this had itself developed largely in response to the BUF's own 'Jew-baiting' in the East End). However, just as Jewish actions had been used in 1934 as a convenient pretext for an escalation of antisemitism that was already underway, so they were again exploited to justify a further hardening of policy that had been set in motion earlier.

In July 1936 the BUF had announced it would be putting forward six candidates for East End seats at the following March's London Country Council elections. From the outset these had been advertised as a choice 'between us and the Parties of Jewry', a clear indication that the movement's first ever election campaign would be fought on a primarily antisemitic platform. The party's campaign leaflet was predictably monothematic, mentioning Jews or aliens 22 times in two pages of text. A 'No

⁴² Blackshirt, 10.10.36, 1.

 $^{^{39} \}textit{ Blackshirt}, 2.8.35, 1, 5; 3.1.36, 3; 6.6.36, 4; 15.8.36, 5; 5.9.36, 1.$

 $^{^{40}}$ For an early example, see *Blackshirt*, 14.10.33, 3.

⁴¹ Blackshirt, 23.5.36, 6.

⁴³ Blackshirt, 18.7.36, 4.

⁴⁴ 'London Country Council Elections 1937', Hillman, London, undated.

one knows better than the people of East London the stranglehold that Jewry has on our land,' ran the appeal, the 'Jewish domination which keeps them in subjugation and housed in slums'. ⁴⁵ Over the late summer, the party's ideological heavyweights used *Blackshirt*, edited since June by Beckett, ⁴⁶ to lay the foundations for a escalation of Jewish policy. Raven Thomson was again to the fore, penning a front-page piece on 'The Jews and Fascism', while Chesterton followed with two further articles. Both writers appealed directly to East End residents to lead the way in this struggle. ⁴⁷ Behind the scenes, Joyce and others were agitating for a radicalisation of the party's anti-Jewish position, as we will see in Chapter Four.

Although, then, there were portents of an imminent shift in position, it was only after Cable Street that this change became fully manifest. To illustrate this in quantitative terms, in the six months before October around 21% of articles sampled from *Blackshirt* expressed some form of negative sentiment towards Jews (without any great upward trend). In the subsequent half-year this figure almost doubled, to 39%. The content of propaganda, too, indicated that a new phase was in evidence, and the data collected on the types of antisemitism used during each of the five periods reveal some striking insights.

Economically grounded criticism of Jews declined to its lowest rate for the movement's entire existence, confounding the assumption that the East End campaign relied predominantly on aggravating economic tension between Jews and gentiles (see Figure 6, in Appendix Two). The same trend is apparent in the use of conspiratorial allegations of Jewish power (Fig. 7, Appendix Two), which fell even more dramatically. Instead, three others lines of attack were increasingly pursued: accusations of Jewish criminality (Fig. 8, Appendix Two), the portrayal of Jews as culturally alien (Fig. 9, Appendix Two), and negative caricaturing of Jewish features and traits. ⁴⁸ These changes suggest that antisemitism was being 'dumbed down' for an East End audience: comparatively 'cerebral' economic arguments and conspiracy theories were downplayed (although they remained overarching themes that tied the BUF's anti-Jewish narrative together) in favour of populist attacks on the Jews' alleged physical and cultural distinctiveness and undesirability.

A barrage of articles now reported on alleged cases of Jewish impropriety, often in a sensationalist, emotive manner. Jews were accused of siphoning off charitable donations for their personal gain; of making fraudulent insurance and bankruptcy claims; of stealing, breaking trading laws, and selling counterfeit goods. ⁴⁹ Insinuations of sexual deviancy were also made: Jews lived off the 'immoral earnings' of women, and were importing American-style 'strip tease dances' to Britain. A published letter from one supporter even provided biblical references to 'prove' that Jews had immemorially

⁴⁵ Blackshirt, 13.2.37, 5.

⁴⁶ Over most of 1935 and 1936, the newspaper did not identify its editor. From 20 June 1936 Beckett was named above editorials, the first of which he used to announce the party's adoption of the 'National Socialist' moniker.

⁴⁷ Blackshirt, 8.8.36, 1; 29.8.36, 5; 5.9.36, 1.

⁴⁸ It is important to emphasise that these are trends in relative levels. In absolute terms, economic and conspiratorial antisemitism remained prominent parts of propaganda, simply to a lesser extent than in the earlier and later stages.

⁴⁹ See *Blackshirt*, 14.11.36, 2; 12.12.26, 5; 6.2.37, 2; 27.3.37, 8.

profited from prostitution, engaged in incestuous relationships, and abided only by their own laws rather than those of the host society.⁵⁰

As well as a continuation of their offensive depiction in Bowie's illustrations,⁵¹ Jews were described in increasingly derogatory terms ('slimy', 'oily' 'parasites' with 'hooked noses'), their accents were mocked (they were 'voikers', or engaged in 'bithnes'), and their levels of hygiene were disparaged.⁵² Taken individually, such instances were often relatively trivial; but together they represented a sustained effort in this period to create a repulsive, dehumanised representation of Jews, and to protest that Britain, and in particular the East End, had become a 'refuse heap' for this 'discarded muck'.⁵³

The other main addition to the BUF's antisemitic armoury during this period, albeit one that was used only sporadically, were religiously associated attacks on Jews, aimed primarily at east London's Catholic population. In the most direct appeal, entitled 'Can Catholics Support Fascism?', the values of these two 'faiths' were conflated, with the persecution of Jews justified as merely an extension of opposition to fascism's enemies, international financiers and communist revolutionaries, groups that all good Catholics should also find objectionable. Face Reports of atrocities in the Spanish Civil War were also readily exploited: while news of the bombing of Guernica was queried as a possible 'red ruse for sympathy', stories of Republicans murdering priests and nuns and burning down churches were credulously recounted. Moreover, they were tied into the fascists' wider analysis of the conflict, which from the start had associated the Republican side with 'the predatory activities of the Jew'. How, it was asked, could the world so vociferously condemn the Nazis' persecution of a religious group, yet stand idly by while 'the Church of Christ may be crucified afresh in Russia and Spain by...[the] leaders of Jewry'? Bowie, as ever, was keen to reinforce such imagery, depicting the atrocities in Spain as a stereotypically 'Jewish'-looking figure holding a bloodied young woman up against a cross with a knife to her throat. Face attacks on Jewis Primarily at the church of Christ figure holding a bloodied young woman up

While these few months marked by far the most intensive stage of BUF antisemitism at the national level, quantity came at the cost of quality. There was little to match the clearly articulated and far more convincing and consistent anti-Jewish narrative that characterised the rest of the party's existence. Instead, crude and populist xenophobia – aiming to exploit anti-alien traditions in the East End and with little appeal elsewhere – saturated propaganda. ⁵⁶ It is therefore somewhat misleading – although not surprising, given the highly visible, provocative and violent nature of East End campaigning – that this brief period is the one for which the BUF is best remembered, and where much historical attention has been drawn.

⁵⁰ Blackshirt, 6.3.37, 2; 3.4.37, 2; 1.5.37, 4.

⁵¹ Blackshirt, 7.11.36, 1; 13.2.37, 1.

⁵² Blackshirt, 5.12.36, 1; 12.2.37, 3; 6.3.37, 2; 20.3.37, 2; 17.4.37, 2.

⁵³ Blackshirt, 5.12.36, 8.

⁵⁴ Blackshirt, 19.12.36, 2.

⁵⁵ Blackshirt, 1.8.36, 2, 4; 15.8.36, 4; 22.8.36, 1; 29.8.36, 3; 9.1.37, 2; 16.1.37, 5; 23.1.37, 1; 27.3.37, 4; 8.4.37, 3; 1.5.37, 3.

⁵⁶ At this stage the BUF only managed to attract any substantial interest in the East End, almost collapsing as a national force. In local elections in 1937, none of its candidates in Leeds, Sheffield, Southampton and Edinburgh received more than 106 votes; the lowest attained just 29 (Report on municipal elections, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2).

Phase Four: The Chesterton Period (Spring 1937 - Summer 1938)

Although the BUF polled relatively well at the LCC elections in the East End constituencies it contested,⁵⁷ it failed to win a single seat. In addition to this embarrassing setback, the party was now beset by financial difficulties. Its growing disrepute had discouraged many wealthy sponsors and reduced proceeds from membership and newspaper sales, while the move closer to the Nazis had led Mussolini to reduce his subsidies, which ended altogether in 1937. 58 This forced significant cutbacks, with expenditure reduced by 70% and over half of personnel at headquarters leaving. including many figures who had played a prominent part in East End campaigning. 59 Moreover, it encouraged another change in approach, with national campaigning once again decoupled from activity in the East End.

The clearest indication of this was an abrupt drop in the level and ferocity of antisemitism in national propaganda. This has been well documented in the historiography, but surveying the party's newspapers reveals two important details that have been overlooked: that the subsequent period saw neither a trough in the movement's use of anti-Jewish rhetoric nor any downward trend. Negative sentiment towards Jews was actually expressed with greater frequency than it had been before Cable Street, and now became a more consistent, stable element of discourse, and one that steadily grew in prevalence over the final years of the decade. In fact, if one looks at the development of antisemitism in the BUF press over the entire 1933-9 timeframe with the brief East End phase excluded, a continual upward incline can be observed (see Figure 4), again indicating that the intense but evanescent stage of East End antisemitism was something of an anomaly that interrupted longer-term developments.

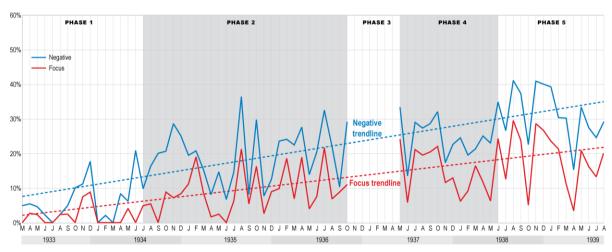


Figure 4: Percentage of articles in BUF press that (a) mention Jews in a negative context (blue line) and (b) are 'negative' and focus on Jews (red line) (phase 3 removed; showing trendline for each set of values)

The defining feature of propaganda during this period was its dominance by one individual, Chesterton, who edited Blackshirt from August to December 1937 (before it was refashioned as an internal newsletter) and Action in February-March 1938 (before his own departure from the BUF). He also authored significant individual publications, most notably an antisemitic treatise, 'The

⁵⁷ The election results will be presented in more detail in Chapter Seven.

⁵⁸ Love, 'Big Idea', 453.

⁵⁹ Linehan, *East London*, 11-2. We will return to this subject in Chapter Four.

Apotheosis of the Jew', and a hagiography of Mosley, *Portrait of a Leader*. ⁶⁰ Given that Beckett, Joyce and MacNab had been among those forced out of the party in March, the stage was set for Chesterton – alongside Raven Thomson and the increasingly prominent Gordon-Canning – to shape policy and propaganda, which was now permeated by his idiosyncratic brand of cultural-conspiratorial antisemitism, reinforced by a devout belief in the spiritual, regenerative mission of fascism. An early editorial in *Blackshirt* set the tone, promising that the BUF would 'stand alone' in the struggle against 'the sinister and disruptive powers...[of] the corrupt Judaic Internationale' that threatened 'the survival of our race'. ⁶¹

While the East End phase had seen a focus on the 'small Jew', attention now returned to his 'big' counterpart. In what masqueraded as a serious journalistic exposé, Chesterton revealed the ways in which Jews maintained and exploited Britain's 'financial democracy' (a favourite catchphrase during this period) to keep the country 'under the heel'. 'Whenever Jewish financial interests are involved,' he explained, 'the Government...succumbs to them[.]...They dominate Britain's affairs; their moneypower is law'. ⁶² Raven Thomson, in his 1937 pamphlet 'Our Financial Masters', went into intricate detail on how Jewish financiers allegedly controlled the world financial system, using this 'money power [to] strangle the world' and destroy British trade and industry. ⁶³ As ever, the party was also keen to demonstrate that these powerful forces were arrayed against British fascism, with Mosley's speech on the anniversary of the BUF's formation describing 'five years of rough marching and hard fighting...in [the] face of Money power, Press power and Jewish power'. ⁶⁴

During this period, the BUF's anti-Jewish position also appeared to be converging with that of others on the domestic radical right. In December, an advert appeared in *Blackshirt* for the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion*. Previously, the BUF, unlike many other antisemitic organisations, had distanced itself from this discredited document; now, it was recommended as 'the most astounding book ever published', one that 'every Fascist should read'.⁶⁵ Potential solutions to the Jewish problem – which others on the radical right had long pondered but on which the BUF had been reluctant to publicly commit itself – were more regularly discussed. Raven Thomson suggested, as an answer to dangerous and intractable 'Jewish racialism', segregation along the lines of that forced upon Blacks in the American South.⁶⁶ Writing in *Blackshirt*, Joseph Bannister, the infamous British antisemite, proposed that 'no jewish [sic] or coloured doctors' be allowed 'anything to do with English or other white women patients'; *Action* added that 'Jews, under no circumstances, should be allowed to employ white women'.⁶⁷ Meanwhile, growing identification with 'national socialism' in general, and with its German manifestation in particular, continued apace. Following a sojourn in Germany, Chesterton indulged himself with an 11-part series of panegyrical studies on 'Aspects of the German Revolution'. Such explicit sympathy towards Nazi Germany brought the BUF closer in line with the

⁶⁰ AK Chesterton, 'The Apotheosis of the Jew: From Ghetto to Park Lane', Abbey Supplies, London n.d., and *Oswald Mosley: Portrait of a Leader*, Action Press, London n.d. On Chesterton, see Baker, *Ideology*. Chesterton left the party after disagreements with Mosley, whom he accused of abandoning true fascist principles.

⁶¹ Blackshirt, 14.8.37, 4; see also 7.8.37, 5.

⁶² Blackshirt, 21.8.37, 5.

⁶³ Alexander Raven Thomson, 'Our Financial Masters', Abbey Supplies, London n.d.

⁶⁴ Blackshirt, 2.10.37, 2; Action, 19.3.38, 7.

⁶⁵ Blackshirt, 24.12.37, 6.

⁶⁶ Action, 2.4.38, 7.

⁶⁷ Blackshirt, 27.11.37, 8; Action, 19.3.38, 7.

likes of the Imperial Fascist League, the Militant Christian Patriots, the Nordic League and The Link, a development that will be discussed in the following chapter.⁶⁸

Increased coverage of Germany reflected a wider emphasis on foreign affairs, another noticeable change from the more parochial character of the East End campaign. Antisemitism was internationalised too, with the BUF increasingly regarding itself as part of a European struggle against the Jews. Central to this process was Robert Gordon-Canning, a regular contributor to both *Blackshirt* and *Action*, who from January 1938 became editor of the latter's foreign-affairs page. ⁶⁹ In addition to regular articles on Europe's Jewish problem, Gordon-Canning, an Arabist and avowed anti-Zionist, devoted particular attention to Palestine, which was under British mandate. Jews were blamed for the mounting violence in the territory, putting British lives at risk in peacekeeping efforts; Zionists were accused of threatening to use 'the filthy power of their gold' to bring down the British Empire should their demands not be met.

Above all, the fascists expressed empathy with Palestinian Arabs, another native population facing the Jewish 'alien who comes to their land and does not become one of them...[but] tries to foist on the nation his own base customs...[and] to enslave [them] with his chains'. ⁷⁰ A cartoon illustrated the ways in which Jews were 'bringing culture' to Palestine, portraying an incredulous Arab surveying a selection of Jewish stereotypes: the communist agitator, the racketeer, the jazz musician, the cut-price merchant, and purveyors of 'feelthy [sic] postcards', 'leg shows' and other immoral temptations. ⁷¹

As such imagery suggests, attempts to convey the Jews' undesirability often focused on their alleged debasement of the arts and culture. This was not a new preoccupation: as mentioned above, in April 1934 Gordon-Canning had complained of alien filmmakers producing 'sentimental trash, sexual aphrodisiacs and criminal heroics'. Over the following three years further attacks were made on the 'blight of the Jew' in the theatre, cinema, music, literature and art, as well as on the more general 'allurements and relaxations of Negroid-Jewish culture', which was regarded as the very antithesis of the homogenous, disciplined, traditionalist fascist ideal.⁷²

Now, under the direction of Chesterton, himself a member of a famous literary family and formerly a theatre critic, such concerns were given greater prominence. The British film industry was being corrupted by Jews, such as Isidore Ostrer and the Korda brothers, who had no understanding of British cultural mores;⁷³ boxing, once a noble pursuit, had been commercialised and degraded by Jewish 'crookery'.⁷⁴ There was even a lament for the traditional British holiday resorts of the south coast, which were now overrun with Jews, both as businessmen, running shops selling 'cheap

⁶⁸ The series ran in *Blackshirt* from April to July 1937.

⁶⁹ Gordon Canning's also produced individual publications for the BUF, such as 'Mind Britain's Business' (1937) and 'Inward Strength of a National Socialist' (1938).

⁷⁰ Blackshirt, 14.8.37, 5; 31.7.37, 5; 28.8.37, 1.

⁷¹ Blackshirt, 31.7.37, 5.

⁷² Fascist Week, 20.4.34, 4; see *Blackshirt*, 4.1.35, 1; 15.2.35, 7; 1.3.35, 1; 16.5.36, 2; 10.10.36, 2; 6.3.37, 2. On BUF cultural policy and its relationship with antisemitism, see Roger Griffin "This Fortress Built Against Infection": The BUF Vision of Britain's Theatrical and Musical Renaissance', in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *Culture*.

⁷³ Blackshirt, 3.7.37, 5.

⁷⁴ Blackshirt, 4.9.37, 4.

foreign goods' and overseeing a proliferation of 'Kosher Hotels with Jewish symbols brazenly displayed', and as tourists, 'wallowing like porpoises' in all the best spots on the beach.⁷⁵

The latter description indicates one vestige of the East End campaign that did remain, and indeed proliferated. Negative characterisations of Jews' physical and dispositional traits peaked during this period. This was exemplified by the 'Diary of Klemens Brunovitch', an account of the life of a fictitious East End Jew and his collection of greedy, swindling and comically foreign companions, fulfilling many of the functions of the defunct 'Jolly Judah' column, which had petered out after MacNab's departure. Chesterton described Britain's alleged rulers as 'a gang of greasy gesticulating Jews'; his predecessor as editor, Geoffrey Dorman, remarked that Jews were identifiable by their 'unmistakable facial uniform'. In a further sign of the ridicule and contempt with which Jews were to be treated, an editorial decision was made in September 1937 to de-capitalise the first letter of the word 'Jew' and its derivatives each time they were used – a fixation that extended even to headlines completely in capitals, which now referred to 'jEWS'.

Above all, this period saw greater consistency in the BUF's antisemitism, as its main strands – fears of the Jews' political power, economic influence and cultural corrosion, along with a sense of fascist victimhood at their hands – became increasingly intertwined and mutually reinforcing, forming a more cohesive narrative and more stable aspect of discourse. This was reflected in two publications, which for the first time presented the party's Jewish policy as a comprehensive and integrated whole.

The first, 'The British Union and the Jews', written by 'Mick' Clarke, one of the party's most effective antisemitic orators, began by outlining the ways in which 'the Jew has brought upon himself the wrath of many Englishmen': his immoral and avaricious attitude in business dealings; his clannish, alien character; 'his creeping influence...in business, politics, sport, cinema and industry'; and his attempts 'to drag [Britain] into a war'. Fascism had challenged the Jews' interests, causing them to 'set all the forces of finance controlled democratic machinery to work' against the BUF. This was why the party had adopted an anti-Jewish position. Should the fascists come to power, those Jews who had transgressed in any way would be firmly encouraged to leave the country, while the remainder could stay, but 'as an alien people' denied the rights of British subjects.⁷⁹

The second, a pamphlet entitled 'Britain and Jewry', provided an identical list of concerns in various subtitled sections – 'Jewish Finance', 'Jewish Racialism', 'Jewish Crime', 'Communism is Jewish' – which were summarised thus:

the presence of an alien racial minority in the midst of the British People is intolerable, when that minority exercises great financial power, is active in seditious

⁷⁵ Blackshirt, 14.8.37, 4.

⁷⁶ The diary first appeared in *Blackshirt*, 2.10.37, 8.

⁷⁷ Blackshirt, 26.6.37, 8; 21.8.37, 5.

⁷⁸ Blackshirt, 23.10.37, 3. TS Eliot was another to use this device, and may have been an inspiration for the literary-minded Chesterton, Bryan Cheyette, 'Jewish Stereotyping and English Literature, 1875-1920: Toward a Political Analysis', in Tony Kushner and Kenneth Lunn (eds), *Traditions of intolerance: Historical perspectives on fascism and race discourse in Britain*, Manchester University Press, Manchester1989, 27-8.

⁷⁹ EG Clarke, 'The British Union and the Jews', Abbey Supplies, London n.d.

activities, directs publicity through its monopoly control over advertising, and uses these influences to advance its international racial interests throughout the world.

As a solution, it, like Clarke, suggested finding a suitable homeland to which Jews could emigrate, and 'where their racialism can take a healthy patriotic instead of an unhealthy parasitic form'. 80

Phase Five: The Internationalisation of the Jewish Problem (Summer 1938 onwards)

With the movement's anti-Jewish narrative now reaching a more settled form, but still failing to act as a significant recruiting spur outside east London, it was international developments – ironically, the unintended consequences of Nazi aggression – that provided the context for its appeal to widen. First, mounting tension in Europe and the growing likelihood of war allowed Mosley to advertise more prominently, and to a more receptive audience, a central plank of his case against the Jews: that they were pushing the country towards a dangerous and unnecessary confrontation with Germany, which would further their own interests but damage Britain's. Second, with tens of thousands of Jewish escapees from Central Europe reaching Britain, the escalating refugee crisis made the BUF's anti-alienism far more germane outside the confines of the East End.

Turning first to the data, this final period saw a continuation of the previous upward trend in the quantity of anti-Jewish rhetoric, a rise that was significant, but gradual and relatively steady, in contrast to the sudden injection of antisemitism that marked the start of the East End period or the oscillation of the first two phases (see Figure 2). Conspiratorial and economic themes continued to take a central place, while the departure of Chesterton from the movement coincided with a diminution in efforts to maliciously caricature Jewish traits and in cultural attacks, though the latter remained a substantial element of propaganda (see Figures 6-9, Appendix Two).

The issue that came to dominate the agenda above all was the 'Peace Campaign', into which the various threads of antisemitism developed over earlier years were woven. Again, this was not a novel element of policy: Mosley's founding treatise, Greater Britain, had endorsed universal disarmament, described aggressive imperialism as 'folly', and expressed the BUF's desire to 'help in the organisation of world peace'. 81 Nor was its association with Jews anything new: by November 1933, the Leader had openly accused them of attempting to drive Britain into conflict with Germany, and this always remained central to his justification for antisemitism. 82 And the focus had never been solely on Germany: Jews were also claimed to be stirring conflict in Spain, to ensure access to the country's valuable raw materials, and in Abyssinia, where they allegedly controlled the Bank of Ethiopia.83 But it was developments over 1938-9, as war with Germany became ever more likely, that gave greater resonance to such calls, finally providing the BUF's programme with a focal point that tied antisemitism to a mainstream concern (see Figure 5).

⁸⁰ 'Britain and Jewry', Greater Britain Publications, London n.d.

⁸¹ Mosley, *Greater Britain*, 143-6.

⁸² Blackshirt, 4.11.33, 1.

⁸³ Blackshirt, 31.7.37, 5; letter to Mrs Drummond, 4.2.36, B[oard][of Deputes]D[efence]A[rchive] C6/9/1/2.



Figure 5: Percentage of articles expressing negative sentiment towards Jews that (a) associate Jews with agitation for war and (b) express anti-refugee/immigration sentiment

The fascists propounded their pacifist position from two main angles: attempting to excuse German aggression and repudiate criticism of the country; and accusing those pressing for war of ulterior, pernicious motives, while offering the counter-argument that any conflict was contrary to Britain's interests. The former tactic at times subtly employed antisemitism. For example, the German annexation of the Sudetenland was defended using a corruption of a case regularly made against Germany with regard to its treatment of Jews: the German minority in Czechoslovakia, Mosley maintained, were victims of 'racial oppression'; if the Western Powers truly believed in protecting minorities, Sudeten Germans should be allowed to willingly reunite with their brethren.⁸⁴

Phase 3

Phase 4

Phase 5

Phase 2

But it was the second approach that more readily incorporated attacks on Jews, who, it was claimed, were desperate to engineer the downfall of the Nazi regime, not simply because of their coreligionists' persecution at its hands (reports of which had in any case been exaggerated, the Blackshirts maintained), but also 'because Germany has struck a blow at the world domination of Jewish usury'. The BUF, of course, aimed to replicate these achievements in Britain, and this, the movement had long claimed, was the reason it faced such ardent opposition from Anglo-Jewry. The anti-Jewish aspects of the Peace Campaign were, then, simply an extension of longstanding patterns of thought further into the realm of foreign policy, with the BUF increasingly identifying its own struggle in Britain with a wider conflict between fascism and Jews at the international level. This belief was reinforced when Italy joined the fray, adopting anti-Jewish racial laws in summer 1938. EDF Hart, an *Action* columnist, congratulated the Italians for making a 'serious attempt to solve the Jewish problem'. Belief was reinforced when Italy poined the Italians for making a 'serious attempt to solve the Jewish problem'.

The BUF argued that Britain was on the wrong side of Europe's emerging cleavage, aligned with the 'decadent, democratic' countries rather than the 'vigorous, resurgent' authoritarian states. This, of course, was the result of Jewish manipulation:

Phase 1

⁸⁴ Action, 17.9.38, 1.

⁸⁵ Action, 18.6.38, 1, 17.9.38, 1.

⁸⁶ Action, 17.9.38, 2.

Germany is not stronger than Britain today so much because she has got something we have not...[but] because she has freed herself of the parasitic cancerous growth of International Jewish Finance, which still exploits and strangles the British people...[who must] at last rise in their wrath, and demand a foreign policy based not upon foreign entanglements but upon British interests.⁸⁷

This case was buttressed with 'evidence' of Jewish financial and political power. In August 1938, a purportedly investigative piece in *Action* gave 'exclusive disclosures' of how 'Jewish money-lords' were engineering the replacement of Prime Minister Neville Chamberlain, who was pursuing a policy of appeasement towards Germany, with the war-mongering Anthony Eden. ⁸⁸ Supposed corroboration of the BUF's position from neutral sources was regularly invoked. Another *Action* article, which was also distributed in leaflet form, drew attention to recent claims in a Jewish journal, the *American Hebrew*, that Jews held prominent political positions in England, France and Russia, and would use their power to 'send [Hitler] to hell'. ⁸⁹ An extract from the *Daily Telegraph* illustrating Jewish financial interests in eastern Europe was cited, along with quotes from a speech by the historian and prospective Labour parliamentary candidate Hugh Ross Williamson, in which he echoed precisely the BUF's position: that German aggression threatened the 'great profiteers who rule England'; that the media was controlled by the likes of Julius Elias and Victor Gollancz (both Jews); and that war would only be in the interests of 'the great Capitalists, the Jews and the Communists'. ⁹⁰

Concurrent with the anti-war campaign emerged strident opposition to the reception of refugees (see Figure 5). Previously, the BUF's anti-immigrant rhetoric had been directed against relatively poor arrivals from eastern Europe and their descendants, focusing primarily on their cultural distinctiveness. But now, with comparatively affluent and less visibly 'alien' central-European Jews arriving, cultural attacks declined and economic arguments were adjusted (although much of the language of earlier years remained: Britain was still a 'dumping ground' that was being 'systematically invaded' by 'refujews'). ⁹¹

In response to claims that refugees had helped develop Lancastrian industry and create local jobs, *Action* argued that they were in fact no different to other Jewish employers, who sweated British workers or moved production overseas. Elsewhere, under the headline 'Refugees to have <u>your</u> boys' jobs', it was claimed that Jewish financiers were assisting their incoming co-religionists in finding employment at the expense of the British unemployed. ⁹² The alleged wealth of the newcomers was highlighted and caricatured, with the newspaper dispatching a photographer to Liverpool Street Station to document the arrival of these 'fat, swarthy...fur-coated' individuals, 'reek[ing] of affluence'. In a microcosm of what it perceived to be the wider relationship between gentiles and Jews, it detailed the indignity of English porters 'learning how to work for the refugees[,]...struggling under piles of luggage'. ⁹³ Most galling of all, these undeserving exiles were the recipients of

⁸⁷ Action, 1.4.38, 8.

⁸⁸ Action, 6.8.38, 1, 3; 20.8.38, 1.

⁸⁹ Action, 13.9.38, 3.

⁹⁰ Action, 6.5.39, 4, 30.5.39, 1.

⁹¹ Action, 5.11.38, 3; 21.1.39, 8; 5.8.39, 1.

⁹² Action, 17.9.38, 3; 7.1.39, 1. Emphasis in original.

⁹³ Action, 6.5.39, 2.

enormous charitable generosity, and here, as with the anti-war campaign, the BUF presented itself as the only guardian of true British interests. It complained that while over a million pounds had been raised from the public to assist Jewish refugees, British citizens continued to 'endure existences of almost intolerable misery'. 'Who is being persecuted?' *Action* asked, before accusing those who gave to refugee charities of high treason. ⁹⁴

There was, however, occasionally a hint of pragmatic sympathy with those forced out of continental Europe. Although it was felt that the Jews' were themselves to blame for their persecution, and that it was certainly not Britain's place to harbour them, a sensible solution had to be found. ⁹⁵ *Action* welcomed reported German attempts to come to some kind of financial arrangement with its departing Jews, and suggested setting aside an 'undeveloped colonial area' (British Guiana was mooted) as a national home for the Jews. There, freed from being a 'parasitic minority', they could develop their culture in a healthy and productive direction. The aim, of course, would be for Britain at some stage to send its own Jewish 'irritant' to this territory. ⁹⁶

The consideration of such practicalities was emblematic of the more serious and less polemical approach to the Jewish question that had been taken since the end of the East End phase. Individual publications now presented antisemitic charges behind a veneer of scholarly rigour. Gordon-Canning's booklet *The Holy Land: Arab or Jew?*, for example, offered an academically presented and coherently argued thesis, supported by footnotes and numerical data. Its intention was to expose 'the great influence of Jewry, British and International, on British Governments', which was used to further Jewish aims in Palestine, to the detriment of the native Arab population. ⁹⁷ In 'Our Financial Masters', Raven Thomson explored in detail his own pet interest, analysing the financial instruments through which Jews supposedly manipulated markets and 'strangle[d] the world'. ⁹⁸

Indeed Raven Thomson, the movement's political director, along with Geoffrey Dorman, editor of *Blackshirt* and *Action* for most of the period from April 1937 to April 1939, appears to have been integral to shaping the anti-Jewish message. Under their guidance, antisemitism no longer acted as the dominant, obsessive, but unstructured focus of propaganda, as it had been during the East End campaign. Instead, it became a more considered and integrated component of policy, interwoven through other aspects of the party's programme.

This was evident in the two major campaigns outlined above, where the main facets of policy — opposition to foreign military engagements and to immigration — existed and were expressed in their own right, ⁹⁹ but were regularly supplemented by antisemitism, which itself was couched in terms less vicious than before. Having presumably realised from experiences over 1936-7 that explicit antisemitism held only limited appeal for the majority of the electorate, but was a powerful tool among certain, narrow groups, enough was offered by way of anti-Jewish rhetoric (or easily decipherable coded allusion) to attract the latter, but was presented in such a way (no longer as the

⁹⁶ Action, 21.1.39, 7; 20.5.39, 3.

⁹⁴ Action, 14.1.39, 5; 21.1.39, 5; 3.6.38, 8.

⁹⁵ Action, 17.12.38, 3.

⁹⁷ Robert Gordon Canning, *The Holy Land: Arab or Jew?*, unknown publisher, n.d.

⁹⁸ Raven Thomson, 'Financial Masters'.

⁹⁹ The first front-page anti-war article of 1938, for example, warned against British involvement in conflict with Japan in the Far East and made no mention of Jews (*Action*, 5.2.38, 1). Similarly, while opposition was expressed to immigration in general, not only of Jews.

overriding theme of policy and using more measured language and argumentation) so as not to put off the former. ¹⁰⁰

An instructive example was *Action's* regular 'British Countryside' column, aimed at the movement's rural supporters – not a group that traditionally paid great attention to the Jewish question. Its compiler, Jorian Jenks, interspersed his articles with antisemitism, but did so in a way designed to appeal to his particular audience. Anthropomorphic analogies were employed to explain the issue: Jews were like rooks, swarming onto newly sown fields to gorge on farmers' oats; or they were an infestation of rabbits, ostensibly 'poor defenceless creatures' but who 'ultimately take possession' of the land and consume its bounty, necessitating their 'abolition' by 'systematic...modern methods'. ¹⁰¹ More explicitly, Jenks argued that it was natural for farmers to dislike Jews, given the role they played in exploiting agriculture as international financiers and commercial middlemen. Finally, as war approached, he lamented that the 'alien hands' of Jewish refugees were being used to work British soil – this, in his fascist eyes, was the 'final degradation'. ¹⁰² Such references were sporadic, and rarely took a prominent place in the column, but demonstrated the insidious integration of antisemitism across the BUF's programme. ¹⁰³

Finally, in attempting to build a more rational and palatable case against the Jews, the Blackshirts also made efforts to contextualise their antisemitism. Jews, *Action* noted, had throughout history faced oppression in a variety of different host societies, from ancient Egypt and Rome, through to Tsarist Russia and now much of modern-day Europe. Clearly they must have 'done something to merit it'; there is no 'effect without a cause'. Moreover, while the persecution of non-Jewish minorities in various places was allowed to go unchallenged, Germany was roundly condemned for its actions. Why did the world remain silent over America's treatment of its black citizens (or 'Roosevelt's Mad Racialism', as *Action* described it)? Did not the Jews themselves persecute Arabs in Palestine? Jewish influence over governments and the media, it appeared, had made them a 'privileged race', granted special protection and held to different standards than others; any discussion of their faults was stifled and those raising such questions were demonised. Yet the BUF, against whom the Jews' immense power was now levelled, was fully alive to the danger they posed to British and European interests. With the Jewish threat becoming more palpable as war approached and the refugee crisis mounted, the Blackshirts encouraged the British people to experience the same epiphany.¹⁰⁴

¹⁰⁰For example, *Action*, 15.7.39, 8.

¹⁰¹ *Action*, 2.4.38, 6; 21.5.38, 6.

¹⁰² *Action*, 18.7.38, 6; 1.7.39, 6.

 $^{^{103}}$ See also the weekly 'Gainst Trust and Monopoly' column at this time, aimed at small traders.

¹⁰⁴ Action, 3.6.39, 4; 3.12.38, 2; 4.3.39, 4; 21.1.39, 7.

Chapter Three

Cleansing the Nation: Antisemitism and Ideology

While, then, one can delineate distinct stages of development in the way anti-Jewish sentiment was expressed by the BUF over time, these correspond largely to changes in its presentation — its quantity, tone and emphasis. With regard to content, certain consistent themes can be seen to permeate the party's discourse over its entire existence (with the exception of the East End phase, when local campaigning in that particular area briefly dominated the party's activity). These were laid down in the earliest days, and over time were shaped into a singular, comprehensive and consistent narrative, intimately integrated into the BUF's wider ideology.

Above all, the rationale that underpinned antisemitism remained constant. The BUF regularly made clear that it did 'not attack Jews on racial or religious grounds' – and its discourse did indeed contain little by way of biologically or religiously justified criticism of Jews. In other words, blanket prejudice predicated on some deficiency inherent to Jews or their religion was rejected (officially, at least), deemed 'not only unfair, but...undiscriminating and ineffective', as even Joyce (in his guise as Lucifer), one of the party's most ardent antisemites, put it. Instead, and in keeping with the cerebral brand of fascism Mosley aimed to present, antisemitism was portrayed as a rational position. Jews were blamed for the specific and identifiable behaviour that many of them had allegedly *chosen* to undertake, rather than for some innate and unalterable deficiency. As Joyce, again, explained, the BUF 'does not attack Jews by reason of what they *are*, it resists them by reason of what they *do*'. Some innate and unalterable deficiency.

Such a position, of course, had a logical flipside: if any Jew did 'put Britain first', then prejudice against him need not exist. As we have seen, in the party's early days it was keen to emphasise that 'good' Jews had 'nothing to fear from Fascism', which only opposed 'the low type' of Jew. Though anti-Jewish rhetoric hardened significantly over subsequent years, and explicit acknowledgement of 'good' Jews largely disappeared, their theoretical existence remained essential in the justification for antisemitism. In 1938, Mosley continued to distinguish between 'Jews who have placed the interests of Jewry before those of Britain', and would therefore be deported, and 'those against whom no such charge rests [who] will not be persecuted'. One should, of course, question the sincerity of such words. It is unlikely they would have been translated into practice under a BUF government given that, as we shall see, the presence of distinctive out-groups was incompatible with the fascist vision of Britain. But nevertheless, this remained the logical cornerstone that buttressed the party's case against the Jews.

¹ Criticism of Jews that invoked religion or biology appeared in just two percent and one percent respectively of all sampled articles that expressed anti-Jewish sentiment.

² Letters from Lucifer, BUF Publications, London n.d., 100-1.

³ Emphasis added. William Joyce, 'Fascism and Jewry', BUF Publications, London n.d.

⁴ Blackshirt, 1.4.33, 1; 30.9.33, 1.

⁵ Mosley, *Tomorrow We Live*, Greater Britain Publications, London 1938, 64; *Blackshirt*, 2.8.35, 5; Chesterton, *Mosley*, 125-7.

With antisemitism thus framed, the BUF was obliged to construct a case that demonstrated these alleged Jewish offences. This centred on three central premises, distinct, but overlapping and mutually reinforcing: that Jews maintained an alien and dangerous culture and identity; that they held great power and wealth, which was employed for nefarious purposes; and that their presence damaged the economic interests of the British people. While a sense of each of these themes has already emerged, it is worth examining each – as well as the relationship between them and with the party's fascist ideology – in closer detail.

Central to the BUF's mission was a renewal of national culture, whose perceived erosion and corruption at the hands of various international forces was regarded as symptomatic of Britain's wider decline. This revival was to play an integral role in precipitating the national rebirth envisioned by the fascists. Thus Francis McEvoy, writing in *Action*, decried the 'soulless' modern state, which granted naturalised aliens equality with those 'whose collective ancestors have lived and died in Britain'. This was bringing about the 'death' of true national culture, whose resuscitation represented the 'primary motive-power of the great movements of regeneration which are conquering Europe today', such as the BUF. Expressing these fears in more populist form, Mosley lamented the disappearance of 'the Britain we knew and loved', warning that the 'entry of alien standards and alien life...is going to change the whole character of English life and English people...destroy[ing] the things that were noble and the things that were beautiful'. 9

The Jews' character was regarded as ostentatious, loud, effete, clannish and immoral – the very antithesis of noble British qualities. Because of the growing Jewish presence, Britain's identity and heritage were under threat at all levels, from the trivial – Epping Forest becoming littered with matzo boxes – to the more serious –the East End turning into an 'international settlement'. As we have already seen, Jews were accused of debasing the arts, popular culture and sport. Blackshirt lamented the effect that Jewish jazz music was having on Britain's 'afflicted modern youth[,]...produc[ing] a general neurasthenia in which Hebrew influence may ascend'; it cast an admiring glance towards Nazi Germany, where music had been restored as a 'social service[,]...uniting [people] in team spirit, team action, unified impulse'. Chesterton promised that 'one of the first duties of Fascism will be to recapture the British cinema for the British nation', purging it of 'bastardised Judaic-American pseudo-culture'. 11

To raise these concerns, it was emphasised, was not to denigrate Jews, simply to stress their incompatibility. The fascists believed that nations could thrive only as self-contained, homogenous entities, and that cultural miscegenation was harmful to all concerned. Describing his 'spiritual' conception of nationhood, McEvoy argued that, by 'the fusion of its diverse racial elements

⁶ In quantitative terms these three areas of concern – cultural, conspiratorial and economic – represented by far the most significant elements of the movement's anti-Jewish discourse, appearing, respectively, in 31 percent, 35 percent and 39 percent of all sampled articles that contained anti-Jewish sentiment.

⁷ On British fascism's cultural prognosis and policies, see Linehan and Gottlieb (ed.), *Culture*.

⁸ Action, 17.9.38, 4.

⁹ Speaking at Earl's Court, 16 July 1939, www.oswaldmosley.com/britain-first.htm - accessed 27.8.11.

¹⁰ Quoted in Linehan, *East London*, 64, 249.

¹¹ Blackshirt, 7.12.34, 9; Pugh, Hurrah, 30; Thomas Linehan, 'Reactionary Spectatorship: British Fascists and Cinema in Inter-War Britain', in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *Culture*, 27-39; Griffin, 'Fortress', 45-63; Julie Gottlieb, "Motherly Hate": Gendering Anti-Semitism in the British Union of Fascists', *Gender and History*, 14(2), 2002, 308-9.

throughout the centuries', Britain had developed 'a basic homogeneity of culture, language and tradition'. ¹² As such, the assimilation of outsiders risked corrupting this distinct and carefully nurtured identity: the BUF would not welcome '400,000 Frenchmen or other foreigners' either, Mosley claimed. Moreover, the Jews themselves 'ha[ve] always maintained that they were a separate nationality', and it was in their own interests to maintain their exclusivity. ¹³ 'When [a Jew] pretends to be an Englishman,' Beckett argued, 'he merely makes himself both a bad Englishman and a bad Jew'. ¹⁴ To support this contention, the movement regularly invoked (highly selective) quotes from Jewish figures, such as Gerald Soman, chairman of an obscure group called the World Jewry Fellowship, whose words headed the 'Jolly Judah' column: 'You cannot be English Jews[.]...Our mentality is of a Hebraic character, and differs from that of an Englishman'. ¹⁵

The primacy of this alleged alien identity not only rendered Jews culturally incompatible; it had another, even more troubling corollary: that they held stronger allegiance to their international coreligionists than to the host society. Fascism, above all else, demanded devotion to and service of the nation. Mosley had made clear from the founding of the BUF that he required all personal and sectional interests to be 'subordinated to the welfare of the community as a whole'; he could not tolerate any 'state within a state'. ¹⁶ Within 18 months, he claimed to have found that 'oriental patriots...[are] organise[d] against the State', advising them 'to choose between Britain and Jewry'. ¹⁷ Over the following years Jews were repeatedly accused of 'anti-British conduct' and 'spiritual allegiance...to co-racialists' abroad. ¹⁸ Even the types of crime that Jews were allegedly prone to – fraudulent bankruptcy, drug smuggling, the white-slave trade – were regarded by the BUF as 'crimes against society rather than crimes against the person', carried about by 'people who feel no sort of responsibility for the welfare of the nation as a whole, but only towards their own minority race'. ¹⁹

While the presence of a disloyal group was undesirable enough, the situation was made especially troubling given the immense power and wealth it was purportedly able to employ in pursuit of its interests. Though Skidelsky claims that only in late 1934 did the BUF's anti-Jewish rhetoric begin to take a conspiratorial tone, ²⁰ we have seen already that Mosley's very first speech as leader of the party in October 1932 attacked 'Jews...who financed Communists or were pursuing anti-British policy', while further allegations of Jewish power and involvement in subversive activity were made the next spring and autumn.

This crude outline was subsequently painted into a complex picture of the 'Jewish aim at world domination'. 'Jewish finance' was 'the nameless, homeless and all-powerful force which stretches its greedy fingers from the shelter of England to throttle the trade and menace the peace of the world'; it controlled both 'decadent democratic capitalism' and 'hideous fratricidal Communism', using them

¹² Action, 17.9.38, 4. His analysis was remarkably similar to that presented in *Blackshirt* exactly five years earlier, 30.9.33, 1, 4.

 $^{^{13}}$ Report of debate at National Liberal Club, 12.11.38, L[ondon]M[etropitan]A[rchives] ACC3121/E3/245/1 14 JC, 13.3.36, 28.

¹⁵ Blackshirt, 9.1.37, 7. See also, Gordon-Canning, Holy Land, 9; Clarke, 'British Union'.

¹⁶ Mosley, *Greater Britain*, 27.

¹⁷ JC, 2.2.34, 12-3; Blackshirt, 18.11.33, 1.

¹⁸ Joyce, 'Fascism and Jewry', 6; Clarke, 'British Union'; Oswald Mosley, *Fascism: 100 Questions Asked and Answered*, Action Press, London 1936, and *Tomorrow*, 64; Gordon-Canning, *Holy Land*, 5; *JC*, 1.5.36, 31; *Daily Mail*, 19.7.34.

¹⁹ 'Britain and Jewry', Greater Britain Publications, London, n.d.

²⁰ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 388.

as tools to bring about the 'enslavement...of entire nations'. It dominated the United States, Soviet Russia and much of Europe, and sought to engineer war against the one nation, Germany, that had fully escaped its grip and threatened to dismantle its 'international network of intrigue'. Britain was simply another of its puppets, with the 'dark face' of the Jew 'glower[ing] savagely behind our decadent Government and Press, relentlessly, pitilessly, urging the country to pursue a course that will end in barbarism and tragedy'. ²¹

The final main charge levelled against Jews was that their presence was economically harmful to gentiles. Here the BUF distinguished, as we have seen, between 'big' and 'small' Jews – though both were dangerous in their own right. The former, international financiers, invested capital abroad, facilitated the expansion of large conglomerates at home, and manipulated the price of gold, all of which put Britons out of work, undercut traditional producers and traders, and damaged the domestic economy. Working- and middle-class Jews, meanwhile, faced many of the typical allegations often directed towards immigrants: that they stole jobs from their British counterparts, drove native competitors out of business, and acted unethically as employers and landlords. ²³

It was this aspect of anti-Jewish campaigning that was most tailored to local audiences. In Lancashire, Jews were accused of financing the Indian cotton industry, thus devastating British production. Sir Herbert Samuel, a leading Jewish Liberal and staunch opponent of trade tariffs, and the Sassoon merchant family were singled out for blame. ²⁴ In Yorkshire, home to the Jewish-owned Burton chain of clothes shops, the BUF condemned 'the Jews' grip of the clothing trade' and promised to 'defend the interests of the small manufacturer and native Yorkshireman against...growing Jewish influence'. ²⁵ Elsewhere, miners were told that Jewish investment in foreign oil production had decimated the coal industry; ²⁶ small businessmen, a particular target in the late 1930s, heard that Israel Sieff, vice chairman of Marks & Spencer, 'has declared that 500,000 small traders must be destroyed'. ²⁷

Areas containing large and visible Jewish populations saw a focus on 'small' Jews. Such attacks played upon, and reinforced, the negative cultural stereotypes outlined above. Jews were not portrayed simply as economic competitors, but as playing by different rules altogether. Their supposedly low ethical standards meant they were prepared to sweat, swindle and subvert gentile employees, customers and competitors; their clannishness led them to favour fellow Jews over natives in business dealings; their religion allowed them to flout the Sunday trading laws that others were required to abide.²⁸ Indeed, it was argued that the capitalist system itself was ideally suited to

²

²¹ Linehan, *East London*, 240-1; Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 28-9,30-1; Joyce, 'Fascism and Jewry', 3, 5, 7; JFC Fuller, 'March to Sanity', Greater Britain Publications, London n.d.; *Action*, 19.3.38, 7; 6.5.39, 4.

²² Raven Thomson, 'Financial Masters'; AK Chesterton, 'Why do Food Prices Rise?', n.d.; 'Britain First – Mosley's speech at Earl's Court', 10.

²³ Blackshirt, 18.12.33, 1; 3.1.36, 3; 6.6.36, 4; 15.8.36, 5; 5.9.36, 1.

²⁴ *JC*, 30.11.34, 18; 15.2.35, 16; 'Is Lancashire Doomed?', Abbey Supplies, London n.d.

²⁵ 'Yorkshire Betrayed – British Union Textile Policy (Wool)', Abbey Supplied, London n.d.

²⁶ 'Help Fascism to Save the Miners', British Union, London, n.d.; *JC*, 1.5.36, 31.

²⁷ *JC*, 17.7.36, 31; Peter Heyward, 'Menace of the Chain Stores', Greater Britain Publications, London n.d.; Raven Thomson, 'Financial Masters'; John Beckett and Alexander Raven Thomson, 'Private Trader and Cooperator', n.d, 1-3, 13-4; FD Hill, 'Gainst Trust & Monopoly! Shopkeepers Action', Abbey Supplies, London n.d. ²⁸ Heyward, 'Menace of the Chain Stores'; Clarke, 'British Union'; 'Draft Election Address for Municipal Elections', U[niversity of]B[irmingham]S[pecial]C[ollections] OMD/B/7/3; Hill, 'Gainst Trust & Monopoly!'; Linehan, *East London*, 33-6, 76-7, 80; Alderman, *Modern British Jewry*, 290-1; Pugh, *Hurrah*, 210.

the Jews' character. In 1934, Raven Thomson, setting out fascism's vision for 'economic justice' between employers, workers and consumers, criticised prevailing 'bourgeois' capitalism, which, he claimed, rewarded 'cupidity and self-seeking' and punished 'nobility and generosity'. In this light, 'the predominance of Jews in our present state of decadence is not surprising...[as] they possess the very attributes suitable to survive under these conditions'. Moreover, the obsession with the material over the spiritual encouraged by Jews served only to 'degenerate the [British] race'.²⁹

As these latter examples indicate, the three central strands of antisemitism cultivated by the BUF were readily interwoven, spun into a narrative portraying Jews as a powerful and subversive alien minority responsible for impoverishing and enslaving Britain and its people, corroding national culture, and enmeshing the country in their international web. Chesterton, after Mosley perhaps the chief exponent of this vision, ³⁰ described in typically histrionic fashion the 'spirit[ual] cancer' and 'national neurosis' afflicting British society, into which 'came forth the Jew openly to claim his financial masterdom'. Not content simply as 'parasitical overlords', exploiting Britain's empire and leaving its citizens poor and hungry, these 'Lords of Decadence...break down what remains of a healthy, virile nationalism that alone could check and defeat the international rampage of usury and the international crowning of decay'.³¹

An illustrative example of this vision being translated into a practical area of policy came in the preoccupation with the Jews' dominance of the means of cultural production. This allowed them to not only enrich themselves and put Britons out of work, but to promulgate a distorted and dangerous version of British culture that, by morally corrupting (and even physically degenerating) the British people, strengthened the Jewish grip over the country. And this narrative extended right down to the lowest levels: the 'alien' Jews of east London, for example, were accused of controlling local councils and using their power to favour their co-religionists in the distribution of housing and trading licences, to the economic detriment of the gentile population. 33

Additionally, modern economic developments – particularly the globalisation of trade and capital and the rationalisation of industries, both enabled by the allegedly Jew-controlled liberal, free-market system – were claimed to have had the greatest negative impact on professions that were regarded as the lifeblood of the nation: small traders, farmers, miners, textile producers. Their demise was not only economically damaging to those involved, it also ripped the heart out of whole communities: local shops selling British goods replaced by characterless Jewish chain stores peddling mass-produced, low-quality imported products; mining villages and factory towns stripped of their existential purpose; the traditional rural way of life disappearing. Jenks lamented that not only had agriculture 'been sacrificed…because its activities interfere with the flow of tribute to Mammon'

³³ Linehan, *East London*, 31, 86-7.

²⁹ Blackshirt, 17.8.34, 4. See also Alexander Raven Thomson, *The Coming Corporate State*, Greater Britain Publications, London 1938, 16; John Rumbold, 'Dangers of our Film Censorship', *British Union Quarterly*, 1(3), 1937, 44-55 (cited by Griffin, 'Fortress', 49); and Hill, 'Gainst Trust & Monopoly!'.

³⁰ It was probably no coincidence that the period when the BUF deviated somewhat from its established anti-Jewish narrative, late 1936 to early 1937, came at a time when Chesterton was out of the country.

³¹ Chesterton, 'A Spiritual Typhus', *Fascist Quarterly*, 2/1 (1936), 377-95 (cited by Griffin (ed.), *Fascism*, 178-80).

³² This particular intersection of the BUF's cultural concerns and antisemitism has been well covered in the existing literature. See Gottlieb and Linehan, 'Introduction', in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *Culture of Fascism*, 5; Linehan, 'Reactionary Spectatorship', 27, 30-2, 36-8; Griffin, 'Fortress', 49-56; Pugh, *Hurrah*, 30.

under Britain's 'plutocratic dictatorship', but its disappearance was also accelerating Britain's 'degenerat[ion] slowly into a community of town-bred, undernourished weaklings, a parasite nation dependent for its very existence upon the charity of international financiers'. 'The Britain of Elizabeth and Victoria, of Drake and Nelson' had lost its 'true nationhood', becoming 'the slave of usury'.³⁴

The BUF presented itself as the embodiment of British suffering at the hands of Jewry's creeping encroachment, and fascism as the only means by which to reverse this process.³⁵ After the government's prohibition of political processions in the East End, *Blackshirt* claimed that 'financial democracy' and 'Soviet-subsidised Communist[s]' had colluded to inhibit lawful fascist activity in the interests of a 'small alien population'. In effect, the authorities had 'hand[ed] over this quarter of London to Jewry, as the Jews' own territory', something that gentile residents, thousands of them BUF supporters, would not take lightly.³⁶ Likening their struggle to that of the American revolutionaries, who had similarly rebelled against 'financial tyranny', the newspaper declared 4 July 'British Independence Day', calling on people to throw off 'the alien yoke of Jewish International Finance' that threatened 'to make Britain a subservient state'.³⁷ The BUF placed itself at the vanguard of this bitter struggle, which pitted 'the jewish [sic] Union of Decay against the British Union of people's revolution'.³⁸

As should now have become clear, antisemitism was not just a prominent feature of the party's ideology, it was integral to it. For the BUF, fascism was a political, economic and cultural project, with the goal of purging, purifying and revitalising these three spheres of British life, each of which had succumbed to decay and degeneration at the hands of various modern, 'international' forces. Jews, the most conspicuous 'foreign' presence in Britain, were already popularly (though that is not to say fairly) associated with many of these forces: socialism and communism; liberal democracy; immigration and ethnic mixing; the internationalisation of trade, production and finance; modern art, music and other forms of culture; 'unproductive' middleman professions; agitation for, and profiteering from, war. Moreover, for a movement that held the ambition of creating a pure, homogenous society, the presence of a relatively large and distinctive out-group was inevitably problematic.

In this context, Jews provided a tangible embodiment of the alien influences that fascism was so vehemently opposed to, and which could otherwise appear somewhat disparate and nebulous. Hostility towards them was justified on the basis of precisely the political, economic and cultural concerns that were at the heart of fascist ideology. That is not to say, however, that they were merely a convenient scapegoat, or that antisemitism was an opportunistic addition to the fascist programme. Rather, the two complemented and reinforced one another. There was significant overlap between the preoccupations and outlook of fascists and many modern antisemites, both of whom were often those who had lost out in, or simply felt disconnected from, the modern world. By contrast, Jews were seen to have been a chief beneficiary of developments over the last century,

³⁴ Jorian Jenks, 'The Land and the People. British Union Agricultural Policy', Greater Britain Publications, London, n.d. See also Hill, 'Gainst Trust and Monopoly!'; Joyce, 'Fascism and Jewry'; *JC*, 29.3.35, 20.

³⁵ Blackshirt, 2.11.34, 1; JC, 25.9.36, 28, 30.

³⁶ Blackshirt, 26.6.37, 1, 4, 8.

³⁷ Blackshirt, 3.7.37, 1, 4.

³⁸ Blackshirt, 18.12.37, 2.

winning full citizenships rights and becoming a visible and successful section of society. To some, it appeared that these achievements had come at the expense of the native population, and that the interests of the two sides were mutually incompatible.

The fascists simply took such sentiment to its extreme conclusion, making the removal of Jewish influence from all aspects of life a fundamental prerequisite for Britain's rebirth. When it came to the conflict between 'British rights and Jewish interests', the BUF declared, 'we must govern our own country'; if not, 'then the nation is committing suicide'. ³⁹ As early as October 1933, a *Blackshirt* cartoon depicted the broom of fascism literally sweeping away Britain's 'undesirable aliens', aptly symbolising this purgatory aim. ⁴⁰ Within a few years, it could be expressed more explicitly:

The power of Jewry...dominates our press, our politics, our cinemas, our finance, our economy; it is anti-British; it is anti-national; it is decadent; it must be controlled, and, if necessary, expurgated[.]...The rising storm [of fascism] will herald the dawn of Britain's rebirth, when she will be cleansed at last from these evil, alien influences, and those noble words 'Britain' and 'British' shall once more have restored to them their full and finest meaning.⁴¹

Most telling were the words of Mosley himself, who in autumn 1934 outlined his conception of a synthesis between fascism's mission and the struggle against the Jews. First, in late September, he argued that Jews, 'more than any other single factor', were 'undermining the prosperity of Britain today'. He could 'not tolerate those who sabotage the nation', and his party aimed to inspire 'a new spiritual revival of British manhood against [these] aliens'. A month later, in a speech proclaimed as 'the most decisive in the history of British Fascism', this vision was further expounded. Mosley accused Jews of 'ow[ing] allegiance not to Britain but to another race in foreign countries', and of using their great power to 'destroy the foundations of our national life' and 'rob us of our heritage'. In a typically fascist rallying call, he appealed to Britain's 'epic generation' to rally to his 'movement of national revival', to overturn the 'decadent, rotting, reeking' system of 'corruption and decay', 'to sweep away, to destroy, and then to build again'. Reporting on the meeting, *Blackshirt* made clear the centrality of antisemitism to the Leader's message: two 'forces are arrayed – on the one hand the great cleansing spirit of Fascism, and on the other, organised Jewry, representing unclean, alien influence on our national and imperial life'.

That Mosley delivered these words in September and October 1934, at events which announced the formalisation of antisemitism as official policy, demonstrates that, while the severity, prominence and pervasiveness of anti-Jewish rhetoric may have subsequently increased, its underlying rationale, its central themes, and its symbiotic relationship with fascist ideology remained consistent from the outset. Indeed, as we have seen, this position had been adumbrated at the party's formation – when Mosley publicly singled out Jews as opponents of fascism and accused them of involvement in the

³⁹ Blackshirt, 2.8.35, 5, 3.10.36, 1.

⁴⁰ Blackshirt, 14.10.33, 3.

⁴¹ Action, 3.12.38, 3. See also Joyce, 'Fascism and Jewry', and report of Mosley's speech at the Criterion, Co[ordinating] C[ommittee] minutes: 13.12.37 (this, and all subsequent references to CoC minutes, from BDA C6/1/1/1-2).

⁴² Blackshirt, 5.10.34, 2.

⁴³ Blackshirt, 2.11.34, 1-2. Mosley was still making a near-identical rallying call six years later, report of Mosley 'Peace Meeting' at Friends House, 13.4.40, BDA C6/9/1/3.

types of international activity his movement abhorred – and was further revealed over 1933, when Jews were charged with war agitation, involvement in a variety of 'social crimes' and of foreign allegiance. That it took another year for the full picture to be revealed was the result of deliberate, tactical concealment, rather than because antisemitism was not yet part of the fascists' mindset. In the next chapter, we will return to look more closely at the relationship between Mosley's antisemitism and his fascist beliefs, and reasons why he revealed this only in stages over 1932-4.

Fascist Antisemitism or 'Fascistised' Antisemitism: The Genealogy of the BUF's Anti-Jewish Thought

If, then, antisemitism is to be regarded as a fundamental aspect of the BUF's ideology, this raises two further sets of questions relating to fascism as a wider, generic phenomenon. First, is antisemitism inherent to fascism itself, and if so, why? Second, is there a single type of fascist antisemitism, and is it used in the same way and for the same reasons by different groups and individuals?

On the first of these issues, as outlined earlier, fascism innately rejects the presence of out-groups incompatible with its vision of a homogenous society, and sets itself against various perceived 'antinational' influences. In interwar Europe, Jews represented an almost ubiquitous 'alien' minority and were popularly associated with a wide range of activities that fascism opposed, making them a natural target. In other contexts, however, Jews need not play this role. In Italy, a country with a tiny and relatively acculturated Jewish population, Mussolini's National Fascist Party paid comparatively little heed to the Jewish question prior to 1938, and indeed counted a number of Jews among its members, including some leading figures. Instead, far greater attention was devoted to the prevention of miscegenation in Italy's African territories, and to concerns about Slavs, Pentecostals and homosexuals, all of whom were regarded as threats to the Italian 'race' (which tended to be defined culturally, rather than biologically, despite the pseudo-scientific language of 1938's racial laws).⁴⁴

Similarly, many on today's extreme right (though one can, of course, debate the extent to which they should be deemed 'fascist') aim their hostility towards minority groups more germane to the context in which they operate: Romani, Muslims, homosexuals, blacks, and so on. Jews, admittedly, remain a target for some, reflecting in part the powerful vestigial influence of interwar fascism (and particularly Nazism), as well as the enduring myth of Jews as a powerful and malevolent international force. Nevertheless, while intolerance of certain minorities is essential to fascism's functioning, this need not be manifested as prejudice towards Jews.

On the question of a common fascist form of antisemitism, there has long been an impression that it was the Nazi model of racial thought that most inspired other inter fascists. Mussolini's adoption of anti-Jewish laws in 1938, for example, was traditionally regarded as a product of his improving relationship with Hitler, a view that is only now being challenged, as scholars draw attention to the

⁴⁴ Ilaria Pavan, 'An Unexpected Betrayal? The Italian Jewish Community Facing Fascist Persecution', and Salvatore Garau, 'Between "Spirit" and "Science": The Emergence of Italian Fascist Antisemitism through the 1920s and 1930s', both in Tilles and Garau (eds), *Fascism*, 48-9, 51, 55-6, 153-5. The persecution of homosexuals in Fascist Italy remains a neglected subject. See Eszter Andits *'Sore on the nation's body': Repression of homosexuals under Italian Fascism*, Master's thesis, Central European University 2010.

native roots and long-term development of Italian Fascist antisemitism. ⁴⁵ The BUF has tended to suffer a similar perception. Many contemporaries saw the party's use of antisemitism as a result of direct or indirect German influence, claiming it was an imported, rather than home-grown, problem. As we have seen, historians, in explaining the development of the BUF's antisemitism, also stress the importance of its drift towards Hitler's sphere of influence, and their analyses of Mosley's anti-Jewish position are often comparative.

Holmes is one who does acknowledge the 'need to take account of an existing tradition of anti-semitism in Britain' when studying the BUF, noting that certain 'features of BUF policy...predisposed it towards a concentration upon Jews'. His list of these 'features', however, extends only to 'Britain for the British' populism and opposition to finance capital. As we have seen, many other aspects of the movement's programme inclined it towards antisemitism. 46

Writing soon after Holmes, Lunn tackled the issue more substantively, in what remains the most comprehensive effort to understand British fascism's native roots. He attempts to 'shift the emphasis away from British anti-semitism as "a pale Continental importation" and concentrate on its roots in the native cultural experience', tracing 'important linkages between...the pre-1914 period and the activity of the inter-war years', which suggest 'a continuity of thought indicative of a tradition of British anti-semitism'. ⁴⁷ His findings chimed with the changes underway in the wider study of British antisemitism, where a new generation of historians similarly condemned the 'preoccupation with the Nazi model', warning that searching for 'continental'-type antisemites in Britain is a futile endeavour. ⁴⁸

One such scholar, Kushner, turning his attention fleetingly to the BUF, finds that, while many of the more extreme aspects of its antisemitism never caught the public imagination, in as far as it helped reinforce and exacerbate negative stereotypes of Jews – in particular, that they were alien – its rhetoric can be situated within the 'anti-semitism of exclusion' that was widespread on the political right. In this regard, 'fascist ideology was not fundamentally different from popular discourse on Anglo-Jewry, in that Jews were commonly seen as un-British'; fascism only 'differed...[in] demand[ing] a political programme in which antisemitism would be prominent'. Moreover, the only 'major difference between fascist demands and state policy on the Jews was that the former did not differentiate among Jews': fascists wanted to remove them all, whereas the state accepted 'Englishmen of the Hebrew faith' but rejected aliens. Kushner's claims in some ways go too far: as we have seen, as late as 1938 Mosley (theoretically) differentiated between Jews that 'must leave' Britain and those that would be allowed to stay. But in others, not far enough: the BUF, as will be shown below, drew on a far wider range of influences in formulating its anti-Jewish position than just conservative exclusionary traditions.

⁻

⁴⁵ Michele Sarfatti, *The Jews in Mussolini's Italy: From Equality to Persecution*, University of Wisconsin Press, Madison 2007; Paxton, *Anatomy*, 167.

⁴⁶ Holmes, Anti-Semitism, 175-90.

⁴⁷ Kenneth Lunn, 'Political Anti-semitism Before 1914: Fascism's Heritage?', in Lunn and Thurlow, *British Fascism*. 21

⁴⁸ David Cesarani, 'Joynson-Hicks and the radical right in England after the First World War', in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Traditions*, 134, 139.

⁴⁹ Kushner, 'Impact', 197-8, and 'The paradox of prejudice: The impact of organised antisemitism in Britain during an anti-Nazi war', in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Traditions*, 79-80.

Yet despite advances over the 1980s and 1990s in the understanding of native forms of antisemitism, little equivalent progress was made in the field of British fascist studies, prompting Lunn to repeat his criticism of the tendency to relate the development of British fascism to its more prominent continental counterparts. ⁵⁰ More recently, however, work has begun to place greater emphasis on the intellectual and ideological antecedents of British fascism, though the focus has tended to be on individuals and minor organisations, rather than the BUF.

Dan Stone, for example, outlines the 'indigenous ways of thinking...[and] longstanding concerns' that produced home-grown forms of fascism, such as that offered by the English Mistery (a completely marginal group, even by British fascism's standards). Yet the BUF, by contrast, is dismissed as an 'obvious imitator' of foreign fascisms. ⁵¹ Griffiths, too, begins by describing traditional British attitudes towards Jews as 'the bed-rock on which more extreme anti-Semitism could flourish', but goes on to relate this chiefly to the 'lunatic fringe' that gathered around Archibald Ramsay in the late 1930s. ⁵²

Others have sought a compromise between native and European influences. Claudia Baldoli contends that 'the BUF always offered an anglicised version of European fascism', though her argument includes the dubious claim that in 1939 the party accepted German biological racism. She, like others, relates the development of anti-Jewish ideology to a 'shift from a Roman to a Teutonic model of fascism'. 53 Thurlow, in his delineation of two trends in British fascist racial thought, also cannot resist international comparisons, claiming that the 'Mosley tradition' 'was closer to the Italian idealist fascist view of race', while the 'racial nationalism' of the IFL and the Britons 'bore more similarities to Nazism'. 54 Meanwhile, Gary Love argues that, although Mosley developed a distinctive, British form of fascism, it was overshadowed, and therefore influenced by and to some degree imitative of, the Italian and German models: it was 'a cocktail of native and derivative influences, but...also part of a wider European fascist view'. Such an observation is difficult to dispute, but is so sweeping and vague as to offer little valuable insight. On antisemitism specifically, despite dismissing the idea that its adoption was part of an effort to ape the Nazis, and despite his stated objective to take BUF ideology seriously, Love still regards it as partly an opportunistic appendage to the party's programme (the Jews were a useful 'soft target') and partly a response to Jewish anti-fascism. Antisemitism is thus denied an authentic place in the movement's doctrine.⁵⁵

In the latest research on the BUF, a more promising approach has begun to emerge. Thurlow acknowledges that Mosley's antisemitism had 'deep roots in late Victorian and Edwardian politics', particularly in its anti-alienism and conspiratorial accusations against Jews. ⁵⁶ Pugh, meanwhile, has charted the intersection between the BUF and the mainstream political right, finding that fascist antisemitism was 'obviously compatible with orthodox Conservatism'. But, as with Kushner's similar approach, Pugh's focus leads him to neglect the extent to which fascism drew inspiration from, and aimed to appeal, across the political spectrum. ⁵⁷ This is a point highlighted by Linehan, whose study

⁵⁰ Lunn, 'British Fascism', 175-6, 179.

⁵¹ Stone, 'English Mistery', 337-8, 'Far Right', 183, and *Breeding*, 2.

⁵² Griffiths, *Patriotism*, 11-33.

⁵³ Baldoli, 'Fascist Solidarity?', 156-7.

⁵⁴ Thurlow, 'Developing', 66-79, and *Fascism*, 127.

⁵⁵ Love, 'Big Idea', 452-3, 458-9, 467

⁵⁶ Thurlow, *Fascism*, 11-2.

⁵⁷ Pugh, *Hurrah*, 77, 230-4.

of east-London fascism reveals how the BUF was able to play upon longstanding associations of Jews with the harmful financial and business activity in a way that appealed to those with leftist leanings.⁵⁸ In his most recent work, Linehan emphasises that 'the domestic context is crucial to an understanding of [fascism's] intellectual lineage'. Britain, he points out, possessed a 'potent and highly articulate' tradition of antisemitism upon which fascists could draw, and the BUF was able to successfully 'manipulat[e]...these cultural and historical anti-Jewish prejudices'.⁵⁹

With regard to any lingering charges of imitation, the first point to makes is that the framework for the BUF's antisemitism had already been set in place over 1932-3, at a time when the Nazis were only just coming to power and when Italian Fascism was still years away from official endorsement of antisemitism. Given that Mosley's anti-Jewish message subsequently remained fairly consistent, this suggests that factors other than mimicry of foreign models were at play in its formulation. (Improving ties with the Nazis from 1934 and the introduction of the Italian racial laws in 1938 did appear to have an effect on the quantity and tone of the BUF's antisemitic rhetoric, but not its content, other than an increasing sense of fascist unity in the struggle against the Jews.)

For its part, the BUF always made clear that it took a different approach to the Jewish question from its German and Italian counterparts. Some may ascribe this to a desire to distance itself from the Nazis, whose anti-Jewish measures were unpopular in Britain. ⁶⁰ Yet the BUF had no compunction in excusing Hitler's 'relatively mild persecution of a few thousand Jews', while at the same time promising that such actions would 'not be repeated in Fascist Britain'. ⁶¹ The reason, it was explained, was that every country faced a unique Jewish problem: Italy, with few Jews, had little reason to tackle the issue; Germany, with many more, was forced to take a hard line; Britain rested somewhere between the two. 'By reason of the differences of the problem,' Mosley explained in 1933,

as well as the difference – vast difference – in our national character, our attitude towards [Jews] must be different from the Italian or the German, just as in every part of our policy our attitude is peculiarly British and is not foreign .

Indiscriminate persecution along racial or religious lines, while perhaps appropriate in Germany, was 'altogether foreign to the English mind', not to mention incompatible with Britain's multiethnic, multifaith empire. 62

This reasoning remained constant over the years. In 1936, Mosley likened his struggle against the Jews to Hitler's, but promised that he would employ only 'good British methods' to achieve his goals. Two years later, Hart disputed claims that Italy's new racial legislation was a result of German pressure. Antisemitism had been forced upon Mussolini, as it had Mosley, by domestic

⁵⁸ Linehan, *East London*, 78-80.

⁵⁹ Linehan, *British Fascism*, 13, 177-186, 190-3.

⁶⁰ In November 1938, 77 percent of those surveyed by the British Institute of Public Opinion believed that Nazi persecution of Jews represented an obstacle to Anglo-German relations, Harry Schneidermann (ed.), *The American Jewish Year Book 5700*, vol. 41, Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1939.

⁶¹ Both quotes come from articles by 'Lucifer'. *Blackshirt*, 16.5.33, 4; 5.8.33, 2; see also, 1.3.33, 1. Mosley later tried to explain away *Kristallnacht* as a 'mob got out of hand', rather than officially sanctioned policy, *Action*, 19.11.38, 1.

⁶² Blackshirt, 2.11.34, 2; Sunday Graphic, 2.7.33.

⁶³ Blackshirt, 3.10.36, 1. See also Mosley, Fascism.

circumstances: the expansion of the Italian empire, the arrival of central-European refugees, and Jewish involvement in domestic anti-fascism. 'That it would please Germany was an agreeable, but subordinate consideration'. Despite the BUF's undisguised admiration for the Nazis, Hart regarded their antisemitism as 'too bitter' to provide a useful solution to the Jewish problem outside Germany. ⁶⁴ Even Joyce, later a wartime propagandist for Hitler, claimed in 1937, on establishing his post-BUF party, the National Socialist League, that it would reject the trappings of foreign fascism, which 'repel the great majority of Englishmen'; there would be no swastikas, no military-style organisation, and no dictator. ⁶⁵

In the rare glimpses of private policy discussions that are available, we see such sentiment being expressed behind the scenes, too. Writing to Mosley in early 1936, Fuller, at that time chairman of the movement's publications arm, advised that neither the Italian nor the German model of fascism was suited to the British environment. Even the BUF's addition of 'National Socialists' to its official title in 1936 was not the straightforward indicator of German emulation it may seem (as is suggested by the apparent contradiction above between Joyce's rejection of fundamental aspects of Nazism and his new party's name). The BUF, seeking support in working-class areas, genuinely wished to present itself as a progressive but patriotic force, in contrast to the international outlook of many on the traditional left; the term 'national socialism' expressed this position perfectly. Additionally, the phrase was deemed to hold less of a foreign connotation than the word 'fascism', hence its use among patriotic, working-class audiences to stress the BUF's native credentials. A set of instructions on campaigning for the 1937 LCC elections gave guidance on the subject of 'National Socialist Revolution', directing speakers to appeal to left-leaning audiences by stressing that the BUF would succeed where Labour had failed in the workers' struggle against international finance.

Yet the clearest indication of the movement's independent approach to the Jewish question comes from simply examining its discourse. Criticism of Jews that invoked religion or biology – the staple of many foreign antisemitic political movements, especially on the radical right – was extremely rare. No scientific racial theory was ever advanced by any senior figure in the party, and religiously justified attacks played little role other than in occasional appeals to targeted groups. Instead, as we have seen above, an approach was favoured that focused not on inherent deficiencies in the Jews or their religion, but on the harmful activity they chose to undertake. What is more, this position, and the ways in it was expressed, conformed closely to native traditions of anti-Jewish thought.

Indeed, the very fact that the BUF worked so hard to justify its opposition to Jews on the basis of the latter's alleged misconduct in itself indicated the strength in Britain of the 'antisemitism of tolerance' described by Williams and others: the notion that Britain was prepared to accept Jews on

⁶⁴ Action, 15.10.38, 2.

⁶⁵ 'The Split in the British Union of Fascists', W[iener]L[ibrary]P[ress]C[uttings]2/315c.

⁶⁶ Fuller to Mosley, 8.2.36, UBSC OMD/B/7/4.

⁶⁷ 'Speakers' Notes No 21 – LCC Elections', Policy Propaganda Department of the BUF, February 1937. W[orking]C[lass]M[ovement]L[ibrary]. See also 'The Mosley Meeting at Earl's Court', BDA C6/9/1/3 F3. ⁶⁸ See note 1 above. On the BUF and the Church, see Thomas Linehan, "On the Side of Christ": Fascist Clerics in 1930s Britain', *Totalitarian Movements and Political Religions*, 8(2), 2007. Linehan admits that only a handful of low-level clergy were attracted to the BUF, and that Christian principles had little impact on the party's leadership and ideology. Indeed, 'Mosley's religious philosophy was infused with decidedly non-Christian elements' (297).

the condition they contributed positively to society; but that if they did not, ill-feeling towards them was deserved.

Thus Herbert Morrison, a leading figure in the Labour Party and active opponent of fascism, argued that it was in part Jews themselves who 'creat[ed] anti-alien feeling', recommending that they should strive to be 'super-correct in their...conduct'.⁶⁹ Hilaire Belloc, a popular writer and sometime Liberal MP, like the BUF repudiated 'abhorrence of Jewishness *per se*', Cheyette notes, instead basing his 'rational' case against the Jews on certain 'facts'. 'No-one can say with truth that I have ever objected to the practice of Judaism,' Belloc wrote, 'but I do object most strongly to Jewish cosmopolitan financial influence'.⁷⁰ The explicit distinction that Mosley made between 'good' and 'bad' Jews was another firmly established aspect of British discourse. In the wake of the First World War, Jews deemed to fall into the latter category had been deported by the authorities, a solution the BUF also suggested, though on a far larger scale.⁷¹

The ways in which the BUF attacked the Jews' allegedly deleterious cultural influence and foreign allegiance bore the hallmarks of the second prevalent pattern of thought described earlier: the perception, particularly among conservatives, that Jews were incorrigibly alien in culture and identity, and that their presence and participation in society should therefore be restricted. William Joynson-Hicks, the Tory home secretary from 1924-9, publicly deprecated 'those who put their Jewish...before their English nationality'. He feared an 'England flooded with the whole of the alien refuse from every country in the world'. The *Times*, meanwhile, described immigrant Jews as 'stand[ing] aloof – not without a touch of oriental arrogance – from their fellow citizens. They look upon us with suspicion and a certain contempt[.]...These people remain an alien element in our land'. The second patterns of the second prevalent in our land'. The second patterns of the second patterns of

Such sentiment was readily expressed in literary circles, too. TS Eliot, for example, maintained that

the population should be homogenous; where two or more cultures exist in the same place they are likely either to be fiercely self-conscious or both become adulterated[.]...Reasons of race and religion combine to make any large number of free-thinking Jews undesirable.

As Cesarani observes, Jewish characters in Eliot's works often represented the 'deracination, corruption, decay and degeneracy' he associated with modernity – themes that suffused fascist thought.⁷⁴

_

⁶⁹ Kushner, 'Impact'; Holmes, *Anti-Semitism*, 104; Williams, 'Anti-Semitism', 94-5; 'Note on Interview Between L[aski], M[orrison] and P[ollitt]', 14.10.36, P[arkes]L[ibrary]J[ewish]A[rchives] MS134 AJ33(90).

⁷⁰ Cheyette, 'Belloc', 137.

⁷¹ Chesterton, *Mosley*, 126; Cheyette, 'Stereotyping', 13-20, 29.

⁷² David Cesarani, 'The Anti-Jewish Career of Sir William Joynson-Hicks, Cabinet Minister', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 24(3), 1989, 461-4, 466, 472, 475.

⁷³ Cesarani, 'Anti-Jewish', 471. See also Peter Stansky, 'Anglo-Jew or English/British? Some Dilemmas of Anglo-Jewish History', *Jewish Social Studies*, 2(1), 1995, 165-6.

⁷⁴ T.S. Eliot, *After Strange Gods: A Primer of Modern Heresy*, Faber and Faber, London 1934, 19-20; David Cesarani, 'The Forgotten Jews of London: Court Jews Who Were Also Port Jews', in Cesarani (ed.), *Port Jews. Jewish Communities in Cosmopolitan Maritime Trading Centres, 1550-1950*, Frank Cass, London 2002, 122; Jonathan Morse, 'T.S. Eliot', in Richard S. Levy (ed.), *Antisemitism: A Historical Encyclopedia of Prejudice and Persecution*, vol. 1, ABC-CLIO, Santa Barbara, California 2005, 200-1; Julius, *Eliot*.

The fascists, of course, took the case a step further, not only questioning the Jews' loyalty and compatibility, but accusing them of deliberately pursing their interests to the detriment of the host society. Such claims were, again, already well established in British political discourse. It had long been felt in certain quarters that Jewish concerns conflicted with British ones; and it was often insinuated that Jews exploited the great power and wealth they supposedly possessed to advance their own cause. In the 1870s, at the time of the Eastern Crisis in the Balkans, Britain's ethnically Jewish Conservative prime minister, Benjamin Disraeli, was accused by opponents of attempting to push the country into a 'Jewish war, waged with British blood to uphold the objects of Jewish sympathy'. This idea went on to gain great traction, particularly on the political left. The Anglo-Boer conflict in southern Africa at the turn of the century, for example, was widely alleged to have been instigated by Jewish financiers who held interests in the region. John Burns, a Labour MP, accused 'the financial Jew [of] operating, directing, [and] inspiring the agencies that have led to this war'; *Reynold's*, a respectable newspaper with a wide circulation, argued that 'at the bottom of the war...[is] the sinister figure of the financial Jew who is gradually enmeshing the world in the toils of the money-web'. The support of the financial Jew who is gradually enmeshing the world in the toils of the money-web'.

The most comprehensive critique was provided by the anti-imperialist economist JA Hobson, an influential voice on the left. His War in South Africa contained a checklist of concerns that could have been transcribed into a BUF pamphlet. Until he had arrived in the country, he 'had no conception of [the Jews'] number or their power'; Johannesburg had become 'essentially a Jewish town...[where] greed, gambling, and every form of depravity' abounded. While these Jews professed to be British, they were in fact aliens, and could be divided between the 'highly intelligent, showy, prosperous...upper crust' and 'rude and ignorant' small traders. The former, a 'little ring of international financiers[,] already control the most valuable resources of the Transvaal', including the stock exchange, mines, the alcohol and gambling trades, money-lending syndicates and, worst of all, the press (in Britain, as well as South Africa), which they employed as an instrument of 'agitation'. To maintain these vast interests they had first established 'control [of] politics and legislation by bribery and other persuasive arts', and more recently had used this influence to drag Britain into conflict with the Boers. This 'disastrous war', Hobson argued, was merely an attempt 'to place a small international oligarchy of...financial Jews...in power'. 77 Through the claims of Hobson and others, the BUF was provided with a ready-made template of conspiratorial, anti-capitalist antisemitism. It is no coincidence that Mosley's most frequent single charge against the Jews was that they were agitating for a war to protect their financial and political interests.

The mainstream political right had not been averse to conspiracy theory either. A prominent conservative weekly, the *National Review*, in 1905 referred to 'a committee of Jews...[who] determine international policy'. ⁷⁸ Its editor, Leo Maxse, worried that Jews were attempting to 'intrigue against British interests and to work for our...enemies'. ⁷⁹ After the First World War, further

•

⁷⁵ Holmes, Anti-Semitism, 12.

⁷⁶ Holmes, *Anti-Semitism*, 67-8, and 'Boer War', in Levy (ed.), *Antisemitism: A Historical Encyclopedia of Prejudice and Persecution*, vol. 2, ABC-CLIO, Santa Barbara 2005,76; Claire Hirshfield, 'The Anglo-Boer War and the Issue of Jewish Culpability', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 15(4), 1980, 621-9.

⁷⁷ JA Hobson, *The War in South Africa: Its Causes and Effects*, Nisbet, London 1900, 11-3, 189-97, 217, 310.

⁷⁸ Holmes, *Anti-Semitism*, 84.

⁷⁹ Julius, *Trials*, 287; Harry Defries, *Conservative Party Attitudes to Jews, 1900-1950*, Frank Cass, London 2001, 4-5.

concerns were evoked by the Bolshevik Revolution, the growing prominence of Jews in the British Communist Party, and the publication of the *Protocols of the Elders of Zion* in English. In 1920, the *Morning Post* ran a series of articles based on the *Protocols*, which the newspaper's editor regarded as 'a most masterly exposition' that revealed 'the aim of the political Jews, which is the domination of the world'. Even in parliament, Cesarani notes, many on the 'Die Hard' wing of the Conservatives 'believed fervently in the existence of a world Jewish conspiracy that was subverting the British Empire at home and abroad'. ⁸⁰ Such concerns were readily employed by the BUF to bolster another of its core aims: the defence of society against various 'subversive' movements, particularly those associated with the far left.

Finally, in its economic attacks, the BUF could rely on established depictions of both 'small' and 'big' Jews. Forty years earlier, various anti-alien groups, most prominently the British Brothers League, had campaigned in the same deprived areas as the BUF, likewise promising to protect British workers from the large-scale immigration of poor, east-European Jews. They received support from elements in the Conservative Party, such as Stepney's MP, William Evans-Gordon. His 1903 book, *The Alien Immigrant*, argued not only that mass Jewish entry was causing socio-economic problems as a result of increased competition and overcrowding, but suggested, as the BUF later would, that the Jews' very disposition was to blame: 'Wheresoever the Jews are congregated in numbers two types make their appearance and become prominent – the parasitical and the predatory types'. Like Mosley, he proposed a Jewish homeland as the solution, a place where Jews could feel pride in their own nation, rather than 'exploiting the *Goim*', towards whom they felt no responsibility.⁸¹

The success of the anti-alien agitators in building a wide base of support demonstrates, David Feldman believes, how this cause 'was able to mobilise a coalition of diverse interests into a significant political movement...[with] values and practices crossing class boundaries'. Moreover, he sees their efforts as an 'attempt to construct a national community...influenced by the growing threat to Britain's imperial predominance...[and] inevitably based upon a series of inclusions and exclusions'.⁸² The precedent this set for fascism – which sought cross-class appeal on a platform of exclusionary nationalism and warnings of national decline – is clear, and was not lost on the BUF, which instructed its speakers to invoke the spirit and success of the British Brothers League when addressing East End audiences.⁸³

The 1905 Aliens Act notwithstanding, the Tories continued to exploit this issue. Their leader, Stanley Baldwin, promised during his successful 1924 general election campaign that 'no alien should be substituted for one of our own people'; his subsequent appointee as home secretary, Joynson-Hicks, enthusiastically enforced anti-alien legislation. Again, such sentiment was not limited to just one region of the political landscape: Linehan demonstrates how negative perceptions of Jews as middlemen and exploiters of the working classes became firmly embedded among trade unionists

⁸⁰ Keith M. Wilson, 'The Protocols of Zion and the Morning Post, 1919-1920', *Patterns of Prejudice*, Volume 19, Issue 3 July 1985, 5-4; Julius, *Trials*, 287-9; Cesarani, 'Anti-Jewish', 466, 477; Robert Wistrich, *Antisemitism: The Longest Hatred*, Thomas Methuen, London 1991, 107-8.

⁸¹ William Evans-Gordon, *The Alien Immigrant*, Heineman, London 1903, 247-8, 276-94.

⁸² David Feldman, 'The Importance of Being English: Immigration and the Decay of Liberal England', in Feldman and Gareth Stedman Jones (eds), *Metropolis London: Histories and Representations Since* 1800, Routledge, London 1989, 76-8.

^{83 &#}x27;Speakers' Notes No 21'.

⁸⁴ Cesarani, 'Anti-Jewish', 471. See also Field, 'Anti-Semitism', 202-3.

and socialists. 'It was through this medium of traditional left-wing ambivalence towards Jewish economic and business behaviour,' he observes, 'that the BUF made a direct appeal to Gentile labour'.⁸⁵

A negative association between Jews and high finance was also well grounded in political discourse on both left and right – and dated far back in literary tradition, too, to Shakespeare's Shylock and beyond. In 1901, an east-London newspaper warned that 'with the sceptre of finance the Jew...[is] forging the chains with which he is preparing to load those miserable Gentiles'; another contemporary worried that 'the appalling ascendency...of this gifted Asiatic tribe' makes 'the struggle for life proportionately harder for the inferiorly equipped Englishman'. Two financial scandals in the 1910s – the Indian Silver affair and the Marconi scandal – prompted concerns about Jewish influence at the highest levels of finance and politics, articulated most forcefully by the Chesterton brothers and Belloc, who warned of the 'Anglo-Judaic plutocracy' that dominated national affairs.

Such patterns of thought were, of course, not unique to Britain; nor were Jews the exclusive target. Conspiracy theories, cultural chauvinism and animosity towards immigrants and minority middlemen have been common throughout the world and across time. Yet, as historians have convincingly demonstrated, one can divine peculiarly British (or English, in some cases) themes, motives and modes of expression regarding Jews, and these pervaded the BUF's rhetoric, often down to the level of specific words and phrases. With such a rich heritage to drawn upon, the party had little need to look abroad for inspiration.

The movement did, though, differ in two important ways from those who had come before it. First, it fused these diverse traditions of antisemitism into a singular narrative that was more comprehensive and coherent than anything produced by earlier groups, doing so in much the same way that fascism as an ideology synthesised a variety of disparate political and intellectual influences. Second, it integrated this narrative into nearly all aspects of a sophisticated political programme, making the removal of Jewish influence an essential component of its revolutionary project. In other words, it 'fascistised' existing antisemitism, harnessing and developing native traditions and employing them in pursuit of its purgatory and palingenetic goals.

This all, of course, repudiates any suggestion of a single 'type' of fascist antisemitism. As discussed above, fascists were predisposed to oppose out-groups, and in interwar Europe Jews represented the most obvious target. But, as befitted an ultranationalist creed, the forms that fascist antisemitism took were dictated to a large degree by indigenous attitudes towards Jews. The resultant variety of positions on the Jewish question was demonstrated at the 1934 'World Congress' of fascists in Montreaux, where antisemitism became the most divisive issue among the delegates, who were representing fascist movements from a dozen European countries. Eventually,

⁸⁵ Linehan, East London, 78-80.

⁸⁶ Julius, *Trials*, 148-241.

⁸⁷ Holmes, *Anti-Semitism*, 65-79; Hobson, *War in South Africa*, 189. See also Alan Lee, 'Aspects of the Working-Class Response to the Jews in Britain, 1880-1914', in Lunn (ed.), *Minorities*.

⁸⁸ Holmes, *Anti-Semitism*, 63, 75-6, 81; Lunn, 'Fascism's Heritage?', 21-2, 25; Cheyette, 'Hilaire Belloc', 131-42. Wistrich, *Antisemitism*, 105-6.

⁸⁹ On fascism as a 'spectral-syncretic' phenomenon, see Eatwell, 'Towards'.

it was agreed that 'each Fascist organisation has the right of autonomy in dealing with its [Jewish] affairs according to local circumstances'. 90

The obvious caveat to this picture of heterogeneity, though, and one highlighted by Kallis, is that there was a palpable radicalisation of antisemitism among fascist movements over the 1930s that appeared to take place as a consequence of growing Nazi influence. The BUF certainly fitted this pattern, with its anti-Jewish rhetoric becoming more prominent as the decade progressed. This process, Kallis suggests, resulted from a growing sense of unity among Europe's fascist movements, as they sensed that a final confrontation with the democratic states and the Soviet Union was edging ever closer. Given that Nazi Germany was the de facto figurehead of the fascist camp, and antisemitism represented one of the few ideological features that most fascist parties had in common and that could readily be internationalised, the struggle against the Jews offered a cause around which they could rally. 91 Again, we find evidence of this process in BUF discourse.

From its earliest days the party had always been keen to cultivate international ties, and not only with its initial sponsor and archetype in Italy. In 1933 Mosley sent a delegation to the Nuremberg rally; a portrait of Hitler hung in his study, alongside one of Mussolini. 92 Senior BUF figures maintained regular contact with their Nazi counterparts over 1934, and supplied them with material for antisemitic propaganda relating to Britain. 93 Some leading Blackshirts already saw fascism as a universal European creed. WED Allen, a trusted confidant of Mosley who been with him since his New Party days, argued in 1934 that 'Fascism - National Socialism - whatever we like to call it, is essentially a European movement – a political and spiritual transformation, having its roots and taking its expression from the oldest seats of European culture'. 94 Mosley, too, explained that the various national manifestations of fascism were all part of 'the same Movement, finding different expressions in different countries in accord with different national and racial characteristics'. 95

Once antisemitism became a central part of BUF policy, it was integrated into this vision of a universal fascist struggle. In 1935, during a friendly exchange of telegrams with Julius Streicher, the infamous Nazi propagandist, Mosley expressed solidarity with his counterpart, declaring that 'the forces of Jewish corruption must be conquered in all great countries before the future of Europe can be made secure in justice and peace'. He believed that Jews were engaged in an 'anti-Fascist crusade...[against] the West', requiring a unified response. 96 Taking up the same theme, Joyce distinguished between Westerners, who had much in common with one another, and 'Oriental' Jews, 'who have no sense of obligation to the West and no sense of kinship with Western peoples'. In Europe, he warned, 'no National movement can tolerate [the] menace' of a Jewish presence; 'organised Jewry, on the other hand, is bound to fight any National movement'. 97 The BUF's

⁹⁰ Time, 31.12.34; JC, 21.12.34, 7-8; 4.1.35, 25.

⁹¹ Kallis, 'Fascism'.

⁹² *JC*, 8.9.33, 8; 31.8.34, 15.

⁹³ 'The Fascist Movement in the United Kingdom Excluding Northern Ireland', Report Nos II and III, June-September 1934, N[ational]A[rchives]H[ome]O[ffice] HO 144/20142/108-22, 215-35. ⁹⁴ Cited by Baldoli, 'Fascist Solidarity?', 154-5.

⁹⁵ Mosley, *Fascism*; *Sunday Graphic*, 2.7.33.

⁹⁶ Manchester Guardian, 11.5.35; JC, 7.6.35, 40. Two years later, a Blackshirt delegation met with Streicher in Nuremberg, reportedly 'rejoic[ing] that we have seen the world leader in the fight against Semitism', News Chronicle, 28.8.37.

⁹⁷ Joyce, 'Fascism and Jewry', 5-6

pamphlet on Jewish policy mentioned above advised that the only way to 'break Jewish power...[is] to dissolve the International System which gives such advantages to a dispersed race'; each nation needed to 'put its own house in order'. 98

By the end of the decade, this imagined pan-continental insurrection had taken firmer shape, with the BUF identifying itself as one of the 'great movements of regeneration which are conquering Europe today'. ⁹⁹ It was presumably not by chance that the rise in anti-Jewish rhetoric that marked the beginning of the final (and most 'international') phase of BUF antisemitism coincided with Mussolini's introduction of anti-Jewish racial laws, suggesting a renewed feeling of confidence now that the second great fascist power had joined the crusade against the Jews. The BUF envisioned the 'great Nordic nations' leading 'a united Europe in the struggle for Western Civilisation...[against] International Jewish Finance'. ¹⁰⁰ 'Gentiles in every land,' it was predicted, will 'rise up in protest against [the Jews'] international network of intrigue', ¹⁰¹ helping bring about the final goal of 'ultimate European purification', ¹⁰² with 'each nation…a spirit reborn'. ¹⁰³ Previously, the BUF's antisemitic imagery had been rather negative and defensive, portraying itself, like the British people, as a victim of the Jews. But now, standing alongside its powerful allies, the party called upon 'the Jewish Jackal…who has skulked too long at the [British] Lion's heels to feast on his kills, [to] try conclusions with the German Eagle, if he dares'. ¹⁰⁴

This process of convergence was mirrored in the domestic sphere too, where Britain's various radical-right groups grew progressively closer, with a shared antisemitism again the primary driving force. In the BUF's early days, there had been much tension with other fascist organisations. In fact, some of its most serious early clashes had come not with anti-fascists, but with rivals such as the Imperial Fascist League and British Fascists. ¹⁰⁵ In particular, the BUF's initial ambiguity on the Jewish question had aroused suspicion among these other groups. The IFL labelled the Blackshirts 'Kosher Fascists' and their party the 'British Jewnion'; in 1933, it published a leaflet reassuring the public that, despite their similar black uniforms, the League had nothing to do with the 'Judaic Fascism' of the newly formed BUF. The BF's publications also made sure readers were aware they had 'no connection with Mosley or Moses'. ¹⁰⁶

But subsequently, the BUF's adoption of an explicit anti-Jewish stance, its complete marginalisation from mainstream politics and its closer alignment with the Nazis made collaboration with others on the British radical right far more feasible. In March 1937, the BUF put out feelers to the IFL to form a united fascist front, a move that appears to have been received positively, with Special Branch noting a warming of attitudes towards the BUF from IFL speakers. ¹⁰⁷ But it was developments over 1938-9 that did most to transform relations. Just as the growing threat of war helped to rally fascists

⁹⁸ 'Britain and Jewry'.

⁹⁹ Action, 17.9.38, 4.

¹⁰⁰ Action, 15.4.39, 8.

¹⁰¹ Action, 19.3.38, 7.

¹⁰² Action, 6.1.38, 6.

 $^{^{\}rm 103}$ Report of Mosley 'Peace Meeting' at Friends House.

¹⁰⁴ Action, 17.12.38, 7; see also, 15.7.39, 8.

¹⁰⁵ NA ME[tropolitan]PO[lice] 2/10646, 3/1256.

¹⁰⁶ 'Our Political Uniform', IFL, 1933; 'The Workers' Empire', British Fascists, London n.d. Thurlow, *British Fascism*, 51.

¹⁰⁷ Letter from BUF headquarters to all districts, 12.3.37, BDA C6/9/1/3; Special Branch report, September 1937, NA MEPO 2/3041/147.

internationally, so too it brought them together at home, where preventing a 'Jewish war' with Germany became a shared obsession for various pro-Nazi groups.

In particular, the Nordic League, an underground society headed by Archibald Ramsay, a Conservative MP and ardent Nazi sympathiser, acted as a forum for extreme antisemites to gather in the late 1930s. Indeed, it had been formed precisely to perform such 'co-ordinating efforts', its founded noted. Figures such as Robert Blakeney (associated variously with the BF and IFL), Fuller (BUF), Henry Beamish (the Britons), Houston (BUF, Nationalist Association), Serrocold Skeels (United British Party, IFL), Joyce (BUF, National Socialist League), Arnold Leese (IFL) and Chesterton (BUF, British People's Party) spoke at its meetings, invariably railing against the Jewish menace. Its secretive, ticketed gatherings were advertised through the BUF, IFL, NSL, the Militant Christian Patriots (MCP), the Britons, the Liberty Restoration League and the United Ratepayers Advisory Association.¹⁰⁸ At a meeting in the summer of 1939 organised by the MCP, Ramsay and Chesterton spoke. During his address, the latter appealed for Britain's anti-Jewish forces to unite behind a single leader, a call the audience responded to with loud chants of 'Mosley!' 109

The *New Pioneer*, published by Viscount Lymington, a leading figure in the English Mistery, acted as an equivalent to the NL in print. Founded in December 1938, its pages hosted various figures from across the radical right. He Meanwhile, behind the scenes, senior figures in the BUF discussed agricultural policy and potential collaboration with their counterparts in the Mistery and hosted a dinner for leading members of The Link, a pro-German, antisemitic organisation. He

In addition to their admiration of Hitler, what bound these organisations and individuals together was agreement that at the heart of the multitude of social, economic and political problems they diagnosed in British society lay the Jews, whose urgent removal was required. Moreover, this shared ambition sprung from a common desire for a pure Britain, purged of injurious alien influences. The IFL's suggestion that Britain's Jews be forcibly resettled in Madagascar, returning, before they left, what they have robbed from the English people', was completely compatible with BUF policy. Though Mosley and his party never accepted the biological tenets advanced by the IFL and others, in practical terms it mattered little whether the desired racial purity was defined biologically or culturally. In either case, the Jews' undesirability was regarded to be inherent and immutable.

The BUF did, of course, maintain its theoretical notion of 'good' Jews (though they were rarely mentioned by Blackshirt speakers and writers by the late 1930s). But this should, as mentioned above, be regarded as an attempt to justify its position and conform to native patterns of thought, rather than a genuine belief. Indeed, as we shall see in the following chapter, this area represented the one real tension between Mosley's idealised fascist vision, which required the entire removal of supposedly incompatible out-groups, and his efforts to portray his antisemitism as rational.

¹¹⁰ Linehan, *British Fascism*, 141-2; Pugh, *Hurrah*, 230-3.

¹⁰⁸ NA HO144/21381/233, 234-8, 259-65, 270-93; HO144/21382/28-31, 299-300; Griffiths, *Patriotism*, 47; Linehan, *East London*, 142-4.

¹⁰⁹ *JC*, 2.6.39, 21.

¹¹¹ Stone, 'Far Right', 189, 'English Mistery', 347-8; Schneiderman (ed.), AJYB 5700, 318.

¹¹² See, for example, Lebzelter, 'Beamish', 41; Morell, 'Leese', 68-9.

¹¹³ The Patriot, 8.6.33.

Chapter Four

Mosley, Fascism and Antisemitism

If, as has been demonstrated so far, the foundations for the BUF's antisemitism were in place from the outset, its form remained relatively consistent over the following years, and it was an authentic, integrated and central aspect of the party's programme and ideology, this points to a further conclusion: that antisemitism had always been intended to play a role in BUF policy. This, in turn, raises questions as to exactly when, how and why Mosley – the architect and arbiter of the party's programme – decided that opposition to Jews should form part of his doctrine.

In the Leader's own version of events, presented in his autobiography, he claimed that, while he may have had 'a quarrel...with certain Jews', this was 'for political reasons' and 'had nothing to do with anti-semitism'. He 'never attacked the Jews as a people', merely opposed those who threatened British interests. Moreover, 'there is not the slightest doubt' that Jews themselves initiated this conflict. But, magnanimously, he forgave them: given concurrent events in Germany, 'it is comprehensible that they were in a state of considerable alarm and liable to jump to unjustified conclusions'; had he been a Jew, he 'might possibly have felt and acted as they did'. He did admit that some 'hard-boiled anti-semites' were attracted to the BUF, and that occasionally 'foolish, abusive and violent things were said and written' by them. But, while such individuals were often a 'nuisance', Mosley made 'no apology for having accepted the support', given that the Jews had picked this fight.¹

However implausible much of Mosley's account is, and however convenient his omissions are, a prevailing sense remains in the historiography that antisemitism was an area of policy that was out of his control, run by more radical elements around him or forced upon him by Jewish aggression. At worst, he was a cynical opportunist, harnessing anti-Jewish sentiment to boost his failing movement.

Thurlow considers that Mosley was 'not an ideological anti-semite'; instead, his hostility towards Jews stemmed from his 'concept of personal honour and his rational analysis of the activities of some Jews against the BUF, and their role in British society, [which] convinced him that assaults by enemies on the movement should be resisted by defensive force'. Pugh, too, thinks that there is 'some validity in Mosley's claim...[that] he had not envisioned anti-Semitism as a central element of his movement', and believes that his early attacks on communists and international financiers were 'only incidentally critical of Jews'. On Mosley's later 'mistake' of adopting antisemitism, Pugh argues that he was 'buffeted by forces beyond his control', namely the influence of the Nazis and of prominent antisemites in the BUF. Lewis, similarly, claims that Mosley was 'the victim of influential hard-line anti-Semites within the party', that he exploited antisemitism 'in pursuit of political gain' and that interaction with Jewish opponents played a part. As we saw in Chapter One, the likes of

¹ Mosley, My Life, 144, 200, 336-42, 347-8.

² Thurlow, Fascism, 116, 126.

Cross, Holmes and Lebzelter have also all argued for some combination of external and internal compulsion on Mosley.³

Skidelsky mounts the staunchest defence. He believes that Mosley always 'regrett[ed] dabbling in the dirt', and saw 'the Jewish issue as more of a liability than an asset, a diversion from his main task'. He cites various mitigating circumstances to explain Mosley's 'evil' side: 'a process of interaction' with Jews, who 'act[ed] in specific ways, under specific conditions', causing a 'genuine' problem that required a 'solution'; the extremists around Mosley, whose antisemitism 'rub[bed] off' on him; a 'demand' in east London 'for a political campaign along ethnic lines to redress the local balance of power'; the 'unreflective cultural anti-semitism which Mosley shared with even enlightened members of his class'; and the 'breakdown in moral standards' during the interwar period. The closest he comes to acknowledging the evidence of Mosley's antisemitism – much of which Skidelsky himself cites – is that 'on the base of a genuine, but limited, set of issues' (the 'right to object to Jewish attacks on his meetings' and the ethnic tensions in the East End), Mosley 'erected an anti-semitic superstructure' that included various spurious claims of Jewish power. Yet this was done through 'intellectual and moral carelessness', not by design.⁴

Recently, Linehan has rightly criticised other scholars for 'fail[ing] to recognise that [Mosley's] anti-Jewish rhetoric had its basis in anti-semitic beliefs that were genuinely held...[and] cannot be viewed in isolation from the remainder of...[his] fascist ideology'. His own account, however, does not go quite far enough. Mosley's anti-Jewish views were more than just 'conspiratorial and ethnocentric', as Linehan claims, and it is inaccurate to say that 'little attempt was made at the level of official party ideology to develop a systematic anti-semitic theory'. ⁵ In fact, as we have already seen, a wide-ranging framework of antisemitism was developed and integrated into nearly all aspects of BUF policy. As will be argued below, this process was initiated and overseen by Mosley himself.

Mandle, too, refuses to believe that Jewish policy was dictated by those around the Leader, insisting that 'the particular nature of the anti-Semitism used, its emphasis and its direction was clearly Mosley's decision'. Yet he also argues – wrongly, as we shall see – that Mosley publicly distanced himself from its propagation and was never fully committed to it as a policy, perhaps because he was not himself 'totally' antisemitic. Mandle offers three possible explanations for the descent of this gifted thinker – who had previous shown 'no signs of the irrational eccentricity' characteristic of dedicated antisemites – to gutter racial politics. First, the two standard hypotheses that he was responding to Jewish anti-fascism or that he exploited antisemitism for political profit. More interestingly, Mandle's final, and favoured, theory is that Mosley always 'needed a powerful force to challenge, a mighty opponent to defeat, and the more generalised and amorphous it was, the better it served his purpose'. This had been expressed first through his opposition to the traditional political system and the 'old Gang' that populated it, before expanding to include 'international finance' and finally the Jews. Additionally, Mosley's reluctance to admit his own failings meant that he tended to

77

³ Lewis does acknowledge that Mosley's own 'deeply-held convictions would have played their part too', particularly 'the concept of collective social harmony...which lay at the very root of fascism as a doctrine'. Pugh, *Hurrah*, 218-20, 131; Lewis, *Illusions*, 98-101. Dorril argues forcefully that Mosley was in control of the BUF's anti-Jewish policy, though he believes that the Leader was motivated partly by a desire to impress the Nazis and partly by 'cynical opportunism', *Blackshirt*, 301-4, 326. See also, Griffin (ed.), *Fascism*, 172; Nugent, 'The Ideas', 152-5.

⁴ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 17-8, 7, 383, 390-3, and 'Reflections', 87.

⁵ Linehan, *British Fascism*, 191.

ascribe them to outside forces. In late 1934, realising that his party was in decline, that he had failed to control the violent elements within it, and that he had not managed to forge ties with the political establishment, he 'inflated a minor opponent into a major cause of failure'. Thus his opposition to Jews was 'both sincere and self-deluding'.⁶

While this latter theory may go some way to explaining Mosley's resentment towards Jews, it fails to acknowledge his expression of such sentiment from the BUF's earliest days. Indeed, at every major juncture in the development of this aspect of policy, his influence is evident, both publicly and behind the scenes. As we have seen, in an official statement on the party's formation, and again at its first public meeting, the Leader raised concern at the Jews' supposed involvement in 'subversive activity' and questioned their loyalty to Britain, setting out the precise pattern his and his party's antisemitism would subsequently follow. Mosley even later admitted that when he had founded his party, he'd already 'kn[own] something of the forces which would be rallied against us...the power of Jewish finance'.⁷

This was because his attraction to Jewish conspiracy theories appears to have begun in the pre-BUF period. In April 1932, he had invited two of Britain's most notorious antisemites, Arnold Leese, leader of the Imperial Fascist League, and Henry Beamish, founder of the Britons, to address the New Party's youth wing (which later formed the core of the early BUF) on the subject of 'The Blindness of British Politics under the Jew [sic] Money-Power'. The diary of Harold Nicolson, a former parliamentary candidate for the New Party, reveals that Mosley's original draft of *The Greater Britain* had contained criticism of Jews. The exact nature of these attacks is unknown ('Jewish banking houses' are the only of Mosley's targets mentioned in the diary), but they were vehement enough for Nicolson, who Mosley had asked for advice on his text, to warn that their 'Nazi note' would alienate English audiences.⁸

Mosley heeded his friend's counsel, removing any direct references to Jews from the final version of the book. He did, however, in a section on the financial industry, attack the 'alien elements, which arrogate...power above the State, and ha[ve] used that influence to drive flaccid governments of all political parties along the high road to national disaster'. Subsequently, the escalation of BUF antisemitism in late 1933 (after its suppression during and after Hitler's ascent to the German chancellorship) again saw Mosley to the fore. It was he who penned the infamous 'Shall Jews Drag Britain to War?' article, which announced his party's open opposition to Anglo-Jewry. As well as allegations of war-mongering, it contained wide-ranging attacks on the 'Jewish money power' that controlled the Conservative Party and the 'Jewish intellectuals' who dominated socialism, leading both the Tories and Labour to 'dance to the Jewish tune' (Leese and Beamish's lecture had obviously made an impression). Jews also held a 'corrupt monopoly' over the press, cinema 'and other organs for the creation of public opinion'; they were 'an alien and anti-national minority organising within the state', using their power 'not for the benefit of Britain, but for their own race'. In fact, Mosley already saw this as an international conspiracy: 'all over the world, they [the Jews] organise against

⁶ Mandle, Anti-Semitism, 31-4, 69-70.

⁷ Blackshirt, 2.8.35, 5.

⁸ These instances are both cited by Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 291, 378-80. See also Thurlow, *Fascism*, 66.

⁹ Mosley, *Greater Britain*, 115.

the Fascist revolution'. At a public meeting soon after, he again railed against 'the Jewish interests and organisations...urging England to march against Germany'. 10

Subsequently, such rhetoric was once more suppressed during the early stages of the Rothermere alliance. That this was merely a tactical decision on Mosley's part was revealed by three disgruntled senior figures in the party. One, speaking anonymously to the *News Chronicle* in February 1934, claimed that antisemitism was endemic in the BUF, but that members were forced to officially deny it. ¹¹ By July, in an outburst that had clearly been brewing for some time, Robert Forgan, the party's second-in-command, privately declared that it had become 'impossible to work with' Mosley due to 'his anti-Semitic utterances and the anti-Semitic trend of the Fascist movement' under his leadership. ¹² Later in the year Charles Dolan, a former national propagandist who had now abandoned the BUF, claimed that Mosley's denials of antisemitism had always been 'for political reasons only'. ¹³ In fact, even during the period of restraint encouraged by Rothermere, Mosley had not been able to resist continuing his earlier line of attack, using veiled but transparent language. In January 1934 he warned that his fascists would 'attack the alien forces in the City of London[,]...crack the whip over their heads, and drive'; later the same month he promised to 'deal faithfully with the alien interests of high finance who use the money power of Britain to serve her enemies'. ¹⁴

The growing unease of the party's more moderate figures was contrasted by the rapid ascent through the ranks of those who became the chief exponents of anti-Jewish policy. It cannot have been without Mosley's consent that, well before the summer of 1934, the BUF's propaganda wing had come to be dominated by the likes of Joyce, Beckett, Chesterton and Raven Thomson. By the end of 1933, for example, Joyce had risen to become the party's director of research. He already regularly 'deputised for the Leader' at public meetings, *Fascist Week* noted, 'assisting in the promulgation of Fascist policy'. At one such event, in January 1934, Joyce had condemned 'Jewish renegades', declaring that 'the flower of Israel shall never grow in ground fertilised by British blood'. When contacted by the *Jewish Chronicle*, Raven Thomson, the BUF's director of propaganda, refused to distance the party from Joyce's words; in fact, he endorsed them, declaring that if Jews 'place the interests of th[eir] race before the interests of this country', it was only 'natural that there should be a difference of opinion between ourselves and the[m]'.¹⁵

During the public re-emergence of antisemitism in the spring and early summer, Mosley again led from the front. In March 1934, at a speech in Bristol, he confirmed that Jews were prohibited from joining his party on the basis that he could not 'invite an enemy to come into my camp'. The same month, he disparagingly referred to 'those so-called Englishmen with foreign names, who are

There words are paraphrased in a report by Neville Laski, with whom Forgan was meeting. Geoffrey Alderman, 'Dr Robert Forgan's resignation from the British Union of Fascists', *Labour History Review*, 57(1), 1992; Cross, *Fascists*, 123. There have been claims that Forgan was Mosley's emissary in an attempt to reach a truce with Anglo-Jewry, but no evidence of this exists. In fact, in the one documented meeting Forgan held with a leading Jew, he came across as completely disillusioned with the BUF and his main objective was to secure his financial future once he left the party. We will return to this issue in Chapter Six.

¹⁰ Blackshirt, 4.11.33, 1, 4; JC, 24.11.33, 32.

¹¹ JC, 2.2.34, 8.

¹³ Charles Dolan, *The Blackshirt Racket. Mosley Exposed*, unknown publisher, n.d., 11.

¹⁴ *JC*, 23.2.34, 8.

¹⁵ Selwyn, *Hitler's Englishman*, 41; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 112; Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 342-4; Pugh, *Hurrah*, 133; *FW*, 26.1.34, 5; *JC*, 2.2.24, 8, 16.

enemies of Britain and the British people'. By April, the message was less ambiguous: 'Oriental patriots who exploit the people for their own greed' were advised 'to choose between Britain and Jewry' and 'not to organise as they are doing to-day'. Should they fail to heed these warnings, then, under a fascist government, 'the right[s] of the minority [would] be sacrificed' for the good of the majority. In May, Mosley accused the Tories of worshipping 'at the shrine of an Italian Jew', Benjamin Disraeli, 'danc[ing] like portly dervishes before the altar of their Eastern Divinity'. A few days before Olympia, he again claimed that the Conservative Party and the City of London were dominated by 'alien hands'; at the meeting itself, he attacked the three mainstream political parties for following an 'Italian Jew', a 'German Jew' (Karl Marx), and 'that typical John Bull, Sir Herbert Samuel' (the Jewish leader of the Liberals). His own creed, by contrast, represented as the only truly British option.¹⁶

Subsequently, it was Mosley's addresses at Hyde Park, Belle Vue and Albert Hall in the autumn – each presenting a progressively more explicit, comprehensive and vituperative anti-Jewish message - that formally confirmed and elucidated the BUF's position on the Jewish question. Publicly, of course, he portrayed this as a recent (and reluctantly taken) decision, forced upon him by Jewish involvement in the wave of anti-fascism that had struck his party over the summer. Decades later Mosley still maintained that it was only during this period, having learnt the extent of the Jews' opposition to his movement, that he decided to change tack, claiming that he criticised them 'for the first time' in October 1934.17

Chesterton also recalled how, so 'puzzled' had Mosley been by the outpouring of Jewish opposition in 1934, that he 'ordered a thorough research' into the matter. This was carried out by Chesterton himself, who 'discovered' that Jews held great sway over international finance, the retail trade, the cinema and theatre, the press, and all political parties, exploiting this power 'to the detriment of Britain'. Mosley realised he had 'stumbled upon the secret of Jewry's bitter attack on his movement': they were involved in all the types of harmful activity that fascism promised to bring to an end. Chesterton lamented the sad irony that fascism, which simply wished 'to preach a straightforward doctrine of patriotism and economic reform', had 'been driven into a racial policy by the very people who had most to lose from the implementing of that policy'. 18

Scepticism at such claims should stem, first, from the fact that Chesterton's 'findings' were nonsense: Jews possessed nothing like the power, wealth or influence he alleged, while charges of early Jewish involvement in anti-fascism were greatly exaggerated, as we shall later see. But equally, even if we are to take his accusations seriously, the idea that he and Mosley experienced a sudden epiphany in mid-1934 is ludicrous. Mosley had already hinted at his awareness of these 'facts' in 1932, had explicitly advertised them in late 1933, and continued to make euphemistic insinuations over the first half of 1934. In addition to the conspiratorial charges outlined above, Mosley had declared in November 1933 that Jews 'fear and hate us because we...challenge their corrupt power'; it was 'the[y], not we, who have forced the struggle'. Two weeks later, Blackshirt claimed that there

¹⁶ JC, 20.4.34, 7, 12-3; 'Fascism: The Enemy of the People', National Council of Labour, London 1934; Mandle, Anti-Semitism, 7; Blackshirt, 15.6.34, 5.

¹⁷ Mosley, *My Life*, 337-40.

¹⁸ Chesterton, *Mosley*, 125-6, and (with Joseph Leftwich) *The Tragedy of Anti-Semitism*, Robert Anscombe, London 1948, 65-6; Skidelsky, Mosley, 387-8; Action, 7.11.36, 7.

had been 'a declaration of war by Jewry against us...long before [now]'. But, most tellingly, in April 1934, during a major address at the Albert Hall, Mosley announced: 'When [Jews] talk of declaring war on Fascism, my answer is "Get on with it!"'. This comment, in particular, suggests that Mosley aimed not to fully reveal his anti-Jewish position until it could be presented as the Jews' own fault.

Yet this has not stopped scholars taking the fascists' self-serving revisionism at face value. Thurlow, in a credulous affirmation of Chesterton's account, argues that in the summer of 1934 Mosley was 'genuinely puzzled by growing Jewish hostility to the BUF', and that Chesterton's report 'convinced Mosley of Jewish dominance in British society'. Mosley's Albert Hall speech in October then 'signalled...[the] turn to anti-semitism'. Skidelsky, too, believes that 'Jews were responsible for the...escalation' of hostility in the summer of 1934. This was largely due to their participation in the disruption of fascist meetings, but also, Skidelsky adds, it 'may have been true' that, as Mosley claimed, Jewish advertisers pressured Rothermere to abandon the BUF and wealthy Jews financed the anti-fascist movement. Neither he nor Mosley offer any sources to substantiate these claims. ²²

Additionally, many believe that, once adopted, the direction of this aspect of policy was driven in large part by factional dynamics within the party. There is no consensus on the precise composition of these groups, but it is unanimously agreed that on one side was a coterie of doctrinal fascists that favoured an emphasis on propaganda and ideology, comprising the likes of Raven Thomson, Chesterton, Beckett and Joyce, the latter having been appointed director of propaganda in 1934. Another bloc – lead by Fuller and FM Box, Forgan's replacement as director of political organisation – aimed to take the BUF in the direction of a more conventional political party, building up its electoral machinery and toning down the more extreme aspects of its programme and activity. Antisemitism lay at the heart of their differences: the former faction supported its use; the latter was more circumspect (Box strongly opposed it; Fuller, who was a dedicated antisemite, argued that it should be employed with great care).²³

One of the moderates, GS Gueroult, who had been the BUF's director of propaganda in its early days, prepared a report, at some point between August and December 1934, on the crisis presently facing the movement. He warned that the growth of anti-Jewish rhetoric from platform speakers and in *Blackshirt* had 'produced very grave repercussions' in terms of the loss of both public sympathy and many 'sound, level-headed' members. There was a feeling within the party that Mosley was being 'jockeyed' by Joyce 'in directions known to suit the personal predilections of this Officer'. Gueroult requested that the Leader take greater control of propaganda himself. The latter two comments clearly irked the reader of the report: unlike the rest of the document, they are marked with numerous exclamation and question marks. Given that the copy in question resides in Mosley's personal collection of papers, it is likely that it was he who made these notes, suggesting he disagreed with accusations that the party was being taken in an antisemitic direction without his

⁻

¹⁹ Blackshirt, 4.11.34, 1, 4; 18.11.33, 1, 6.

²⁰ *JC*, 27.4.34, 15.

²¹ Thurlow, Fascism, 73-5; Mosley, My Life, 346-7.

²² Indeed, some of Skidelsky's evidence is questionable: he speculates that the British Union of Democrats 'may have been the "organised band of Communists" whom Mosley complained' attacked him in the early days. Yet the BUD, which we will meet in the Chapter Seven, was not formed until 1935 and remained largely inactive until 1936. Moreover, it advocated a non-confrontational approach. Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 381, 385-7.

²³ For various accounts, see Thurlow, *Fascism*, 111-3, Linehan, *East London*, 5-8 and *British Fascism*, 99-100; Dorril, *Blackshirt*, 321-2, 330-2.

knowledge or consent and at Joyce's bidding.²⁴ Given that Mosley himself was responsible for the worst of the platform rhetoric Gueroult complained about, was a contributor to *Blackshirt* on the Jewish question, and had presumably sanctioned the promotion of Raven Thomson and Joyce ahead of Gueroult in the party's propaganda apparatus, he certainly cannot be described as a passive bystander to Joyce's machinations.

There is no doubt, though, that the failure of any faction to completely win Mosley over did have an impact on the presentation of policy. In particular, the oscillation in anti-Jewish rhetoric over 1934-6 mirrored events behind the scenes. First, from mid-1934, the ideologists were in the ascendancy, reflected in the growing use of antisemitism. By early 1935, the Box-Fuller faction held greater sway, with attacks on Jews consequently diminishing. Yet, their resumption soon after demonstrated Box's failure to assert his will on the party, leading to his resignation later in the year. The radicals did not subsequently have everything their way, however. They now vied for power with a group centred around Neil Francis Hawkins, made director-general of the BUF in early 1936, which favoured an emphasis on the aesthetic, 'emotional' and militaristic aspects of activity (uniforms, marches, music and the like), rather than ideological propagation. This appears to explain the continued inconsistency in the use of antisemitism over the first three-quarters of 1936, and the fact that it did not yet become a dominant aspect of discourse.²⁵

Yet as we have seen, one should not confuse these tactically motivated shifts in the prominence of antisemitism with changes to its content, which remained within the framework laid down by Mosley over 1932-4. Nor should one doubt the Leader's continued commitment to this aspect of policy. In March 1935, at a time when his press was downplaying the Jewish question, Mosley, again speaking at the Albert Hall, launched what was described as 'one of the bitterest anti-Jewish tirades of his career'. Two months later, reports emerged of his telegram to Streicher calling for the elimination of 'the forces of Jewish corruption...in all great countries'. When contacted by the Jewish Telegraphic Agency to ascertain whether the quotes were genuine, the BUF confirmed that they were completely consistent with Mosley's position. 27

Mosley's personal papers also offer a unique, if fleeting, glimpse into his mindset. In the margin of another document, scribbled in Mosley's distinctive script, is the only extant example of his unguarded personal thoughts on Jewish policy. The text in question is another report on the state of the movement, compiled by Fuller, probably in mid-to-late 1934. Like Gueroult, he warned that the majority of British people were wary of both radical politics and the erosion of personal liberty. This dictated that the BUF should be more 'pro' than 'anti' in its programme. In particular, if fascism was to be portrayed as a 'binding and not a separating philosophy...there must be a place for all British subjects[.]...British Jews cannot be excluded[,]...however undesirable the bulk of them may be'. Indeed, indiscriminate antisemitism was exactly what the 'big Jews yearn for', as it would 'lead to a popular outcry in their favour', allowing them to 'exploit the situation' to 'destroy Fascism'. At all costs, therefore, the BUF should not 'condemn [Jews] as a race' or make physical attacks upon them.

²⁴ GS Gueroult, 'Apathy', UBSC OMN/B/7/2; Streatham News, 14.7.33.

²⁵ Pugh, *Hurrah*, 221; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 111-2; Linehan, *East London*, 9 and *British Fascism*, 100-5, 109-11; Dorril, *Blackshirt*, 366.

²⁶ Harry Schneiderman (ed.), *American Jewish Yearbook 5697*, vol. 38, Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1936, 251; *JC*, 29.3.35.

²⁷ Manchester Guardian, 11.5.35; JC, 17.5.35, 18.

Instead, it should denounce 'only such sections as are connected with illegal and criminal undertakings', on the basis of the same rules that 'apply to all people'. It should be shown that fascism, 'like the human body', 'assimilate[s] what is beneficial to it and evacuate what is useless and injurious to its health'.

This, of course, fitted perfectly with the impression Mosley had always sought to convey: that opposition was directed only against those Jews who involved themselves with the types of harmful behaviour incompatible with fascist values. His complete agreement with Fuller is confirmed by the approving comment added alongside this specific section of text (with many words, unfortunately, entirely or partially illegible): 'This is a [...ull] arg[ume]nt in favour of the strategy of [...ing] the onus of aggression onto the Jews. It may be shown from now [in?] [illegible] that the Jew is the aggressor and the [...ter] [...ession] may be launched [with?] a good [illegible] of [further?] [support?]'.²⁸

Skidelsky, writing in 1980, claimed that a lack of evidence pertaining to private discussions within the BUF over June-October 1934 made it impossible to know how the decision to adopt antisemitism was reached. Above all, it is 'impossible to be certain' whether it 'was [Mosley's] initiative, or represented his concession to his militants'. 29 Mosley's reaction to Fuller's advice, along with the other evidence presented above and the clear and continuous correlation between BUF policy and Mosley's own rhetoric, firmly point to the former conclusion.³⁰

There is, though, evidence to suggest that subsequently, as the East End campaign began to dominate BUF activity, Mosley's supremacy was challenged. The police observed over August and September 1936 that the BUF leadership was urging speakers to tone down the cruder forms of 'Jew-baiting' in order to avoid legal action (again, evidence that variations in the external presentation of antisemitism were purely tactical). This had not pleased 'an influential section of the headquarters', which 'strongly deprecates any suggestion that the party should modify its policy in regard to the Jewish question'. This group had, without the involvement of Mosley, discussed a plan to deliberately court prosecution through anti-Jewish speeches. On 15 September, Joyce gathered the party's main speakers to advise them that they 'should be prepared to face imprisonment rather than comply with the dictum of the authorities that they were not to attack Jewry'. The same month, Raven Thomson was arrested for using insulting words towards Jews from the platform. 31

On the eve of the 4 October 'Cable Street' march – at which, the police noted, Joyce planned for a leading speaker to make a particularly inflammatory antisemitic speech – Mosley took the unusual and highly significant step of penning a front-page article for Blackshirt advising his followers on 'the right way and the wrong way' to combat the Jews. The piece appears to have been a direct riposte to those agitating for more extreme forms of anti-Jewish rhetoric and activity. Moreover, it reveals

²⁹ Skidelsky, 'Reflections', 87.

²⁸ Report on the BUF, UBSC OMD/B/7/4. I gratefully acknowledge the assistance of graphologist Margaret Webb, of Handwriting Services UK, in confirming the handwriting as Mosley's.

³⁰ Dorril has also used behind-the-scenes correspondence to allege that Mosley was responsibility for the BUF's antisemitism, though he relies largely on second- or third-hand reporting of the Leader's words. More generally, his use of evidence (and lack of citation) leaves much to be desired, making his account less than reliable, Blackshirt, 301-6.

³¹ Commissioner's Reports, August-September 1936 (this and all subsequently referenced Commissioner's Reports from NA MEPO 2/3043); Pugh, Hurrah, 226.

the extent to which Mosley aimed to disguise the real reason for his opposition to Jews – a desire for Britain to be 'racially' pure – behind more rational public presentation of this aspect of policy.

He began by observing that, while there had been numerous antisemitic organisations in Britain, all had failed after being outsmarted by the 'big Jews'. The BUF, therefore, had to follow a 'cleverer' approach. Making 'violent or foolish' accusations merely allowed Jews to portray themselves as victims and the fascists as 'liars and lunatics', thereby 'alienating public sympathy' for the BUF. Mosley confirmed that he was 'fully aware of the racial differences between Jews and ourselves', and promised to 'take any measures necessary for the preservation of the British race'. But, he warned, this could not be the basis for policy; Jews should only be condemned for specific, demonstrable anti-British or anti-fascist behaviour. Finally, he reiterated his belief that the party should seek to gain an electoral mandate to tackle the Jewish problem and always remain 'entirely within the law'. 'Violence is illegal and injures our cause. Mere abuse [of Jews] is bad propaganda'. ³²

Despite these exhortations, the period after Cable Street, as we have seen, saw a dramatic change in the party's anti-Jewish rhetoric, deviating both quantitatively and qualitatively from the pattern that characterised the periods before and after. Yet this is very much the exception that proves the rule. At this time, with attention focused on campaigning in the East End for the LCC elections, it seems that Mosley saw his power temporarily diluted, with local firebrands such as Clarke and Bailey, and the likes of Joyce and Raven Thomson, who were both standing as candidates, taking a more prominent role. We see, therefore, that at the time when Mosley had his weakest grip on the content and dissemination of propaganda, there was a marked change in its form; throughout the rest of the BUF's existence, when policymaking was centralised around the Leader, a consistent anti-Jewish narrative can be traced.

Indeed, Mosley's dissatisfaction with the state of affairs during the 'East End phase' was demonstrated in spring 1937, when he brutally reasserted his authority by forcing the more radical elements out of the party. Cover for this operation was provided by the BUF's financial difficulties, which necessitated a dramatic cull of paid staff. The previous December, Joyce complained to Mosley and Raven Thomson that his salary had been reduced to an unacceptable level; in March, it was cut altogether, along with that of Beckett and many others in the propaganda department, which was hit disproportionately by Mosley's belt-tightening. Many of these individuals now left the party altogether. That differences over policy and strategy, rather than budgetary requirements, had been behind this decision was later confirmed by both Joyce and Beckett. The latter claimed he and Joyce had been 'expelled...without any consultation', the reason being that 'we told [Mosley] the truth' whereas he preferred to be 'surrounded by flatterers'. Joyce complained of the difficulties

³² Blackshirt, 3.10.36, 1; Commissioner's Report, August 1936.

There are discrepancies in the historiography over who was primarily responsible for the LCC campaign. Mandle (*Anti-Semitism*, 56-7) argues that this was 'more of a Mosley campaign than a Joyce or Chesterton one', though on the questionable basis that if Joyce had been in charge, propaganda would have been even more anti-Jewish. Linehan (*British Fascism*, 109-11), by contrast, believes that responsibility was assumed by Francis Hawkins, whose 'quasi-military "Blackshirt"' faction gained control of the party over late 1936 and early 1937. This sidelined 'the Joyce-Beckett power base' and brought about 'a re-orientation away from the more violent forms of anti-semitism'. Yet it was not until after the LCC campaign that anti-Jewish rhetoric began to decline, while subsequently the likes of Chesterton, Raven Thomson and Gordon-Canning continued to offer a powerful anti-Jewish voice in the movement. Moreover, the BUF election manifesto's call for voters to join the 'National Socialist Revolution', as well as its saturation with antisemitism, bore all the hallmarks of Joyce's influence (see campaign posters at WCML).

caused by Mosley's 'insistence on personal autocracy'. The memoirs of another Blackshirt, Jeffrey Hamm, state that differences over antisemitism had been the chief cause of this split. Tellingly, the new party established by the outcasts, the National Socialist League, declared that it would have no 'figurehead' dictating policy.³⁴

Following this purge, the pre-Cable Street pattern of antisemitism immediately re-established itself, supplanting the crude, vicious rhetoric favoured in the East End. This did not make Mosley popular. In June, Fuller privately condemned his 'absurd' decision to refocus on national campaigning rather than concentrating on the 'gutter-electorate' of east London, where Fuller now believed the greatest opportunities lay. In November, Bailey resigned from the party after being instructed by headquarters to 'tone down the violent anti-Jewish tenor' of his speeches. He claimed he had now 'lost faith with...Sir Oswald'. Charles Wegg-Prosser, who had also stood for the BUF at the LCC election, denounced Mosley's 'increasingly dictatorial' methods following his departure from the party in 1938.³⁵ Such discontent, coming particularly from those who had been involved in East End campaigning, suggests that Mosley was firmly back in control of Jewish policy.

Yet while this aspect of discourse was now expressed in a more measured fashion than it had been during the East End phase, one should not confuse this with any diminishment in its centrality to BUF ideology. Thurlow observes that in Mosley's 1938 outline of policy, *Tomorrow We Live*, only four pages of 72 were devoted to antisemitism. This, he believes, offers further evidence of the disparity between official ideology, which was little concerned with the Jewish question, and the popular rhetoric employed in the party's newspapers and speeches. Yet closer examination reveals some important details that are overlooked in Thurlow's accurate but superficial observation. First, parts of the book not dealing specifically with Jewish policy also contain coded but, by this stage, completely clear references to Jews: for example, at least six disparaging attacks on 'alien finance', including a promise to deport those involved with it.

More significantly, 'The Jewish Question' is granted a chapter entirely of its own, placing it on a par with the other core elements of the BUF programme. As Mosley stated in the very first sentence of this section, he believed that 'the Jewish question should receive proper space in relation to national affairs in any book which deals with the modern problem'. Admittedly, the chapter appears towards the end of the book. But this fitted precisely Mosley's preferred presentation of antisemitism: first, he set out his analysis of Britain's political, social and economic decay, before then explaining how he had come to realise, after the Jews begun so vehemently to oppose his attempts to tackle these problems, that they were responsible for a large proportion of them.

It is true that the chapter is rather short. But this is explained, first, by the fact that the types of problems allegedly caused by Jews had already been outlined in preceding chapters: political corruption, monopolisation of the press, poverty, the erosion of Britain's economic supremacy, and so on. Mosley simply now had to name the perpetrators. But also, relatively little space was needed because Mosley's 'final solution' to the Jewish 'problem' was, unlike many of his other policies,

³⁵ Fuller to Luttman-Johnson, 30.6.37, I[mperial]W[ar]M[useum] HL-J1; Commissioner's Report, November 1937; 'Resignations from the BUF'; Linehan, *East London*, 47-8.

³⁴ Joyce to: Mosley, 14.12.36, and Raven Thomson, 1.1.37, UBSC OMD 4/2; Linehan, *East London*, 12-3; 'Resignations from the BUF', BDA C6/9/1/3; 'The Split in the British Union of Fascists'; *Manchester Guardian*, 1.11.68; Hamm, *Action Replay*, 79.

extremely straightforward: Jews guilty of involvement in undesirable activity would be deported; those who were not could remain, though as foreigners, not British citizens. With regard to the former category, he wanted Britain to lead the way in international efforts to locate a suitable territory for their settlement. It should be somewhere unoccupied by any other group (ruling out Palestine, which belonged to the Arabs) but potentially fertile, where the Jews could 'escape the curse of no nationality and may again acquire the status and opportunity of nationhood'. Given that Jews were unwelcome in their various host societies, had themselves chosen to maintain a distinct identity, and desired the recreation of a Jewish homeland, such a policy was not persecution, but 'justice' for all concerned.³⁶

Subsequently, during 1938-9 Mosley was the chief architect and exponent of the BUF's two major campaigns: opposition to war and the reception of refugees. Moreover, as earlier discussed, these two crusades drew together and synthesised all the themes of earlier years, creating a coherent and comprehensive anti-Jewish message, and one with potential appeal to a much wider audience.³⁷ It is instructive to note that this was achieved once Joyce, Beckett and Chesterton had left the movement, and others, such as Gordon-Canning and Fuller, were known to be somewhat disillusioned with Mosley. It seems that, without the distraction of factional infighting and the attendant discord over Jewish policy, Mosley was finally able to perfect his anti-Jewish message.

Certainly, other figures contributed to the precise formulation of party's antisemitism at various stages – Chesterton, for example, with regard to Jewish cultural influence, Gordon-Canning on the international aspect of the Jewish question, Raven Thomson in the economic sphere. But it is implausible to suggest that Mosley – the undisputed leader of a party that preached autocratic rule, its leading ideologist and the primary contributor to its funds – was not, for the vast majority of the time, in control of policy – let alone that he was 'buffeted' or 'compelled' into making decisions he was not comfortable with.³⁸

Moreover, Mosley's own anti-Jewish position (like all the central components of his fascist doctrine) remained absolutely consistent over the years. Whether in 1933 or 1939, he accused Jews of pursuing their interests to the detriment of Britain's; of exploiting their great wealth and power to do so; of retaining a separate, incompatible and dangerous culture and identity; and of opposing fascism. Always wishing to present himself as a rational thinker, he maintained that this position was not founded on some inherent, ubiquitous deficiency in the Jews – be it racial or religious – but on the specific activity they chose to undertake. Thus the idea of the 'good' Jew always remained.³⁹

These were, as we saw throughout the previous two chapters, precisely the premises upon which the BUF's antisemitism was always based, and the contributions of other leading propagandists nearly always remained within the parameters laid down by Mosley. Of course, at various stages certain themes were emphasised or downplayed in response to external circumstances or as a result of internal party dynamics. And it is not difficult to find individual members, particularly at the local

86

³⁶ Thurlow, *Fascism*, 116-7; Mosley, *Tomorrow*.

³⁷ Mosley's large Earl's Court rally in July 1939, for example, attracted an audience of 20,000. The *Picture Post* (29.9.39) noted that 'all through the evening the anti-Jewish outbursts were the line that got the big applause'. The event prompted the *Daily Mirror's* columnist 'Cassandra' to ask 'Can Mosley succeed? Is Fascism on the way up?', U[niversity of]S[heffield]A[rchive] MS338/1/i.

³⁸ Skidelsky ('Reflections', 87), for example, confirms that Mosley was the party's 'supreme policy-maker'.

³⁹ Compare *Blackshirt*, 4.11.33, 1, 4, with Mosley, *Tomorrow*.

level, occasionally straying from the party line. But, other than for a brief period over late 1936 to early 1937, one always finds Mosley's imprint on the content of official BUF discourse.

Coming, finally, to the question of whether Mosley was an 'ideological antisemite'. This depends, to some degree, on one's definition of the term. Certainly, prior to his founding of the BUF, there is nothing to indicate a negative attitude towards Jews. In fact, quite the opposite: in 1931 he had suggested to Nicolson that Ted 'Kid' Lewis, the famous Jewish boxer and a New Party candidate in the general election of that year, could be made 'the symbol of our Youth Movement'. ⁴⁰ Yet by late 1932 it is clear that antisemitism had become an integral part of his political outlook. Even Skidelsky admits that during the intervening period it seems Mosley began an 'education in the "realities" as opposed to the "surface appearances" of the Jewish question. ⁴¹

But in many ways Mosley's personal feelings are immaterial. More important is the relationship between his fascism and his antisemitism: the further his devotion to the former grew, the closer he was drawn to the latter. The problems he now diagnosed in British society – the pernicious effect of various international forces, particularly communism and finance; exploitative middle-man professions; cultural and moral corruption; Britain's economic decline – led him each time to the Jews – or, more accurately, to a set of existing stereotypes of the Jews.

Whether Mosley was aware of the spuriousness of his claims, and simply saw Jews as a necessary scapegoat, or whether he felt that he had made a genuine 'discovery' is impossible to say with certainty, though there is some evidence pointing to the former conclusion. In his autobiography, Israel Sieff, alleged that Mosley had announced at a dinner party in early 1932 that his new party needed to find something to hate, and he had settled upon the Jews. ⁴² Mosley, however, vehemently denied that the incident took place and there is no corroboration elsewhere. ⁴³ His opposition in the post-war period to black immigrants, Britain's new 'other', does suggest that his exclusionary nationalism was simply aimed at the most relevant target. ⁴⁴

Perhaps the strongest indication that Mosley did not hold a genuine grudge against Jews can be inferred from the only real logical inconsistency in his case against them. As we have seen, he declared that under a fascist government, even 'good' Jews – those who had served Britain, avoided any undesirable activity and were fully acculturated – would be denied full citizenship and forced to live as foreigners, on the nonsensical basis that they should be 'treated as the majority of their people have elected to be treated'. 45

For the proudly rational Mosley, such a contortion of logic – to constantly claim that he opposed Jews purely for the activity they chose to undertake, but then to punish those who were innocent of wrongdoing for the sins of others – points to a fundamental inconsistency between his own beliefs and the fascist credo. As his earlier attitude towards Lewis (an East End Jew, born Gershon Mendeloff) revealed, Mosley had always been happy to accept Jews as British. Yet the homogeneous

⁴⁰ Nigel Nicolson (ed.), *Harold Nicolson: Diaries and Letters 1930-*39, Fontana, London 1971, 87.

⁴¹ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 379.

⁴² Israel Sieff, *Memoirs*, Wiedenfeld and Nicolson, London 1970, 170-1.

⁴³ UBSC OMD/8/14.

⁴⁴ Skidelsky (*Mosley*, 73) admits that Mosley's determination to secure 'Britain for the British' led him to oppose various 'aliens': first Germans in 1918, then Jews in the 1930s, and finally blacks in the 1950s.

Mosley, *Tomorrow*, 64. Chesterton offered precisely the same argument, *Blackshirt*, 29.8.36, 5.

conception of nationhood dictated by fascism forced him to forsake this view, and classify even the most patriotic, honourable and assimilated of Jews 'as a foreigner...from the Orient', 'physically, mentally and spiritually...alien to us'. In offering some justification, he added that any other large mass of foreigners – be they French, German, Italian or Russian – would be treated similarly if they, too, chose to 'maintain themselves as a community in our midst, owning [sic] spiritual allegiance to their original nation'. But, again, he contradicts himself, immediately admitting that the Jews represented a special case because unlike Europeans, who were culturally Western, they were 'Oriental', and therefore particularly incompatible.⁴⁶

Thus, the development of Mosley's antisemitism was intimately tied to his conversion to fascism, leading him to absorb the latter's desire for national purity and its need to oppose certain alien enemies, the elimination of whom would help bring about national rebirth. Mosley understood, as he himself put it, that antisemitism was 'an old English growth';⁴⁷ this, along with the Jews' status as the most prominent 'alien' minority in 1930s Britain, made them the almost inevitable target for his exclusionary ultranationalism.

Mosley was not, therefore, an ideological antisemite in the sense that hatred of Jews motivated his political thought and actions. Rather, it was the other way round: his ideology, fascism, compelled him to oppose Jews. Unlike many of his peers, whose visceral antisemitism had driven them towards fascism as a vehicle through which to act out their hatred, Mosley travelled in the opposite direction.

-

⁴⁶ This may reflect Mosley's incipient idea of a European 'nationalism', which manifested itself in his post-war calls for 'Europe a Nation'. Mosley, *Tomorrow*, 64-5. Thurlow believes Mosley's separation of 'good' and 'bad' Jews grew from the influence of Spenglerian philosophy, developing after he had read *Decline of the West* in 1931. Thurlow fails, however, to delve any further into Mosley's conception of 'good' Jews, and how they fitted into his exclusionary, anti-Jewish beliefs, 'Satan and Sambo', 47-8.

⁴⁷ Stone, 'English Mistery', 357.

Part Two: Jewish Responses to BUF Antisemitism

Chapter Five

Introduction

British fascism is rightly seen to have had only a limited impact on interwar British society. Yet for the country's Jews it presented a disproportionate threat, the greatest since their readmission in the seventeenth century. For the first time in modern British history, a political movement with substantial support had made the removal of the majority of Anglo-Jewry a central aspect of its programme, and was responsible for systematic physical and verbal intimidation of the community. Moreover, while domestic fascism may have been weak in isolation, concurrent events in Germany and, from 1938, Italy offered a chilling vision of the potential dangers it posed to Jews.¹

Equally, however, Anglo-Jewry was well placed to defend itself, certainly in comparison to the victims of political antisemitism in many other parts of Europe. The community, around 350,000 strong, greatly outnumbered the poorly supported fascists. A number of Jews held influential positions in politics, industry and society. They could also count on the support of many gentiles – among whom opposition to fascism was strong – and the state itself, which endeavoured to restrict extremist political activity, particularly the Jew-baiting that did so much to provoke disorder. The Jewish community was, therefore, able to offer an effective response – or rather a variegated set of responses – both independently and in tandem with Britain's other anti-fascist forces, contributing significantly to British fascism's marginalisation and failure.

Yet despite this, Sharon Gewirtz notes, 'attempts to write a history of specifically Jewish opposition to fascism are thin on the ground[.]...When Jews are mentioned, it is usually as nameless inhabitants of the East End, faceless victims of fascism and antisemitism, or as institutions'. Her complaint was made in 1990, but still largely holds true. Ten years later, Kushner and Nadia Valman again called for 'more detailed and precise work' to be carried out, adding that the focus on Jewish activism in east London has led to the neglect of other elements of the community. At a more general level, Stuart Cohen has pointed to the 'curious bibliographical gap' regarding any systematic attempt to examine Anglo-Jewish responses to antisemitism.

Where Anglo-Jewish historiography had devoted attention to the community's response to fascism, it has tended to draw a rather reductionist picture of two broad types, which are seen to have been in bitter opposition to one another: confrontational anti-fascism, centred in the East End and often

¹ David Cesarani, *Reporting Anti-Semitism: the Jewish Chronicle 1879-1979*, University of Southampton, 1993, 24; Joe Jacobs, *Out of the Ghetto*, unknown publisher, 1978, 148.

² Cesarani, 'The Transformation of Communal Authority in Anglo-Jewry, 1914-1940', in Cesarani (ed.), *Modern Anglo-Jewry*, 118.

³ On the breadth of opposition to British fascism, see Copsey and Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties*.

⁴ Sharon Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity in Manchester's Jewish Community in the 1930s', *Manchester Region History Review*, (4)1, 1990, 18; introduction to Kushner and Valman (eds), *Remembering Cable Street: Fascism and Anti-Fascism in British Society*, Vallentine Mitchell, London 2000, 19-20.

⁵ Stuart Cohen, 'Anglo-Jewish Responses to Antisemitism: Suggestions for a Framework of Analysis' in Jehuda Reinharz (ed.), *Living With Antisemitism: Modern Jewish Responses*, University Press of New England, Hanover 1987, 87.

with a left-wing and working-class character; and the more passive, low-profile approach favoured by the communal elites, particularly the Board of Deputies. This dichotomy was first set out by Gizela Lebzelter in 1978, with subsequent scholars deviating little from her account.

She describes how the Board cautioned against direct engagement, preferring instead to factually refute antisemitic charges and otherwise trust in the authorities to deal with the fascist threat. Although it eventually relented somewhat, establishing a body to direct defence policy in mid-1936, Lebzelter feels that this was done purely to alleviate intra-communal pressure and prevent the appropriation of defence work by independent Jewish groups. The Board's own analysis of the situation had not changed, and its activity remained low key and of limited efficacy.⁶ Much of this pressure had emanated from east London, where Jews, who experienced Blackshirt provocation first hand, found the Board's conservative line inadequate. Instead, they favoured the energetic approach offered by local defence bodies and various workers' organisations, which believed in tackling fascism itself, rather than just the antisemitism it propagated.⁷

This image of fascism's divisive effect on Anglo-Jewry has since become ingrained in the historical narrative. Cesarani, for example, notes how the emergence of British fascism 'triggered a debate that split Anglo-Jewry', with the growth of independent Jewish defence bodies 'deepen[ing] the fractures'. These disputes are placed within the framework of wider developments during the interwar period, in particular as part of the growing rift between 'old' and 'new' sections of the community, with the pre-eminence of the traditional elites challenged by increasingly assertive Zionist and working-class elements, often of recent immigrant stock, who demanded, and gradually attained, greater representation within the communal power structure. Endelman, for example, claims that, in its response to domestic fascism, the Jewish leadership's 'arrogance, alienation from the fears and concerns of second-generation Jews, and failure to act boldly' had grave long-term consequences for its standing within the community. 8 This version of events will be challenged in the present study, and instead it will be shown how, after 1936, various elements of the community increasingly collaborated on defence work, under the leadership of the Board.

The conflicting approaches to defence have also been used by scholars to reflect on issues of identity within Britain's heterogeneous Jewish community. The anglicised elites, whose forebears had negotiated the long path to emancipation and accepted its implicit assimilatory obligations, felt that Jews remained 'a tolerated, rather than accepted, section of the population'. Though they had attained a relatively secure and prosperous existence, this position remained precarious, they believed, its continuation contingent upon the maintenance of a certain standard of behaviour. As such, they were desperate to avoid the 'public display of Jewishness' (in particular, the impression that Jews were acting as a single political interest group) that opposition to fascism would entail, preferring instead to trust that British traditions of tolerance and fair play would prevail. The best way for Jews themselves to ameliorate the situation was to ensure that their own economic and social practices were beyond reproach, thereby removing any possible justification for antisemitism.

⁶ We will return in Chapter Eight to scholars' views on the effectiveness of the Board's defence work.

⁷ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 138-46, 169.

⁸ Cesarani, Reporting, 25 and 'Transformation', 128-30; Endelman, Jews of Britain, 203-4, 212; Elaine Smith, 'Jewish responses to political antisemitism and fascism in the East End of London, 1920-1939', in Kushner and Lunn (eds), Traditions, 67, and 'But What Did They Do? Contemporary Jewish Responses to Cable Street', in Kushner and Valman (eds), Remembering', 54; Rosenberg, Facing Up, 13.

This demand for a standard of behaviour exceeding that expected of gentiles was, Alderman argues, akin to asking the community to accept second-class status.⁹

By contrast, many second-generation immigrants, with shallower roots and less emancipatory baggage, felt less obliged to conform to any expected pattern of behaviour, and less willing to trust solely in gentile good nature to counteract fascism. That is not to say that they did not feel British, simply that they interpreted their Britishness differently: as something to employ robustly in their defence, rather than to apologetically protect. As a contemporary later reflected:

We were the first generation [of recent immigrant Jews] brought up in a free society, instilled with the English traditions and spirit which formed our character[,]...taught to stand up and fight for ourselves[.]...We resolved that under no circumstances would we allow Fascists and their propaganda, together with their insults and attacks, to come along to our community where our people were living and working in peace.

The struggle against antisemitism, therefore, had a powerful effect on the character of Anglo-Jewry. 'As the Fascists "turned up the heat,"' Cesarani notes, 'old identities dissolved and new ones formed[,]...no less infused with Jewish tradition and...actually more assertive'.¹⁰

Analysing Anglo-Jewish attitudes towards antisemitism more widely, Cohen highlights the importance of Jewish identity in informing responses. He describes an axis, at one end of which stood those for whom 'Jewishness was central to their existence and aspirations' (Zionists, for example), and, at the other, those 'who felt their Jewishness to be peripheral' (such as assimilationists among the Jewish elite, and many Jewish socialists, anarchists, and communists). The majority of the community stood somewhere between these two extremes, with 'a foot firmly placed in each of the two worlds'. By being 'neither completely integrated nor totally segregated', such Jews felt an uncomfortable 'sense of marginality' and this, Cohen believes, resulted in incoherent and variegated responses to antisemitism.¹¹

The complexities of identity Cohen describes certainly, as we shall see, played a part in inducing an initially diverse and uncoordinated set of responses to the BUF from the Jewish community. Yet as the 1930s developed, and the threat of fascism became more acute, we will also observe an increasingly confident and cohesive sense of Anglo-Jewish identity informing defence work, helping draw together disparate elements of the community.

While studies of Anglo-Jewish history tend, in dealing with the response to fascism, to focus on events in London, a handful of local histories have shed light on developments elsewhere. Though they tend to make the familiar distinction between 'elite' and 'working-class' activity, they at least hint at the ways in which the boundary between the two was at times blurred.

_

⁹ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 138-9; Alderman, *Modern British Jewry*, 289-90; Cesarani, 'Transformation', 128-9; Endelman, 'English Jewish History', 102; Gewirtz, 'Anglo-Jewish Responses', 257.

¹⁰ Cited by Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 17-8; David Cesarani's foreword to Morris Beckman, *The Hackney Crucible*, Vallentine Mitchell, London 1996, vii-xi. See also, Rosenberg, *Facing Up*, 10, 13; Barrett, 'Anti-Fascist Movement', 62; Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 62, 67.

¹¹ Cohen, 'Anglo-Jewish Responses', 99-102.

Gerwirtz and Neil Barrett, for example, have provided complementary studies of Manchester's Jewish community, the largest in Britain outside London. Barrett concentrates on the Jewish leadership, challenging those who dismiss its actions 'as timid and half-hearted, without much discussion as to the nature of this response and the logic which underpinned it'. Opinion within the communal leadership, he reminds us, at both the national and local level, was far from homogenous, encompassing a diversity of views. Yet his subsequent account does little to challenge existing perceptions, drawing a picture of a paternalistic elite favouring a low-key approach, set against an immigrant community that tended towards activist, and at times violent, anti-fascism, often in association with left-wing political groups. 12

Gewirtz focuses more closely on working-class elements of Manchester Jewry, tracing the way that strong traditions of political radicalism brought over from eastern Europe were transmitted to subsequent generations. These manifested themselves in a struggle for a Britain in which Jews would be accepted as equals, leading to a firm reaction against fascist campaigning. Gewirtz, like others, believes that the communal elites were slow to react and that, once they did, they favoured apologetic forms of activity. Yet she does demonstrate that the picture was not always quite so clear cut, citing rumours that some within the communal leadership worked alongside Jewish Communists in the struggle against fascism.¹³

Amanda Bergen paints a similar picture in Leeds, whose Jewish community of 30,000, though slightly smaller than Manchester's, was proportionally the largest of any British city. ¹⁴ Here, in a familiar pattern, 'there was little consensus as to what constituted an appropriate response'. Many, especially young working-class males with communist sympathies, favoured an aggressive approach. But the communal leadership deplored such activity, preferring instead to work with the local authorities to counter fascist propaganda, and to trust in the 'extraordinary tolerance and decency' of the British people. Interestingly, however, Bergen notes that, over time, 'the external forces which were attempting to destroy the Jews became the means of uniting them', with Leeds' Jewry drawing closer together as the 1930s progress. ¹⁵ This theme of eventual communal convergence is one that will be further developed in Chapter Eight.

Accounts of British fascism and anti-fascism offer little to supplement the above. The former tend to touch upon Jewish activity only where it most obviously coincides with their subject matter, resulting in further emphasis on disruptive and violent forms of anti-fascism. These, as was outlined in Chapter One, tend to be invoked by scholars as one factor behind the BUF's adoption and radicalisation of antisemitism. Skidelsky, in particular, has focused on this issue, placing much blame at the door of Jewish anti-fascists, and in particular Jewish communists, who he suggests were deliberately employed as 'front-line troops in order to expose fascism's anti-semitic potential[,]...show[ing] particular relish for this work'. His claims are, however, founded largely on a

¹² Neil Barrett, 'The Threat of the British Union of Fascists in Manchester', in Kushner and Valman (eds), *Remembering*, 56-73. Elsewhere, Barrett is even more critical of the Jewish leadership, 'Anti-Fascist Movement', 52-5.

¹³ Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 17-26.

¹⁴ Crouch, *Jews are News*, 24-5.

¹⁵ Amanda Bergen, *Leeds Jewry, 1930-1939: the challenge of anti-Semitism*, Thoresby Society, Leeds 2000.

credulous acceptance of fascist sources – which, unsurprisingly, blamed communist Jews for the escalating conflict – and on questionable interpretation of police reports. ¹⁶

Recent research on the BUF has offered a more nuanced picture, yet, as we have seen, nevertheless continues to cite confrontational Jewish anti-fascism as a primary contributor to the BUF's hardening stance on the Jewish question.¹⁷ The activity of Jews outside the East End and communist milieus is rarely acknowledged, though Linehan does touch in passing on the Board's detailed monitoring of the BUF and its efforts at burnishing the community's image.¹⁸

The work of Copsey has, therefore, been of particular value, in that it broadens the scope of the study of British anti-fascism away from just the more visible and direct forms of action. In particular, he chides scholars who focus primarily on conspicuous events such as Cable Street and the 'popular' anti-fascism it represented. Such an approach 'fails to draw out different anti-fascist analyses and strategic positions', he warns. Instead, he urges an appreciation of the 'full spectrum of different understandings and approaches'.

Yet, when it comes to specifically Jewish responses to fascism, Copsey rather ignores his own advice, concentrating primarily on the disruption of BUF events in 1933-4 and the 'Jewish-Communist alliance' of anti-fascists that emerged over 1935-7. He, like others, draws a distinction between the activism of left-wing Jews and the work of the Board, the latter characterised as indirect and somewhat apologetic. Moreover, as discussed earlier, in the general introduction, Copsey's more recent, co-edited volume, deals with Jews only incidentally and cursorily, despite them being, as we shall see, a driving force within British anti-fascism. The present study aims to add some texture to the picture of Jewish anti-fascism, which in many ways mirrored the variegated development of wider British anti-fascism that Copsey otherwise so effectively traces.

Another aspect of Copsey's work particularly pertinent to the present study is his proposal of an 'anti-fascism minimum': whether Communist or Conservative, Copsey argues, all opponents of fascism in Britain had 'as their common denominator the democratic ideal "of rule by the people" and a fundamental commitment to the Enlightenment values of humanism, rationalism, progressivism, and universalism. Fascism, by contrast, represented the antithesis of these principles, pursuing an anti-democratic 'counter-Enlightenment'. ¹⁹ This, as we shall see, very much applies to the various responses to the BUF offered by the Anglo-Jewish community, all of which were rooted in a deep attachment to democracy and liberal values, albeit interpreted in varying ways by different individuals and groups.

Copsey's framework also allows us to understand the British state as an anti-fascist force. Indeed, its actions – ranging from intelligence-gathering to legal measures restricting political extremism and finally, during the war, internment of leading fascists – were among the most effective in thwarting

¹⁶ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 380-3, 385-7, 391-3, 397. For example, in referring to an incident in 1933 in which two anti-fascists were arrested, Skidelsky not only misquotes the relevant police report, but claims one of the two, a 'mental case', was Jewish, when in fact there is no indication that he was, NA MEPO 2/3069. See also Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 5.

¹⁷ For example, Thurlow, *Fascism*, 74, 78-9.

¹⁸ Linehan, *East London*, 35-6, 78, 83, 119, 160, 163-4, 233.

¹⁹ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 4, 13, 20-1, 26, 34, 42-54, 74-6, and preface to Copsey and Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties*, xiv-xix.

the ambitions of the BUF and limiting its scope of activity. Thurlow, in particular, has demonstrated the extent to which the police and Home Office were hostile towards British fascism, and the measures they took to constrain it.²⁰

There are two particular issues within the above historiography that require some revision. First, the fact that the events of 1936 have drawn disproportionate attention. This is not completely unwarranted. The year witnessed some of the BUF's most intensive anti-Jewish campaigning; heated debate within the Jewish community over how best to respond to this (with criticism of the Board at its strongest); the formation of numerous Jewish defence bodies; and, of course, the Battle of Cable Street. Yet acknowledgement of the importance of this period should not come at the expense of tracing longer-term trends, including both early attitudes to the growth of the BUF in 1932-5 and the significant developments that took place over 1937-40.

Second, research has concentrated almost exclusively on the two types of response described above: working-class activism and the work of the communal leadership. This is not necessarily a problem in itself, as these two broad groups did dominate the response to fascism, and indeed will be a primary focus of the present study (though effort will be made to widen the scope of investigation). Where difficulties arise is in the portrayal of the two as relatively static, homogenous, and in direct opposition to one another. In actual fact, within each camp a diversity of views were held and expressed, and developed over time, resulting in a variegated and constantly evolving approach to defence. Moreover, there were significant areas of overlap between the two 'sides' — who, it must be remembered, were fighting the same cause — and these became increasingly apparent as the decade progressed, contradicting the prevailing perception that the defence debate exacerbated cleavages in the community.

On a more general note, one should also be aware of the methodological approach that has characterised much existing research and the way it has shaped the resultant historical narrative. Scholars give disproportionate weight to the version of events offered by those involved in activist anti-fascism, often through oral history and memoirs. Yet one must always treat these sources with caution. These tend to present such activity in a positive, uncritical light and are often disparaging towards the communal leadership. Many of the best known accounts of the period have been provided by political figures – such as Phil Piratin or Joe Jacobs, two prominent Jewish Communists – who had their own agendas. Indeed, the very fact the Jewish-Communist version of events takes such a prominent place in itself has a distortionary effect, given that just a tiny fraction of Anglo-Jewry was affiliated to the CPGB in the 1930s, as will be shown presently.

Furthermore, recollections of such a momentous period, one subsequently written into Jewish and anti-fascist lore, are not always reliable. This will be observed in particular with regard to the Battle of Cable Street, the consequences of which were very different to those subsequently claimed by

²⁰ Thurlow 'State Management', and 'Passive and Active Anti-Fascism: The State and National Security, 1923-45' in Copsey and Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties*. See also Philip Williamson, 'The Conservative Party, Fascism and Anti-Fascism 1918-1939' in Copsey and Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties*.

²¹ For example, Smith's work on the East End relies extensively on such sources; Gewirtz bases her Manchester study on interviews with former YCL members.

²² Jacobs, *Ghetto*; Phil Piratin, *Our Flag Stays Red: An account of Cable Street and political life in the East End of London*, Wishart and Lawrence, London 1978. See also Beckman, *Hackney*; *The Circle*.

participants. Far from being a great defeat for the BUF, the event, as we shall see in Chapter Seven, boosted the fascist cause and made life far more unpleasant for Jewish residents of the East End.

By contrast, sources relating to the communal leadership have been largely neglected by researchers. Barrett and Rosenberg, who both explicitly aim to trace 'elite' approaches to defence, make no reference to the Board's own extensive records, while Lebzelter's claim that parts of the Board's work are 'difficult to assess since they were never described in great detail' is no longer valid given the release of much archival material in the three decades since her research was conducted. Those who have consulted such sources refer to it sparingly and selectively. This omission is of particular significance because the Board's most substantial defence work was carried out, by necessity, privately; in public, only its efforts at communal 'improvement' were fully apparent. This encouraged contemporary charges of inactivity and callousness, which, without the injection of new archival research into the historiography, have been transmitted through scholarly accounts with little challenge.

This self-perpetuating narrative is illustrated in Cesarani's claim that Laski's (allegedly complacent) attitude towards fascism is 'well known'. Yet to support this contention he is able only to cite Lebzelter, who admits she had little insight into the Board's internal activity; Alderman's *The Jewish Community in British Politics*, published at a time (1983) when access to the relevant material was still limited; and Laski's own book, *Jewish Rights and Jewish Wrongs*, which reveals only his public position and not the approach he took behind closed doors. Subsequent improvements in access to the Board's own files – as well as to the papers of some of its leading figures, which have received even less attention – reveal a very different picture, providing invaluable testament to the diverse attitudes, motivations and analyses that lay behind not only its own response to the growth of political antisemitism, but also those of the other Jewish groups and individuals with which it had extensive contact as the community's representative body. Subsequent improvements in access to the growth of political antisemitism, but also those of the other Jewish groups and individuals with which it had extensive contact as the community's representative body.

Thus, by examining the entire period 1932-40, through as wide a range of sources as possible, Part Two of this thesis aims to present a more detailed, nuanced and representative account than is provided elsewhere. It will comprise a broadly chronological overview of Anglo-Jewry's attitudes towards and responses to the growth of fascism and political antisemitism over the 1930s, the ways in which they related to and interacted with one another, and how they developed over time. There will be a particular emphasis on those parts of this story that have been neglected by other accounts. Throughout, reflection will be offered on wider questions of Jewish identity and intracommunal dynamics.

²³ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 144.

²⁴ Cesarani, 'Transformation', 128-9,

²⁵ Gewirtz notes that the Board's archive 'reveals attitudes which would either not have been aired in public or not have been expressed in such a candid way', thus 'provid[ing] an insight into the motivations of the BoD's leadership which public statements or minutes of meetings will often conceal or distort', 'Anglo-Jewish Responses', 256.

Chapter Six

Early Responses to the BUF

First Reactions

Despite the absence of antisemitism from the BUF's initial programme, the Jewish community expressed an immediate wariness towards the organisation. Its concern was elicited by the anti-Jewish character of Britain's other fascist bodies, rumours that antisemitism had been rife within the New Party, and the looming spectre of Nazism in Germany. But above all, it was fuelled by the Blackshirts' own words, which, as we have seen, from the outset belied their regular disavowals of antisemitism.

Following Mosley's early proclamations on the 'subversive activities' of Jews, the *Jewish Chronicle* (*JC*) declared it 'perplexing' that he could make such charges while simultaneously denying that his party was anti-Jewish. It warned him that he had 'no right to single out for reprobation the Jewishness...of his adversaries', and feared it could already detect the 'cloven hoof of anti-Semitism peeping out of his statement[s]'. The newspaper did, though, welcome news that Mosley had subsequently promised Lord Melchett, a Jewish industrialist, that antisemitism would form no part of the BUF's programme, hoping that he would now 'find new light' and end this 'idiotic drivel'.² Behind the scenes the Board of Deputies also expressed concern, addressing a letter to Mosley to ascertain his position, to which he responded with the standard renunciation of antisemitism.³

Over the following months, as we have seen, anti-Jewish rhetoric did indeed largely disappear from BUF discourse, with the movement keen to distance itself from the Nazis following Hitler's ascent to the German chancellorship. The latter issue of course dominated Anglo-Jewish attention, too, and concerns over domestic fascism took a back seat. The two were not, however, unconnected in many eyes, with fears expressed over the relationship between British and German fascism. These manifested themselves explosively in the spring of 1933, in a series of violent clashes in London's West End, a focal point of early BUF activity.

The police noted that Blackshirt campaigners in the area had been attracting 'unfriendly interest' from Jews, who often congregated around Coventry Street on Sundays. Anxious about the increasing persecution of their co-religionists in Germany, they feared that the BUF was using its publications to disseminate Nazi propaganda in Britain. This simmering tension boiled over in April and May, when conflict broke out between the two sides. On 30 April, a crowd of Jews, allegedly 1,000 strong, chanting 'Down with the Nazis; down with the Hitlerites', chased and surrounded a group of fascists, seven of whom were arrested by the police for refusing to leave the area. The skirmishes continued, however, and six Jews were later detained for various offences, including two who had 'seriously

¹ JC, 8.4.32, 12; 22.4.32, 6; 11, 26.9.32, 7.

² JC, 7.10.32, 8; 4.11.32, 8-9.

³ Assistant Secretary to Guedalla, 30.9.32, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1; Raphael Langham, *250 Years of Convention and Contention: A History of the Board of Deputies of British Jews, 1760-2010*, Vallentine Mitchell, London 2010, 148.

pummelled' a Blackshirt. The following week, further trouble arose in the same spot. Again, a large crowd of Jews pursued a small number of fascists, attacking them once they caught up. Five Jews, four of them young men from the East End, were arrested for their involvement. Nearby, two more Blackshirts had become embroiled in a fracas with another group of Jews, and were eventually taken into custody 'for their own safety'.⁴

In Manchester, too, the first serious violence associated with the BUF arose from concern over its attitude towards Jews. In March, Mosley made his first address in the city as a fascist, to an audience of around 4,000 at the Free Trade Hall. The speech itself passed without incident, but afterwards, while written questions were being taken, protestors began to interrupt, demanding details of the party's Jewish policy. In a pattern that would later become familiar, overzealous stewards attempted to silence the audience, leading to a violent brawl and police intervention. In contrast to events in the West End, here it was the fascists who appeared to be largely responsible for the clashes. As well as their aggressive stewarding, reports emerged of an attack on three Jews by a group of Blackshirts outside the meeting. Describing the episode, a local newspaper noted that "Jew-baiting" has been part of the policy of Manchester Fascists for weeks past. Prominent Jews have been shadowed and subject to all sorts of insults'.

Jewish involvement in such incidents deeply troubled traditional communal institutions, though they were not without a degree of sympathy. In response to the first of the West End disturbances, the *JC*, which had close ties to the Jewish leadership, not least through its editor, Jack Rich, a former secretary of the Board, urged Jews not 'to lose their self-control and respect for law'. But it also wondered if it was wise for the authorities to allow uniformed Blackshirts to campaign 'in an area where many have good reason not to love Fascism'. Following the second incident, the newspaper adopted a firmer line, condemning the 'stupid and disgraceful behaviour' of those involved, who by 'copying the Nazi violence which we loath and detest' were 'betraying' the Jewish cause. Hoping to allay concerns, it arranged an interview with Mosley, in which he claimed that charges of antisemitism were a lie designed to discredit his party. The newspaper accepted the sincerity of his reassurances, but pointedly expressed hope that his followers would heed their leader's words. **

Attempts to restrain both sides continued over the rest of the year. Noting a spate of anti-Jewish attacks in London and Manchester in the summer, the *JC* urged proper punishment for the 'miscreants' responsible, so as to discourage further episodes. Any Jews who experienced such provocation were urged to report it to the police, rather than take matters into their own hands. ⁹ Soon after, Jewish participants in an anti-Nazi march were praised for their 'dignity and orderliness', while those 'few feather-brained individuals' involved in violence were warned that they were doing a 'rank disservice to the Jewish cause'. The newspaper confessed that these words were aimed as much at Mosley as at Jews, in the hope he would accept once and for all that the vast majority of Anglo-Jewry was not involved in attacks on his movement. Both sides were reminded that Mussolini

98

⁴ NA MEPO 2/3069; *JC*, 12.5.33, 8; *Times*, 15.7.33; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 20-1.

⁵ Terry Wyke, *A Hall For All Seasons: A History of the Free Trade Hall*, Charles Hallé Foundation, Manchester 1996, 86; David Brennan, *Mosley and Manchester: Sir Oswald Mosley, the BUF, and Manchester in the 1930s*, Master's thesis, unknown institution 1988.

⁶ Daily Dispatch, 13.3.33, 14.3.33.

⁷ *JC*, 5.5.33, 8.

⁸ JC, 12.5.33, 8, 35.

⁹ *JC*, 7.7.33, 8.

was demonstrating how 'Fascism does not necessarily imply anti-Semitism'; it was only 'the Hitlerites' besotted mentality [that] has confused the two'. Should British fascism adopt the Italian approach, there need be no acrimony with the Jewish community.¹⁰

Various communal luminaries also called for calm. Leonard Montefiore, president of the Anglo-Jewish Association, and Neville Laski, the recently appointed president of the Board, made a joint public appeal for Jews to avoid violent activity, which, they warned, 'can only be harmful to the general cause which we all have at heart'. ¹¹ This message was reiterated at a meeting with club managers of the Association of Jewish Youth (AJY), who were urged to ensure that their members 'maintain a pacific attitude and keep out of clashing with Fascists'. Displaying the type of insecurity and condescension that characterised the early approach of the Jewish elites, Montefiore warned that Jews remained 'before a jury' and should endeavour to win gentile sympathy, while Laski argued that appearing 'impeccable and blameless to the outside world...was the best answer [we] could give to Fascism'. ¹² The next year, the chief rabbi, Joseph Hertz, who had also put his name to Laski and Montefiore's abovementioned statement, condemned those Jews involved in anti-fascist disturbances as 'irresponsible young men... [who] bring discredit on their Faith and undermine the position of the Jew in this country'. He, too, cautioned that the Jews' wellbeing 'largely depended on the...morality' of their behaviour. ¹³

Such attitudes did not mean, though, that the Anglo-Jewish leadership was completely inactive. Behind the scenes the Board attempted to employ its resources and influence to mitigate the growth of domestic antisemitism. Following an anti-Jewish outburst by a prospective Labour candidate, Laski contacted two leading figures in the party to complain that 'the situation is unpleasant enough without this addition to the creation of anti-Semitism in this country'. ¹⁴ In 1934, a request was made to the Home Office that a prosecution be brought against Arnold Leese for his antisemitic pronouncements. ¹⁵

Structural changes were also implemented to meet the growing threat. The Board's Press Committee, which had been established in 1919 to respond to a surge of antisemitism in the aftermath of the war, merged in 1933 with the Joint Foreign Affairs Committee (an illustration that political antisemitism was regarded largely as a foreign import). The new body redoubled intelligence-gathering and anti-defamation efforts, regularly contacting newspapers to correct false information pertaining to Jews, producing and distributing publications, and closely monitoring fascist activity. Its annual report warned of the growing problem of 'anti-Semitic activities in Great Britain conducted by agents working under instructions from abroad'. ¹⁶

¹⁰ *JC*, 4.8.33, 6.

¹¹ *JC*, 12.5.33, 33; Langham, *Convention and Contention*, 152-3.

¹² *JC*, 26.5.33, 32.

¹³ JC, 15.6.34, 12; Sunday Observer, 29.9.35. The latter words are paraphrased by the newspaper's correspondent.

¹⁴ Laski to Cripps, 11.5.33, L[abour]H[istory]A[rchive and]S[tudy]C[entre]LP/JSM/210/103.

¹⁵ Pugh, *Hurrah*, 226.

¹⁶ 'Annual Report – Press and Information Committee' (draft) and memorandum, 13.3.34; secretary to Guedalla, 10.5.34, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1; Sidney Salomon, 'The Deputies – A Short Historical Survey', VWH Press, London 1937, 14-15; Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 138; Langham, *Convention and Contention*, 148.

Yet these endeavours were deemed insufficient by many, even within the Board itself. At a heated meeting in late November 1933, numerous deputies raised concern at Mosley's mounting anti-Jewish campaign. M Gordon Liverman, who seven years later would assume the chairmanship of the Board's Defence Committee, warned that the 'ordinary peace-time methods' currently employed 'were not adequate' anymore. Alexander Easterman, a deputy from the East End, journalist and later political secretary to the British section of the World Jewish Congress, suggested the formation of a special committee of the Board dedicated solely to combating antisemitism. ¹⁷ The extent to which such concerns had penetrated to the heights of the community was demonstrated the following May, when Nathan Laski, father of Neville and unofficial figurehead of the Jewish community in Manchester, warned an audience that

even in this country the virus of anti-Semitism, disguised as "Fascism", was growing; and Jewish youth had a duty to perform to itself and to the old by unifying itself and using every legitimate means to prevent a similar tragedy happening here. ¹⁸

By late 1933, the *JC*, too, had finally run out of patience with the BUF's increasingly implausible denials of antisemitism, which, as we saw in Part One, stood in flagrant contradiction to the anti-Jewish rhetoric they accompanied. In November, following *Blackshirt's* 'Shall Jews Drag Britain to War?' article, the *JC* came to the inescapable conclusion: in an editorial entitled 'Sir Oswald Mosley, Anti-Semite', it accused the BUF of 'an undisguised call to war on the Jewish people', justified by 'a tissue of nonsense and falsehood...taken from the rag-bags of the peddlers of Continental anti-Semitism'. Following a reply in *Blackshirt*, which declared once more the fascists' belief in 'religious toleration', the *JC* rejected such talk as 'the idlest nonsense', and reaffirmed its belief that Mosley had decisively committed himself to Hitlerite fascism.¹⁹

With even elements of the communal establishment now openly declaring British fascism an enemy of the Jewish people, it is not surprising to find that lower down the social rungs of Anglo-Jewry, particularly among its younger elements, calls for a more vigorous response were becoming louder. A lively discussion began to emerge in the pages of the *JC*, which, Cesarani notes, 'remained the only communal forum open to all portions of Anglo-Jewry[,]...reflect[ing] virtually the entire spectrum of opinion'. ²⁰ Presaging in microcosm the debate that would fixate the community over the following three years, students in Oxford argued the question of defence. John Brown, of Ruskin College, drew attention to fascist provocation of Jews in the city and urged a strong response. In Germany, he warned, 'lethargy and self-deception' had allowed Hitler to rise to power, yet the Anglo-Jewish leadership continued to 'bury their heads in the sands of complacent apathy'. The situation required physical action, not resolutions and speeches: 'Fists can be put to better service than propelling pens'.

In response, Abe Herman, president of the Oxford University Jewish Society and a leading young Zionist, criticised Brown's 'highly exaggerated' account, suggesting that it was communists, not Jews specifically, who were on the receiving end of fascist aggression. Yet equally, he acknowledged the

¹⁷ *JC*, 24.11.33, 20-1.

¹⁸ His words are paraphrased by the *JC's* correspondent, *JC*, 20.4.34, 37.

¹⁹ *JC*, 24.11.33, 8; see also 8.9.33, 8; 12.1.34, 8.

²⁰ David Cesarani, *The Jewish Chronicle and Anglo-Jewry, 1841-1991*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1994, 145.

inevitability of BUF antisemitism, advising that 'there will be plenty of time for an alliance [against fascism] when Mosley comes forward as a proclaimed anti-Semite'. But for the time being, Jewish involvement in anti-fascism simply brought the 'Jewish question...[into] the arena of political strife' and made violence more likely. Another student, A Duschinsky, also saw signs of trouble ahead. Though the BUF denied antisemitism publicly, he observed, it had also attempted to excuse Nazi persecution of Jews, had sent a delegation to the Nuremberg Rally, and spoke disparagingly of 'Ghetto scum' and 'Whitechapel rabbis' – all indicators of a more insidious underlying attitude.²¹

Organisations now began to emerge that catered to such concerns. The first of these, the League of Jewish Youth (LJY – not to be confused with the AJY), formed in late 1933, ²² sought to unite young Jews in 'combating the dangers of the anti-Semitic feeling which Fascists were spreading in this country'. Yet its agenda was wider, tinged with a Zionist character: among its other listed goals were the propagation of Jewish national ideals, the study of Jewish tradition and the reestablishment of a homeland in Palestine. By mid-1934, the group had formed branches in north, east and west London and claimed to have almost 1,000 members. Its honorary secretary, D Polztschik, hoped that by providing Anglo-Jewish youth a single, powerful voice, the LJY would compel the Board to listen to their concerns and to rethink its defence policies. The first of her wishes was indeed granted, with Laski addressing an LJY meeting at Woburn House, the home of the Board, in November 1934. But his speech, which urged Jews to improve their own behaviour and to leave the 'alien' BUF to die out of its own accord, would no doubt have disappointed.²³

Another body, the Jewish United Defence Association (JUDA), chaired by JL Blonstein, a young doctor and talented amateur boxer, was the first to dedicate itself purely to defence. Like the LJY, it attracted predominantly young members. Many were no doubt attracted to the activist approach suggested by its adoption of a blue-shirted uniform, leading the *JC* to fulminate against the thought of Jewish 'youth strutting around in blue shirts and imitating the prevalent tomfoolery'. Members also heard lectures on the situation in Germany and the growth of antisemitism in Britain, and were encouraged to support the boycott of German goods. Within months of its establishment, JUDA boasted at least five branches across south, east and west London, and had established affiliations with other Jewish organisations. However, by the summer of 1934 the organisation appears, for unknown reasons, to have ceased activity.²⁴

JUDA, or at least its chairman, was, though, partly responsible for a fascinating subplot in the story of communal defence, one that offers an indication of the intersections that already existed between the approaches of supposedly divergent elements of Anglo-Jewry. For despite the Board's disapproval of the type of activity encouraged by JUDA, Blonstein himself was a deputy. In March, he had entered correspondence with the BUF's second-in-command, Forgan, on the subject of the party's antisemitism. Subsequently, the two men, both physicians by training, arranged to meet, and this appears to have paved the way for Mosley's lieutenant to hold further meetings with, first,

²¹ JC, 15.9.33,; 29.9.33, 16; 13.10.33, 23-4.

²² Earlier in the year, a group called the Jewish Lads' Brigade Anti-Fascist Group had appeared, but was almost immediately disbanded following an injunction taken out against it by the Jewish Lads' Brigade itself, *JC*, 5.5.33, 20.

²³ JC, 20.10.33, 11; 15.12.33, 33; 16.3.34, 33; 4.5.34, 43; 9.11.34, 17; 14.12.34, 37.

²⁴ JC. 20.10.33, 10; 12.1.34, 31; 26.1.34, 30; 16.2.34, 38; 27.4.34, 35; British Medical Journal, 18.2.78, 448.

Lionel Cohen, vice-president of the Board and chairman of its Law and Parliamentary Committee, and subsequently Laski himself.

There has been speculation – based largely, it seems, on an unreferenced claim by Colin Cross – that over the first half of 1934, Forgan acted as an intermediary between Mosley and the Jewish community, and even tried to forge a 'Jewish-Fascist agreement'. 25 Certainly the former MP represented the respectable face of the BUF, and was instrumental in establishing its January Club, which aimed to popularise fascism among the political and social establishment (and even managed to attract a number of Jews to its exclusive gatherings). At one of its meetings, Forgan had reassured Jews that they had nothing to fear from fascism, and Harry Nathan, a Jewish MP, was invited to speak (though he used the occasion, to the disappointment of his hosts, to claim that 'racial animosity' was the 'driving force' of fascism). ²⁶ In this light, it is not unthinkable that Mosley might have used Forgan as part of a cynical attempt to appease leading Jews and further obfuscate his antisemitism during the brief 'Rothermere' period – though this would almost certainly not have resulted from any authentic desire to 'improve relations', as Skidelsky argues.

Yet whatever his original remit, by the time Forgan met Laski in late July, it was clear that he no longer retained any ambition of fulfilling it. Instead, he announced that he was abandoning the BUF, finding its 'anti-Semitic trend' intolerable. This, Laski remarked, was no surprise: 'In spite of certain observations by Sir Oswald[,] I for one had no doubt as to the ultimately anti-Semitic character of the Fascist movement in this country. We had sufficient material before us to justify that assertion'. Discussing the BUF's strength, Forgan revealed that the Olympia shambles and Rothermere's desertion had initially increased membership and invigorated the party. Subsequently, however, it had begun to 'disintegrat[e]'. This suggested that the BUF's fortunes rose and fell in direct correlation with the intensity of disruptive anti-fascism (which had peaked in June and diminished over July), reinforcing Laski's belief that direct and visible defence work was counterproductive, whereas starving the BUF of publicity hindered its progress.²⁷

Disruptive Anti-fascism

Yet Laski's approach remained unacceptable to certain sections of the community, who felt compelled to actively oppose fascism. But the extent of their participation in the more confrontational forms of anti-fascism should not be exaggerated. After the ephemeral and spontaneous violence in Manchester and the West End in spring 1933, there is little evidence of Jewish involvement in such activity over the following year or so.²⁸ A number of Jews were, however, involved in the wave of organised disruption that struck BUF events all around the country in June

²⁵ JC, 23.3.34, 26; Cross, Fascists, 123; Skidelsky, Mosley, 383; Dorril, Blackshirt, 309-10.

²⁶ JC, 30.3.34, 16. One Jew, Philip Magnus, remained a member of the January Club until the end of 1934. Though he had become aware of Mosley's antisemitism much earlier, he decided on 'the more unobtrusive method of permitting his membership to lapse' rather than resigning, Guedella to Laski, 25.1.35, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1. Magnus also admitted that he was 'not quite the only one of my faith who was a member of the Club', Geoffrey Alderman, The Jewish Community in British Politics, Oxford University Press, Oxford, 195. A postwar anti-fascist publication accused Ralph Blumenfeld, the former editor of the Daily Mail and Daily Express, of membership, Ted Grant, The Menace of Fascism: What it is and how to fight it, Revolutionary Communist Party, London 1948, 5-7.

²⁷ Alderman, 'Forgan', 37-40.

²⁸ Sources indicate only sporadic, minor incidents at this time: Linehan, *East London*, 59; *Morning Advertiser*, 30.3.33, Golders Green Gazette, 31.3.33; Blackshirt, 16.9.33, 3; JC, 10.11.33, 29; Irish Independent, 27.4.34; Mail and Newcastle Daily Chronicle, 2.10.33.

1934 and again in the autumn. A neutral observer at Olympia claimed to have seen 'bands of young men, mostly Jews, on their way to the meeting...clearly in a fighting mood'. ²⁹ At Manchester's Belle Vue in October, the police recorded that the anti-fascist contingent of around 350 'consist[ed] mostly of Jews'. ³⁰

Yet equally, Mosley's claim – invoked to justify his turn to antisemitism – that 50 percent of the 64 people convicted for attacking his party between June and November were Jewish appears a vast exaggeration (not to mention, of course, that even if 32 Jews had been guilty of attacking fascists, this would be questionable grounds for opposition to the entire Jewish community). During the period in question, the BUF faced violent disruption in Edinburgh, Gateshead, Leicester and numerous other places where Jews made up a negligible portion of the population. After a single incident in Bristol, nine communists (who alone would have comprised 14 percent of Mosley's figure of 64) were convicted of public-order offences; none, it appears, was Jewish.

At most, a proportion of 50 percent may hold true for arrests in London, where Jewish involvement in anti-fascism was more substantial – though even this seems unlikely. Of twelve anti-fascists reported in *Blackshirt* to be facing charges after Olympia, just two had obviously Jewish-sounding names (with an unsubstantiated claim by the newspaper that two more were also Jews). Stephen Cullen, who has analysed police records in detail, finds that only 10 Jews were arrested at 142 BUF meetings (mostly in London) over 1934-5, representing 17 percent of all non-fascist arrests (or 20 percent, if one includes those who Cullen claims were Jews who the police classified primarily as Communists).

The unreliability of Mosley's numbers is also suggested by their constant diminution: the 50-percent figure he cited in late 1934 represented a drop from the 80 percent alleged a couple of months earlier; by 1936, it was claimed that only 20 percent of those convicted for violence against fascists in 1934 and 1935 had been Jewish (despite the fact that growing BUF activity in the East End over 1935 encouraged more, not fewer, Jews to become involved in oppositional activity). There is no doubt that the BUF's increasing use of antisemitism over 1934 encouraged a reaction from Jews, but the numbers involved in disruptive activity at this stage represented a small proportion of both the Jewish community and of Britain's anti-fascist movement.

Jews and Political Organisations

What is also clear, though the fascists would not have cared to make this distinction, is that many of the Jews who participated most eagerly in early agitation against the BUF did so in part or in whole because of their political affiliation, rather than as Jews. At least two of the names on the BUF's abovementioned list, for example, belonged to Jewish communists. The 1930s saw large numbers of Jews attracted to the Communist Party of Great Britain (CPGB); indeed, they 'constituted an

³² Blackshirt, 22.6.34, 7; Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 406.

103

²⁹ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 24-5; *JC*, 15.6.34, 10; 24.8.34, 11; 7.9.34, 8; Red *Violence and Blue Lies: An Answer to 'Fascists at Olympia'*, BUF Publications, London 1934.

³⁰ NA HO 144/20142/199-200; Jacobs, *Ghetto*, 138-9; Emanuel Litvinoff, *Journey Through a Small Planet*, Isis, Oxford 1993, 169. The Clyne sisters – five Jewish women from Manchester – remembered the many 'skirmishes' in the city from 1933 onwards, with violence perpetrated by those on both sides, M[anchester] J[ewish] M[useum], oral history J61.

³¹ Times, 29.11.34; Birmingham Daily Mail, 9.3.36; Red Violence, 5; Blackshirt, 8.6.34, 7; 15.6.34, 11; 22.6.34, 4, 7; 29.6.34, 7; 20.7.34, 2; Action, 12.3.36, 5; Cullen, 'Political Violence', 250-2; Lewis, Illusions, 178n74.

ethnic majority' in the party in the East End, records Henry Srebrnik.³³ Often, however, their reasons for joining had little to do with ethnicity.

Jewish youths in urban, working-class areas found communist ideology and activity appealing for the same reasons as their non-Jewish peers. Some even admitted to signing up for social reasons: the Young Communist Leage (YCL), which organised debates, dances and other events, provided a rare forum in which one could mix with other youths.³⁴ Often, those drawn to communism were already somewhat detached from the Jewish community, identifying themselves more as part of the British working class. The Jewish journalist and socialist William Zukerman argued that 'the East End Jew is in reality no Jewish type at all...but the general East End London Labour type', and that support for left-wing movements was an indication of assimilation, not of some lingering, alien political perspective.³⁵

But there were also more specifically 'Jewish' reasons for joining. As Smith notes, the 1930s represented 'a unique decade...in the sense that there was no obvious conflict between Jewish interests and communist interests'. ³⁶ For one, communism promised equality for all citizens, and claimed to already be building such a society in Russia – a tempting prospect for a minority with a long history of persecution. As Morry Lebow, secretary of the CPGB's Stepney branch, put it, Jews, particularly those of foreign extraction, found 'in this movement a means of expressing their refusal to accept the inferior social status allotted them'. Alderman believes that the attraction of communism to young, East End Jews 'had about it some of the qualities of group identification, a means, perhaps, of ethnic self-assertion'. ³⁷ Additionally, strong traditions of left-wing political activism, often carried over from eastern Europe, already existed within the Jewish immigrant community. ³⁸

But perhaps above all, the CPGB offered, unlike the Labour party and many other mainstream political and workers' organisations, an active and organised means to oppose fascism. Joe Jacobs, an East End Jewish Communist, observed that many of the Jews attracted to CPGB in the 1930s 'didn't really know what [communism] was all about'. They joined, adds Beckman, 'purely because the Communist Party were the only ones attempting to take the fight to the fascists'. One such individual, Cyril Spector, outlined his 'simplistic view of politics: the Jews had to be defended at all costs', and the CPGB offered the only effective means of doing so. ³⁹

For its part, the Communist leadership was more than aware of this fact, and saw an opportunity to harness Jewish fears by stepping into the vacuum left by the more cautious position of other political parties and the established Jewish leadership. This fitted neatly into a wider aim to forge Britain's

³⁷ Cited by Griffiths, *Patriotism*, 17; Alderman, *Modern British* Jewry, 317-8; Litvinoff, *Journey*, 112.

³³ Henry Srebrnik, *London Jews and British Communism, 1935-1945*, Vallentine Mitchell, London 1995, 34.

³⁴ Rose Clyne, MJM, J61; Litvinoff, *Journey*, 111; Gerwirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 21; Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 16-7.

³⁵ William Zukerman, *The Jew in Revolt: The Modern Jew in the World Crisis*, Secker and Warburg, London 1937, 72-4; Barrett, 'Threat', 55. One of Rose Clyne's sisters admits that being a communist cut one off from the 'ordinary' Jewish community, MJM, J61.

³⁶ Smith, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 62.

³⁸ Gerwirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 21-2, 26; David Cesarani, *The Left and the Jews. The Jews and the Left*, Labour Friends of Israel, London 2004, 34-40.

³⁹ Jacobs, *Ghetto*, 56. Cyril Spector, *Volla Volla Jew Boy*, Centreprise, London 1988, 49-50. See also Cesarani, 'Transformation', 131; Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 60-1; Beckman, *Hackney*, 155-6; Alderman, *Modern British Jewry*, 316-7; Srebrnik, *London Jews*, 53-5.

disparate anti-fascist forces – working-class organisations, intellectuals, students, liberals and now Jews – into a united front, with the CPGB at its centre. 'The development of the anti-fascist line,' declared Comrade Brisker at a meeting of the party's Central Committee, 'can be the key to the development of the biggest mass movement we have had in the country'. He suggested a particular focus on the East End, where hostility towards fascism was strong among Jews.⁴⁰

Integral to forging this alliance was the Committee for Co-ordinating Anti-Fascist Activity, formed in July 1934. It made great effort to woo Jews, including a pamphlet, 'Mosley Attacks the Jews', that explained the BUF's use of antisemitism within the framework of the Communists' class-based analysis: as workers became increasingly aware of their exploitation at the hands of the capitalist class, the latter attempted to subdue them through its proxy, fascism, which in turn used racial agitation as a means to divide and rule, settings Jewish and gentile workers against one another. The spuriousness of fascist antisemitism – and the true nature of the 'boss' class – was demonstrated by Hitler's willing acceptance of support from Jewish financiers and industrialists in Germany, and the fact that in Britain rich Jews were not interested in opposing Mosley. The real division was to be found in class, not race or religion; thus, the only effective response was for workers, Jews and gentiles alike, to unite and confront fascism. ⁴¹ This argument struck a chord with many Jews, who already felt closer to their fellow British workers than the distant Jewish elites, providing them a plausible explanation for the latter's apparent reluctance to combat fascism.

The CPGB also did its best to encourage Jewish participation in disruptive activity. The party's general secretary, Harry Pollitt, warned a Jewish audience that 'mere inaction and stopping quietly at home had never saved Jews from a pogrom'. ⁴² In the build up to Olympia, Special Branch recorded that the Communists had been particularly active organising among East End Jews. ⁴³ Prior to a huge protest against the BUF in Hyde Park in September 1934, leaflets were published in Yiddish, warning Jews to heed the lessons of Germany and reminding them of their 'duty' to oppose fascism. ⁴⁴ Police reports estimated that the east-London contingent marching to the event numbered over 1,000, including a large number of Jews, and collections taken during its procession 'were well supported by the Jewish community'. ⁴⁵

Recalling an incident that took place a few years later, but which typified the way that the CPGB was able, often cynically, to mobilise Jewish support, the former news editor of the *Daily Worker*, the party's mouthpiece, described how antisemitic chalkings had one day appeared on the gateposts of Jewish residences in his neighbourhood. While it was clear they were the work of a single person, nevertheless a big fuss was made, a conference was called, delegates came from all over England, resolutions were passed. The newspaper fuelled fears by using the antisemitic literature of 'an

⁴⁰ Minutes of CPGB Central Committee meetings, 10.8.34, C.I. Reel Nos. 5&6, page 136, LHASC; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 21.

⁴¹ 'Mosley Attacks the Jews', Committee for Co-ordinating Anti-Fascist Activities, London n.d. An identical message was conveyed by a YCL leaflet, '10 Points Against Fascism', YCL, London 1934. For more on the committee, see Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 30-4.

⁴² His words are paraphrased by the *JC's* correspondent. *JC*, 21.12.34, 34.

⁴³ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 26. See also *Daily Worker*, 20.7.34.

⁴⁴ Jacobs, *Ghetto*, 145.

⁴⁵ Nigel Copsey and Daniel Tilles, 'Uniting a Divided Community? Re-appraising Jewish Responses to British Fascism Antisemitism, 1932-9', in Tilles and Garau (eds), *Fascism*, 183; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 34; *Daily Worker*, 10.9.34, 1.

obscure and...unimportant body on the idiot fringe of the Fascist movement' as further 'ammunition'. As a result 'new members came rolling into the Party [and] subscriptions from East End clothing and furniture manufacturers skyrocketed'.⁴⁶

Yet, for the time being, Jewish collaboration with the Communists tended not to translate into more formal support. At the start of 1933, the CPGB had roughly 5,500 members; by the end of 1934, the figure was only 300 higher. The party's Stepney branch, in the heartland of Jewish communism, was just 115 strong. ⁴⁷ It appears that at this stage some Jews saw the CPGB as a useful vehicle through which to express their opposition to fascism, but without the need for any formal commitment to the party. ⁴⁸

The Communists were not the only group to tap profitably into Jewish anger. In March 1934, a leading trade unionist celebrated his organisation's 'great success in organising the Jews in the East End of London', noting that 'the fascist menace...is the main reason why they are flocking to our Union'. His organisation produced a pamphlet aimed explicitly at this audience, prominently displaying words of support from three distinguished Jewish figures: Harold Laski, brother of Neville and an influential socialist intellectual; Herbert Samuel, leader of the Liberal Party; and the author Louis Golding. In the publication, Laski attacked fascism on economic, political and class grounds, labelling it 'the form assumed by a capitalist system in distress...[to] restore profit at the expense of those...who live by the sale of their labour'. It could 'be defeated only by strong trade unions determined to fight for their rights'; therefore, he warned, 'every employed worker who fails to join his union and thus add to its strength is thereby facilitating the growth of Fascism'. ⁴⁹ Though Laski did not go as far as some on the left in accusing the Jewish elites of supporting fascism, he did (elsewhere) lambast them for their 'complete refusal...to adopt a fighting attitude towards Mosley', suggesting that wealthy Jews would 'risk fascism in the hope of buying themselves off rather than strengthening the working-class cause' by joining the anti-fascist ranks. ⁵⁰

Trade unions that already had a predominantly or completely Jewish membership were among the keenest to take up the fight against fascism. The East End branch of the National Union of Tailors and Garment Workers, for example, urged 'all Jewish workers to enter the recognised trade unions, and to fight along with their English comrades against capitalism and reaction'. Its counterpart in Manchester made a request to the police for its Jewish members to be allowed to conduct an antifascist march in protest at Mosley's Belle Vue meeting. ⁵¹ A collection of tailors', bakers' and shop assistants' unions jointly distributed flyers claiming that it was 'the duty of every Jew' not to patronise blackleg cinemas, as doing so would validate fascist attacks on Jewish cinema owners and boost the BUF. ⁵²

Within Jewish friendly societies, whose membership accounted for a large proportion of Anglo-Jewry, attitudes were divided. The Order Achei Brith, which had around 25,000 members, many

⁴⁶ Douglas Hyde, *I Believed*, Heinemann, London 1950, 141.

⁴⁷ Thorpe, 'Membership', 781; Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 60-1.

⁴⁸ Beckman, *Hackney*, xxiv.

⁴⁹ Allott to Leslie, 5.3.34; 'Fascism or Freedom – Which?', National Amalgamated Union of Shop Assistants, Warehousemen and Clerks, n.d., University of W[arwick]M[odern]R[ecords]C[entre] MSS.431/3/2/2.

⁵⁰ Barrett, 'Threat', 56, 68-9, 70-1n4.

⁵¹ Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 62-3; Brennan, *Mosley*, 52-3.

⁵² 'The Cinema Strike. An Appeal to Jewish Workers!', H[ackney]A[rchives] D/S/24/4/13.

drawn from the suburban lower-middle class, used its publication, *The Leader*, to warn young Jews that 'open quarrelling with Fascists...do[es] a disservice to the fair name of Jewry in this country'. The best means to 'fight against anti-Semitism', it advised, was to 'show the world that the Jew can be as good a citizen as anybody else'. The publication also expressed its approval of the way in which Laski and the Board were running communal affairs.⁵³

By contrast, the Workers' Circle, a left-wing Jewish friendly society based in east London with strong roots in the immigrant community, became an active force in the anti-fascist movement. In late 1934 it took the initiative in organising two conferences of Jewish working-class organisations, at which it was agreed to establish the Jewish Labour Council (JLC), a body whose primary aim was to fight fascism and antisemitism.

The JLC's analysis, outlined in a leaflet entitled 'Sir Oswald Mosley and the Jews', was infused with left-wing rhetoric: antisemitism was a 'safety valve' for the ruling class to 'divert the wrath and discontent of the workers' away from itself; fascism could only be defeated if 'the workers of the world stand together, Jews and non-Jews alike'. But its content also reflected a more peculiarly Jewish perspective. In a clear retort to Mosley's questioning of Jewish loyalties, the leaflet stressed the Jews' contribution to the working-class struggle in Britain, contrasting this to the alien nature of 'imported' fascism. The publication also offered rejoinders to some of the fascists' 'foul lies', in the form of factual information on the Jewish community, fearing that otherwise 'the ordinary English worker...may wonder whether there is not some truth in them'. 54

Though the JLC fell dormant over 1935, its brief existence was significant in three chief regards: as the clearest expression yet of the anger felt within working-class sections of Anglo-Jewry towards the passivity of the Board; as a demonstration of their capacity to circumvent the latter's monopoly over communal defence by forming an alternative body; and in forging the links between various organisations that would, at a conference of the revived JLC in 1936, facilitate the creation of the Jewish People's Council (JPC), which became a leading force within the anti-fascist movement. ⁵⁵

It should be noted that it was not only on the left that explicitly political responses to fascism emerged. In May 1934, a few months before the formation of the JLC, Jewish members of the North Hackney Constitutional Club established the National Association. At its inaugural meeting, a motion that the new body should be non-political was overwhelmingly rejected, and instead a declaration was made offering support for the National Government in its efforts to oppose fascism and foster greater understanding between Jew and gentile. The group received support from two local Conservative MPs, Austin Hudson and John Lockwood, as well as Barnett Janner, the Liberal member for Whitechapel and St Georges and a future president of the Board. Demonstrating that the political right was also not averse to exploiting Jewish fears for its own benefit, Hudson, addressing a meeting of the Association, declared that Jews should oppose not just the extremism of fascism and communism, but socialism too, as a socialist government would cause 'such chaos that it would result in the establishment of Fascism'. Despite its early ambitions, other than organising a

⁵⁴ 'Sir Oswald Mosley the Jews', JLC, n.d. See also, 'Jewish Labour Council Manifesto', JLC, 1936.

⁵³ *Leader*, May 1933, 199; January 1934, 12-4; January 1935, 9-11; February 1935, 43-4.

⁵⁵ Kentish Independent, 12.3.37; The Circle, 20; Cesarani, 'Transformation', 129; Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 62-3, and 'Jews and Politics in the East End of London, 1918-1939', in Cesarani (ed.), *Modern Anglo-Jewry*, 159.

deputation to the home secretary to draw attention to 'scurrilous anti-Jewish pamphlets' being distributed by fascists, the National Association appears to have had few concrete achievements.⁵⁶

There was one significant organisation that did, however, explicitly eschew political partisanship, the New World Fellowship (NWF), which described itself as 'the only militant, non-party, non-sectarian organisation preaching anti-Fascism'. Though two Jews were the driving force behind the group – its general secretary, Maurice Isaacs, and director of propaganda, Nathan Birch – it opened its doors to anyone willing to fight fascism. Within the hundreds of 'vigilant anti-Fascist groups' it claimed, with perhaps a touch of hyperbole, to have established across the country, 80 percent of members were non-Jewish. The NWF was at its most active during 1934, boasting of holding 60 meetings a week, organising six large anti-fascist demonstrations, and distributing one million publications, including Birch's own book, *The Menace of Fascism*, and a weekly newspaper, *Green Band*. The movement argued that fascism was inherently antisemitic, needing Jews as a scapegoat, and pointed out that the BUF had been stirring resentment against Anglo-Jewry since mid-1933. It aimed to repudiate the 'rubbish' spoken by fascists about Jews and to help protect British democracy from the fate that had befallen Germany. Its members passed a resolution calling on the home secretary to prevent speeches that incited religious intolerance, while the Board was urged to pay greater attention to these worrying developments.⁵⁷

The 'Phoney War'

Mosley's vituperative speeches at Belle Vue and the Albert Hall in autumn 1934 decisively ended any lingering pretence over his party position on the Jewish question, and set British fascism and Anglo-Jewry unequivocally in opposition to one another. But this initially remained something of a phoney war, with the two sides not coming into proper conflict for another year or so. As recounted earlier, this period saw internal disagreement within the BUF over its future direction, one consequence of which was that public expression of antisemitism temporarily diminished in early 1935. Moreover, this inward focus, along with a huge decline in party membership after the violent events of summer 1934, made fascism a far less visible presence. Though incursions into the East End had begun, it was not until late 1935 that large-scale campaigning there began in earnest.

Similarly, Britain's anti-fascist movement lost momentum during this period, with the Committee for Co-ordinating winding down its activity after the Hyde Park demonstration and the CPGB focusing its attention on protests against the King's upcoming silver jubilee. Above all, though, it was the BUF's own decline that moderated anti-fascist efforts: the two sides' levels of activity were closely correlated to one another.⁵⁸

These developments appeared to confirm the Board's belief that, with the BUF's true nature having been exposed to a disgusted British public, it could simply be left to fade into obscurity. Thus the Press and Information Committee persisted with its previous three-pronged policy. It monitored public discourse for signs of antisemitism and kept a careful eye on anti-Jewish organisations.⁵⁹ It

⁵⁶ *JC*, 11.5.34, 8, 23; 2.11.34, 13.

⁵⁷ *JC*, 15.6.34, 11; 6.7.34, 21; 26.10.34, 21; 2.11.34, 6.

⁵⁸ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 38-40.

⁵⁹ L[aw]P[arliamentary][and]G[eneral]P[urposes]C[ommittee] minutes (this, and all subsequent references to LPGPC minutes, from LMA ACC3121/C/13/1/12): 15.10.34, 10.12.34. Acting secretary to Guedalla, 21.11.34, 26.11.34; Guedalla to Laski, 25.1.35, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1.

responded to defamatory charges, through private correspondence, letters to newspapers and the dissemination of publications (though still refusing to directly engage with fascists in public, fearing that 'the resulting controversy would only give [them] considerable publicity'). ⁶⁰ And it continued to exhort Jews to avoid violence and to maintain a high standard of behaviour. In November, Laski reassured a Jewish audience in north London that domestic antisemitism 'was by no means as serious as many people thought', and reminded them of the 'obligation both to the community and to the country' to 'behave as good citizens'. The 'gangs of silly young men in the East End attending Fascist meetings, making a noise and opposing Fascist arguments...only increase anti-Semitism'. ⁶¹

While such language may now appear condescending, even provocative, it did not prevent some of those very same young men from seeking an accommodation with the Board. Just a few days after his speech, Laski received a report from Max Bonn, a Jewish banker and patron of the AJY, reporting on a meeting he had held with some 'young hotheads' from the East End who were involved in active forms of anti-fascism. They had warned him that feelings were 'running dangerously high' in the area. Though they understood the 'danger of becoming involved in disturbances', if the Board failed to act, what alternative did they have? The young men suggested that public meetings could be arranged to condemn fascist antisemitism and reassure local residents that the communal leadership understood their concerns.

Bonn expressed his satisfaction at their constructive attitude, and urged Laski to take action as soon as possible. He even proposed that the youths could act as a 'watch committee' in the East End, with the AJY relaying their reports back to the Board. Passing on the report to various other communal leaders, Laski canvassed their opinion on the idea of holding such meetings, which might allow those who suffered the 'provocative and offensive' behaviour of the fascists with 'some outlet for their emotions'. 63

Though the official policy of the Jewish leadership continued to preclude directly engaging with the fascists, certain individuals associated with it were prepared to do so in a private capacity. In May 1935, the editor of the *JC* brought the Board's attention to a particularly unpleasant article in *Fascist Quarterly* by Fuller, which claimed that the Talmud sanctioned the violation of gentile children and the seizure of non-Jewish property by fraud or theft. The Board in turn forwarded it to the chief rabbi, with the suggestion that he compose a response. ⁶⁴ Hertz did indeed take up the case, writing personally to Fuller to repudiate the 'satanic inventions' he was promulgating. With the author obstinately maintaining their veracity, Hertz provided extensive references to Jewish texts to disprove them. A chastened Fuller admitted defeat, and agreed to publish a correction and apology in the subsequent issue of *FQ*, a promise he fulfilled, albeit in as half-hearted and limited a manner as possible. ⁶⁵

⁶⁰ Guedalla to Brotman, 19.11.34; acting secretary to Guedalla, 25.6.35, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1.

⁶¹ Laski's words are paraphrased by the JC's correspondent, *JC*, 2.11.34, 18; LPGPC minutes: 14.4.35; Simpson, *Youth and Antisemitism*, 84-5.

⁶² Bonn to Laski, 5.12.34, U[niversity]C[ollege]L[ondon]S[pecial]C[ollections], uncatalogued archive of Institute of Jewish Affairs..

⁶³ Laski to various, 11.12.34, LMA ACC3121/E3/244. Unfortunately, there is no record of any further discussions.

⁶⁴ Acting secretary to Guedalla, 17.5.35, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1.

⁶⁵ Various letters between Hertz and Fuller, May-November 1935, PLJA MS175 53/4.

Another elder statesman, Nathan Laski, issued a much more public challenge, calling on Mosley to name those Jews in the City of London he claimed were financing Indian competition to the Lancashire cotton trade. The BUF did respond, but with a meagre statement on an inside page of *Blackshirt*, irrelevantly offering the names of Jewish directors of the Palestine Electric Corporation. Laski thus repeated his call, asserting that he knew 'a great deal more about Lancashire trade than Sir Oswald' and outlining how Jews boosted British industry, created jobs for British workers, and played only a minor role in the City. Moreover, they were as patriotic 'as any Britisher', in contrast to Mosley, whose 'spiritual home is in Germany'. ⁶⁶ A similar appeal was made by the Anglo-Palestine Club, which invited Mosley to publicly debate his Jewish policy with the club's chairman, Phineas Horowitz (a leading Zionist who later became a member of the Board's defence committee). The Blackshirt leader, however, declined the offer after the club refused to accede to his peculiar and unfeasible demands regarding the conditions of the debate. ⁶⁷

Up to now, Britain's Zionists had paid little attention to the issue of domestic fascism and antisemitism, focusing instead on international affairs in general and Palestine in particular. Where it touched on the issue of Jewish defence, the *Zionist Review*, mouthpiece of the Zionist Federation of Great Britain and Ireland, had in fact been fairly supportive of the communal leadership. While it continued to urge reform (and especially greater democratisation) of the Board, it also called for 'loyal co-operation against a common danger in time of need'. Although Laski was felt to lack the necessary experience and authority to navigate such a critical period for Jewry in Britain and abroad, he was praised for the 'courage, tenacity and unparalleled industry' with which he had set about his work.⁶⁸

The *Young Zionist* journal, meanwhile, saw in fascism an opportunity. Under the headline 'The Hitler Menace: Will its Effects Prove Beneficial to Jewry?', two contributors urged Anglo-Jewry to learn from the grave repercussions disunity in German Jewish ranks had had. Witnessing the treatment of Jews by fascists in Germany 'force[s] us to realise that we are a nation' and 'point[s] a way to a united Jewry with its own country'. This, of course, was a reference to the creation of a Jewish homeland in Palestine, which would act as a 'bulwark' against antisemitic attacks. A few months later, a further question was asked by the publication: 'Should Jews Join Anti-Fascist Societies?'. Responses were offered by two correspondents, both of whom answered in the negative. To seek 'protective alliances' with gentiles, argued one, would be a sign of Jewish weakness. Jews would always be perceived as different and attract hostility, claimed the other, thereby rendering any attempt to fight antisemitism futile. The solution was to strengthen Jewish identity and national sentiment, which would act as the best defence against their traducers.⁶⁹

The Beginning of the East End Campaign

As fascist activity became increasingly provocative over 1935, the efforts of the communal leadership appeared ever more inadequate, frustratingly so for those on the front line, who felt that the Board was out of touch with the reality on the ground. Previously, contact with fascists had tended to arise only when Jews consciously sought it; now, with the BUF encroaching into areas with

⁶⁶ *JC*, 22.3.35, 21; 12.4.35, 23.

⁶⁷ Harry Schneiderman (ed.), *The American Jewish Year Book 5696*, vol. 37, Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1935, 170; unlabelled press cutting, LHASC CP/CENT/SUBJ/04/13.

⁶⁸ Z[ionist] R[eview], June 1934, 53; January 1935, 166.

⁶⁹ Ylounal Zlionist, September 1933, 13, 18; August 1934, 6; September 1934, 12, 19.

large Jewish populations in London, Manchester and Leeds, its presence was becoming a far more tangible, indeed inescapable, threat for a substantial portion of Anglo-Jewry. Already by September, Hudson, who represented north Hackney, had complained to the home secretary, John Simon, about fascist attacks on Jews in his constituency; a few months later he noted that 'scarcely a day goes by when I do not receive appeals from my Jewish constituents to stop [fascist provocations]'.

In 1936, the subject received growing parliamentary attention. Herbert Morrison, the member for Hackney South, described to the House some of the 'innumerable instances' of violence against the Jews he represented. Over the spring and summer various other east-London MPs described the 'real terror among the Jewish population' and called on Simon to take firmer measures against fascist 'hooliganism'. With the situation still not improving, Dan Frankel, a Jewish MP, again warned his colleagues in November of the 'real, living, everyday fear' among his co-religionists. ⁷¹ The home secretary also received personal representations from concerned Jews. Lewis Orman, a small business owner from Hackney, wrote to 'draw [Simon's] attention to the scandalous behaviour of certain gangs of hooligans who go around wearing black shirts'. After the fascists' weekly Sunday meeting, local Jews were regularly 'set upon and badly beaten', yet the authorities seemed unable or unwilling to help. ⁷²

Memoirs further attest to this growing sense of alarm. Morris Beckman, who lived in Hackney, vividly recalls the fascist provocations that 'became part of the fabric of daily life': 'wall daubings, posters, the vandalising of al fresco synagogue furniture, molestations, verbal and physical'. With Blackshirts 'rampaging through the East End streets after dark', many Jews feared to venture out at night. Cordoned off from BUF meetings by the police, 'it was infuriating to stand helplessly outside...and listen to their speakers slagging off...the Yids with the most outrageous of calumnies...[and] to see the crowd actually drinking in the words'. ⁷³ Cyril Spector remembers 'suffer[ing] much personal anti-semitic abuse' at the hands of the 'Fascist thugs and bully boys', while Joyce Goodman describes how, after hearing the fascists 'belting out their message of hate, you learned to hate back'. ⁷⁴

These fears were compounded by a widespread feeling of abandonment: not only was the Jewish leadership failing to defend the community, but also the authorities, and in particular the police, were offering scant protection; in some cases, they even appeared to be siding with the fascists. Beckman and Jacobs record the sense of dissatisfaction felt among Jews in the East End at perceived official leniency towards the Blackshirts; Gewirtz and Bergen note similar attitudes in Manchester and Leeds, especially amongst Jewish youths, who felt obliged to take justice into their own hands.⁷⁵

⁷⁰ Thurlow, *Fascism*, 76-7; Rosenberg, *Facing Up*, 7. On BUF anti-Jewish activity in Leeds and Manchester at this time, see *JC*, 21.2.36, 23; 15.5.36, 9; 3.7.36, 17; 14.8.36, 10; 21.8.36, 18; *New Statesman and Nation* 31.10.36; Rusholme Ward Labour Party to Laski, 21.7.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2; 'The BUF by the BUF', Anchor, Essex n.d.; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 46; Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 50; Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 12.

⁷¹ Linehan, *East London*, 23; Hudson to Simon, 13.2.36, NA MEPO 2/3087; Schneiderman (ed.), *AJYB 5697*, 250-1; *Civil Liberty*, April 1937; *Times*, 11.7.36; Hansard H[ouse] [of] C[ommons], vol. 317 cols 162-5 (4.11.36).

⁷² Orman to Simon, 16.1.36, NA MEPO 2/3085.

⁷³ Beckman, *Hackney*, xxii-xxiii, 78, 107-8, 155-6, 169.

⁷⁴ Spector, *Volla*, 49; Goodman quoted in Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 16-8. See also, Jacobs, *Ghetto*, 148

⁷⁵ Beckman, *Hackney*, 191; Jacobs, *Ghetto*, 151; Gerwirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 23; Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 9-10.

From the mid-1930s, the NCCL – which counted the prominent Jewish socialists Victor Gollancz, Harold Laski and Hyman Levy among its vice-presidents – was particularly active in collating and publicising alleged instances of injustice. Its newsletter accused the police of 'show[ing] marked partiality in the execution of their duty'. At fascist meetings, those heckling 'in a perfectly proper manner' were punished, whereas the 'insulting and provocative' speakers were allowed to continue unimpeded. By contrast, action was rarely taken against Blackshirts who disrupted anti-fascist meetings. Furthermore, judges meted out harsher punishments to anti-fascists than to fascists for similar crimes.

One should, though, be wary of the provenance of such accusations. The NCCL, for example, was a committed adherent to the anti-fascist cause and had close links to the CPGB. Behind closed doors, it actually expressed doubts about some of the testimony it received, noting that one Jewish witness of alleged police brutality 'seems to exaggerate', while another decided to withdraw her charges against the police before they reached court. ⁷⁶ Many of the Jewish YCL members interviewed by Gewirtz recalled police favouritism towards the fascists, whereas, in fact, the local authorities in Manchester, as we shall see, were at the forefront of efforts to clamp down on fascist provocation. ⁷⁷

Yet even those of a more moderate political persuasion expressed concern at the police's attitude. During a five-hour parliamentary discussion of fascist violence, Percy Harris, the Jewish Liberal MP for Bethnal Green, warned of the 'general feeling created right through the East End that somehow or other the police were acting in collusion with the Fascists'. His claim was supported by many fellow parliamentarians. The JC had, as early as October 1935, called for courts to 'act with greater sternness and determination' in dealing with cases of fascist violence; the following summer it published accusations of police partiality towards the Blackshirts. Three years later, even the Board's subsidiary defence body in the East End, the London Area Council (LAC), privately alleged that a certain division of the Metropolitan Police was 'notoriously Fascist'. A list of instances demonstrating this bias was forwarded to the deputy commissioner of the Met, with a strongly worded warning that it provided 'justification for those people who persist in saying that the police are on the side of the Fascists and [are] in many cases anti-Semitic'. So

Such a perception was to some extent inevitable: the police's principle objective was to preserve public order, and this often entailed defending fascist events, which were legal, from anti-fascist attacks, which were not. The Blackshirts regularly invoked Britain's tradition of free speech in their defence. They argued that they had as much right to criticise Jews publicly as any other political party had to attack those it opposed. Moreover, the BUF could justifiably claim to be speaking for many east-London residents, who were attending its meetings and joining the party in large numbers. Such protestations received some sympathy, with MPs from both sides of the House stressing the importance of protecting freedom of expression. The home secretary reminded his

-

⁷⁶ Civil Liberty, April 1937; U[niversity of]H[ull]A[rchives] DCL/39/3. For allegations of police bias see, for example, Free Speech and Assembly Bulletin, November 1936; Hackney Gazette, 7.10.36.

⁷⁷ Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 23-4.

⁷⁸ Times, 11.7.36; Buenos Aires Herald, 11.7.36; JC, 17.7.36, 26-31. See also Beckman, Hackney, 191.

⁷⁹ *JC*, 4.10.35, 11; 19.6.36, 18; 26.6.36, 20-1.

⁸⁰ Unsigned to Picciotto, 20.11.39, BDA C6/10/32; Picciotto to Ralph, 28.11.39, BDA C6/9/1/3.

⁸¹ Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 67.

⁸² Action, 12.3.36, 8, 10.

colleagues that 'when we talk about civil liberty for all, that means liberty...for the expression and demonstration of opinions that we do not like'. 83

A further factor feeding the impression of police and judicial inconsistency stemmed from a vagary of the law, which made a distinction between language that was provocative, and should be prevented, and that which was merely offensive, and protected as free speech. This meant that the fascists' anti-Jewish invective was deemed unlawful only if it was likely to occasion a breach of the peace; therefore, the legality of exactly the same words depended largely on the context in which they were uttered. In theory, the law could be interpreted quite broadly: the police, Simon reassured concerned East End MPs, were authorised to arrest fascist speakers for using abusive language in areas with significant Jewish populations. ⁸⁴ In practice, however, these powers were invoked only if there appeared to be the imminent prospect of disorder – meaning only if Jews were in attendance at a meeting and threatened to respond violently to Blackshirt insults. The resultant discrepancies in the treatment of antisemitic speeches are well demonstrated by three incidents in 1936.

In February, 'Jock' Houston had responded to dissent from his audience with the words 'No Yiddish stuff here – with your damned Jewish ignorance'. Although such language was relatively mild by the BUF's standards, it had led immediately to disturbances in the crowd. The police, fearing a breach of the peace, arrested the speaker, who eventually pleaded guilty to charges of using insulting words whereby a breach of the peace may have been occasioned. The following June, at a meeting in Stoke Newington, loudspeakers were used to provocatively broadcast calls to 'fight the dirty Yid'. Though there were hecklers in the audience, they were seemingly discouraged from physical disruption by the presence of armed fascist stewards. With no prospect of disorder, the police declined to intervene. Just a few days later, Mick Clarke was arrested for, and later found guilty of, using insulting words and behaviour in a speech at Bethnal Green, in which he had called Jews 'greasy scum' and 'lice'. But his sentence was subsequently quashed on appeal, on the grounds that there had been no Jews present at the meeting to take offence. 85

Perhaps in part because of the legal confusion exemplified by the latter instance, police on the ground were generally reluctant to take action in all but the most clear-cut cases. Despite the Blackshirts' persistently offensive language, and despite the regular presence of Jews in their audiences, Skidelsky calculates that at over 2,000 BUF meetings in east London over 1936-8, speakers were cautioned on just 16 occasions, leading to only three convictions. A further reason for this, he posits, was that the authorities were prepared to grant speakers some leeway if Jewish opponents in the audience were themselves being vocally abusive towards the fascists, as they often were. An East End magistrate, in justifying his decision to find Raven Thomson not guilty of using provocative language, explained that although he would come down hard on fascists who made attacks on any 'law-abiding community', if 'a coterie of Jews' challenged a speaker in an offensive

113

⁸³ Hansard HC, vol. 314 cols 1618-25 (10.7.36); Manchester Guardian, 7.3.36; Times, 11.7.36.

⁸⁴ *JC*, 13.3.36, 28, 31-3.

⁸⁵ Times, 22.2.36; JC, 19.6.36; Skidelsky; Mosley, p. 399-401.

⁸⁶ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 399-401.

manner, the latter had every right 'to deal with the challenge and comment on the Jews in the same way'. 87

All this left Jews with something of a dilemma: if they stayed away from meetings, as both the Jewish and non-Jewish establishment advised, fascist speakers would be at liberty to say whatever they wished about Jews. If they attended, they could either remain calm under fierce insult, in which case the police would take no action against the speaker; or they could respond, verbally or physically, which often led the authorities to treat the fascists' antisemitic attacks more leniently. Of the three options, the latter – as the only course of action that might result in the meeting being stopped – was clearly the lesser evil, meaning that Jews had every incentive to pursue the most disruptive forms of opposition.

Some scholars have suggested that the limited efforts made by the authorities to prevent BUF incitement were not merely due to the inadequacies of the law, but may also have been caused by official partiality towards the fascists or against communists, anti-fascists and Jews. ⁸⁸ Yet within the relevant records there is little to suggest any consistent bias. Certainly the state was as concerned with the activity of far left as it was with that of the far right, but there is ample evidence that leading figures within the police and Home Office sympathised with Jews and were keen to restrict fascist antisemitism, not least because it was a primary cause of disorder.

In the wake of Houston's conviction, one senior police officer expressed his hope that there would not 'be any difficultly in...arranging to arrest any other Fascists who use abusive language'. ⁸⁹ Later in the year, when discussing additional observation of political meetings, one of his colleagues dismissed the idea of doing so at non-fascist events, noting that 'what we are chiefly interested in is "Jew-baiting". ⁹⁰ In 1934, Lord Trenchard, the commissioner of the Metropolitan Police, had actually proposed proscribing the BUF altogether; his successor, Philip Game, was 'even more anti-fascist', Thurlow notes, and regarded fascist antisemitism as a particularly incendiary issue, one that necessitated new legal measures. ⁹¹

Admittedly, the tough line at the top did not always translate into action lower down the ranks. But this was often due to junior officers' difficulties in interpreting the law, rather than any ulterior motive. Moreover, as the deputy assistant commissioner of the Criminal Investigation Department later recalled, the BUF was expert at provoking its opponents into violence but remaining just on the right side of the law itself, something that was 'extremely frustrating for the police'. ⁹² William Fishman, an historian who as a teenager had been present at Cable Street, points to a 'wealth of evidence' demonstrating that East End policemen were 'disposed to be friendly towards the lawabiding Jews'. He criticises those who accept without question contemporary accusations of pro-

⁸⁷ Cutting from unknown newspaper, 28.9.36, W[iener] L[ibrary], Press Cuttings 2/315c.

⁸⁸ Pugh, *Hurrah*, 165, 225-6; John Stevenson, 'The BUF, the Metropolitan Police and Public Order', in Lunn and Thurlow (eds), *British Fascism*.

⁸⁹ NA MEPO 2/3087.

⁹⁰ NA MEPO 2/3043.

⁹¹ Thurlow, 'State Management', 37-9, *Fascism*, 84, and 'Blaming the Blackshirts: the authorities and the anti-Jewish disturbances in the 1930', in Panikos Panayi (ed.), *Racial Violence in Britain in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries*, Leicester University Press, London 1996, 119-20. See also Pugh, *Hurrah*, 173, 226.

⁹² Ronald Howe, *The Pursuit of Crime*, Arthur Baker, London 1961, 40-3; Thurlow, 'State Management', 39. Thurlow admits that some magistrates were comparatively hard on anti-fascists, *Fascism*, 84.

fascist bias.⁹³ Kushner and Valman concur, concluding that in the relationship between the police and Jewish immigrants, 'familiarity more often than not brought the opposite of contempt'.⁹⁴

In Manchester, too, the chief of police, John Maxwell, was an ardent opponent of fascism, and pioneered many methods of suppressing the BUF that would later be imitated in London. As early as March 1933, at a time when convention stated that the police did not enter private meetings (as would be the case at Olympia a year later), Maxwell's officers broke up Mosley's Free Trade Hall meeting after disorder had arisen. ⁹⁵ In mid-1934, the city's Watch Committee, which was chaired and dominated by Maxwell, refused a BUF request to hold a procession, despite permitting other political parties to conduct similar events. ⁹⁶ Later in the year at Belle Vue, a huge number of officers – under orders from Maxwell to 'carry out their duties in an impartial manner' – were employed to keep the two sides from coming into conflict, though anti-fascists were not prevented from getting close enough to drown out Mosley's speech with their heckling. ⁹⁷

In 1936, the Watch Committee banned the BUF from wearing uniforms in the city and requested greater powers from the Home Office to prohibit marches – both measures that had a significant inhibitory effect on the fascists and were implemented in London the following year. ⁹⁸ Despite acknowledging Maxwell's efforts to subdue local fascism, Gewirtz criticises him for being more 'interest[ed] in "keeping the peace"...[than] defend[ing] the right of Jews not to be harassed'. Such an assessment is not only somewhat unreasonable (his primary responsibility *was* to keep the peace), but also inaccurate: in 1935 Maxwell had noted the BUF's 'deliberate provocation of Jews', and the following year issued general orders on at least two occasions for greater effort to be made in investigating and preventing such incidents. ⁹⁹

Thurlow also finds that within the Home Office 'the view of British fascism...was almost uniformly a negative one'. The department was, though, 'nervous, hesitant and often divided' on the question of civil liberties, with a split between 'hawks', who called for greater restrictions on fascist activity, and 'doves', who were wary of infringing freedom of expression. Initially, it had been agreed that changing the law to deal with fascism would stir too much controversy; instead, more surreptitious methods were favoured, such as putting pressure on the media not to report on extremist political activity. However, as the nature of BUF campaigning changed over 1936, it came to be accepted that antisemitism had added a new dimension to the disorder surrounding the fascists, necessitating a different approach. ¹⁰⁰ In February, an official at the Home Office remarked that the increasing intimidation of Jews was 'very disquieting', and suggested a conference between Game and Simon to discuss more serious measures 'to deal with Fascist behaviour towards the Jews'. ¹⁰¹ While a new

115

⁹³ Cited by Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 7.

⁹⁴ Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 7.

⁹⁵ Manchester Evening News, 13.3.33.

⁹⁶ G[reater]M[anchester]P[olice]M[useum] M[anchester] W[atch] C[ommittee] P[apers], vol. 182; Brennan, *Mosley*, 18-9, 35.

⁹⁷ GMPM MWCP, vol. 187; GMPM G[eneral] O[rders] 25/207.

⁹⁸ JC, 24.7.36, 34-5; Thurlow, Fascism, 81.

⁹⁹ Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 23-4; Brennan, *Mosley*, 50-2; GMPM GO 27/48, 27/271.

¹⁰⁰ Thurlow, 'State Management', 29, 31-4, 42, 'Blaming', 114-5.

¹⁰¹ NA MEPO 2/3087.

policy was being discussed, additional police numbers were diverted to Jewish districts of London in March and again in June. 102

It was Jewish lobbying that then helped bring about more substantial changes. In early July a deputation of the three most senior figures from the Board, Laski and his two vice-presidents, Robert Waley Cohen and Lionel Cohen, met Simon to express their concern at the abuse Jews were suffering in east London. While Laski understood that free speech had to be protected, and promised to encourage Jews to stay away from such events, he stressed that 'human nature has its bounds, and...the apparent immunity and licence enjoyed by the Fascists' was causing great anxiety among Jews. Laski had no truck with allegations of police partiality, but reminded the home secretary that he himself had declared that antisemitic speeches in Jewish districts were intrinsically provocative, and that the authorities should therefore be making greater efforts to prevent them. Simon admitted that the situation had not been handled in an ideal fashion, but assured Laski a firmer approach was now being taken and was already showing positive results. Waley Cohen, however, disputed this claim. According to his sources, the situation was, if anything, deteriorating. He urged the introduction of stricter punishments for those preaching racial hatred, which he hoped would go some way to allaying the 'feeling of insecurity and alarm among the Jews in the areas affected'. 103

Shortly after the meeting, Simon circulated a memo outlining that, 'in light of representations' he had received, he wanted to take 'intensive action...to suppress' fascist antisemitism. 'As many police as can be spared' should be posted in Jewish districts, and they should 'intervene promptly if they hear grossly provocative and abusive language towards the Jews'. Additionally, overzealous stewarding by Blackshirts should be prevented, while any allegations of assault should be investigated thoroughly. He requested that monthly reports be compiled on the situation in the East End. These demands were quickly translated into formal orders for the Metropolitan Police, who were instructed to ensure that 'the right of free speech...is not made a cloak for insult and abuse'. When in doubt, officers should always 'err on the side of action rather than inaction', even if it was felt that there was little chance of securing a conviction. The primary aim was 'to make all concerned understand that violence towards, and abuse of, Jews will not be tolerated'. 104

Yet, whatever the complexities of the law, and however earnest the authorities may have been in their desire to prevent fascist provocation, this should not disguise the extent to which many Jews *felt* that they had been left unprotected, and the powerful psychological effect this had on them. Another area in which perception and reality at times diverged was the nature and extent of the BUF's physical threat to Jews in the East End, which was not as ubiquitous as can easily be assumed – though, again, this is not to detract from its emotional impact on the community.

First, it is important to remember that while the term 'East End campaign' has come to be a useful frame of reference, it denotes a complex patchwork of activity across east, north-east and north London, as well as parts of south-west Essex, taking on a distinct character in each area. Linehan records, for example, that while between September 1935 and July 1936 'Jew-baiting' reached its peak in Hackney and Stoke Newington (roughly 16 percent of whose populations were Jewish), it

_

¹⁰² Unlabelled press cutting, 6.3.36, NCCL DCL/40/4; *JC*, 19.6.36, 19.

 $^{^{103}}$ Report of meeting, 8.7.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2.

¹⁰⁴ NA MEPO 2/3043/229-34.

was 'confined almost exclusively' to these areas. By contrast, in Stepney and Whitechapel, where Britain's greatest concentration of Jews was to be found, there was 'an almost complete absence of anti-Semitic provocation' at this stage. By the summer of 1936, the authorities had largely succeeded in containing the worst of the provocation in north-east London, but this simply displaced the problem elsewhere, into Bethnal Green and Stepney in particular. 105

Even where incidents did take place, some doubts have been raised as to their prevalence. Skidelsky has focused on this issue, downplaying the frequency of attacks on Jews, denying the BUF's responsibility for them, and criticising historians for credulously regurgitating the 'press cliché' of 'Fascist terror' in the East End. He provides figures, culled from police files, recording 260 cases of assault, damage, insult and defacement directed against London's Jewish community over this 1936-8 – an average of around one every three days. These led to just 38 arrests, only half of which were of known fascists. ¹⁰⁶

Yet, as elsewhere, Skidelsky's arguments and supporting evidence are not completely convincing, and there is reason to believe that his numbers understate the extent of the problem. With regard to the arrest figures, it was notoriously difficult to identify culprits, given that attacks usually happened spontaneously and were over quickly, while vandalism often took place under the cover of darkness. Game noted that though 'numerous complaints were received from Jews of insults and assaults upon them by Fascists[,]...the great majority were unsubstantiated by any evidence on which action could be taken'. ¹⁰⁷ As a consequence – and also because of mistrust of the authorities among some Jews – many offences were never even reported in the first place, and would therefore not register in the police's figures. But most significantly of all, Skidelsky's figures exclude episodes that arose at and around fascist events, which is where a large proportion of anti-Jewish harassment took place.

There may be more justification to Skidelsky's allegation that Jews committed 'just as many assaults on fascists in the period', and were often more violent than their opponents. Certainly there is evidence, which will be discussed in the next chapter, that many Jews took an aggressive approach to opposing fascism, though Skidelsky fails to properly acknowledge the intense provocation that prompted them to do so. He also draws attention to the fact that those guilty of harassing Jews were often very young, claiming it was actually local hoodlums who were responsible for much of the trouble, simply using fascism as a convenient cover. There is some merit to this claim: Game noted that while both Jews and fascists tended to blame their opponents for assaults, 'such incidents are as often as not due to a hooligan element which has no real political affinities'. 109

Moreover, there was a long-standing tradition of hostility – and even physical violence – towards Jews in the East End, established well before the Blackshirts had arrived. In April 1934, at a stage when the BUF had yet to focus any real attention on east London, a Jewish resident of Clapton complained that his co-religionists were 'living under a reign of terror', with gangs of local youths

¹⁰⁵ Linehan, *East London*, 22-4, 26-7.

¹⁰⁶ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, p. 397.

¹⁰⁷ Report of the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis for 1936, 26. In a sample of 24 reported assaults by fascists over 1934-8, Cullen finds that in one-third of cases Jews were the victims, 'Political Violence', p. 253. ¹⁰⁸ Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 397; Commissioner's Report, September 1936; Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 25; Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 12. See also Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 52.

¹⁰⁹ Commissioner's Report, March 1937.

'bent on victimising the Jewish people around here'. 110 Nevertheless, whatever the existing traditions of antisemitism, and although many attacks may have been perpetrated by individuals with little genuine interest in fascism, there should be no doubt that the BUF knowingly stoked tensions and fostered an atmosphere in which such incidents would proliferate. Nor, as Mosley himself later admitted, did it have any qualms in accepting the support of thugs and pathological antisemites, and giving them free reign to intimidate Jews. 111

Police reports from February 1936 provide two illustrative examples of the pattern of events that had developed by this stage: the intentional stirring of racial tension by the BUF, which directly inspired incidents of Jew-baiting; the feeling of fear among Jews, resulting in an eagerness to blame the Blackshirts for every incident and to disrupt fascist meetings; and the difficulties the authorities experienced in assuaging such concerns and preventing the two sides coming into conflict.

Following a fascist meeting in Stamford Hill, three Jewish teenagers were attacked by what they claimed had been a group of Blackshirts. The police took the incident seriously, escorting the youths to the local BUF branch in an unsuccessful attempt to identify the culprits. The superintendent lamented that, despite great effort by his colleagues to prevent post-meeting violence, the incident represented

another instance of unprovoked assaults on Jewish looking youths by young men who presumably are, or wish to be considered, Fascists[.]...The assaults are for the most part trivial, but they are certainly disconcerting. There is no doubt we shall hear more of this incident from the Jewish opponents of Fascism, and get the usual complaints of police impotence and partiality. Actually police are giving this a great deal of attention, but whilst Jews and other attend the meetings and indulge in 'Baiting' the speakers, such occurrences as this are almost inevitable.

A fellow officer was less sympathetic, noting clear inconsistencies between the boys' accounts of events and their exaggeration of the severity of the attack when reporting it to their local MP, Hudson. Despite 'an entire absence of evidence that the alleged assaults were committed by fascists', he observed, one of the victims 'and his family are highly excitable and nervous individuals, who appear to be obsessed with the idea that they will be seriously injured by fascists'. 112

Following a similar case in nearby Clapton, the police were again unconvinced that fascists were directly responsible. In fact, given that the Jewish victims had been wearing black shirts, it was distinctly possible, as even the father of one of the boys admitted, that anti-fascists had unwittingly assaulted them. Nevertheless, one of the youths addressed an angry letter to Hudson, placing the blame unequivocally on 'members of a political party assuming the dress of Blackshirts' (despite never having mentioned to the police seeing a uniform on his assailants) and demanding that action be taken against the fascists.

Given that the letter was sent 16 days after the event, and in language it is hard to believe was written by a boy recently turned 17 (who described his clash with the fascists as a 'fistic dispute' and reminded Hudson of his pre-election promises to combat fascism), it is likely that an anti-fascist

¹¹⁰ News Chronicle, 20.4.34.

¹¹¹ See note 1, Chapter Four.

¹¹² MEPO 2/3085, 2/3087.

organisation or individual had encouraged him to take his case further. Writing some time later, Game noted 'a tendency on both sides...to magnify any incidents that do take place with a view to reviving public interest'. Nevertheless, whoever might have been responsible for this particular attack, an official at the Home Office was convinced where the ultimate blame lay:

[Although] some of the complaints may be exaggerated or untrue, there can be no doubt that in a large number of cases Jews are being molested by Fascists and that the Fascists are trying to stir up hatred against this section of the population. ¹¹³

¹¹³ MEPO 2/3087.

Chapter Seven

The Defence Debate

Communal Divisions

The atmosphere of fear and anger engendered by the East End campaign breathed new urgency into the Anglo-Jewish defence debate, transforming an uneasy divergence of opinion into an increasingly antagonistic dispute. The Board, in particular, came in for heavy criticism. Many of those who experienced Blackshirt provocation first hand – often already estranged from the communal elites – felt further alienated by the passive line advocated by individuals who were safely distanced from the fascist threat. JW Bentley, who would later become the founding chairman of the JPC, condemned the 'so-called leaders of Jewry' for their 'inertia [and] over-cautious tactics [which] have contributed directly to the Fascist menace against Jews'. Another anti-fascist activist later recalled how it felt like 'we were fighting both the fascists and the Board'. 2

Criticism was not restricted to the Board; any Jew in a position of authority who was believed to be shirking the struggle against fascism was targeted. In the November 1935 general election, Barnett Janner was labelled by opponents a 'pro-Fascist', the *JC* reported.³ Voters in Mile End were similarly urged not to vote for the local Labour candidate, Dan Frankel, on the grounds of his unwillingness to directly confront fascism. Nevertheless, over the following year Frankel continued to exhort his fellow Jews to avoid 'excited and hysterical' behaviour, fearing that visible Jewish anti-fascism could provoke violent retaliation against the community and encourage sympathy for the fascists among non-Jews. As an MP, he explained in parliament, he had made a conscious effort to 'scrupulously...ke[ep] out of discussions with regard to Fascism and with regard to the Jewish people'; 'I was not elected a Member of this House as a Jew...[and] I have not thought it my job to come here as a partisan representative of one creed or one race'. Such a position, he admitted, made him extremely 'unpopular with members of my own race'.⁴

With many Jews feeling abandoned by their official leadership and unprotected by the authorities, other organisations sought to fill the void. The CPGB was one significant beneficiary. An internal party memorandum noted how the growing threat of fascism, alongside the 'negative policy advocated by leaders of the [Jewish] community', had pushed working-class Jews 'beyond elementary forms of anti-fascist activity...[to] demand an organised resistance to anti-semitism'. Moreover, such sentiment was not restricted to 'the Jewish class conscious masses', also encompassing doctors, lawyers and intellectuals. There was now the real prospect of drawing together these 'scattered and wasted' forces into a 'broad Jewish movement' that would 'becom[e] a powerful weapon in the general fight against Fascism and the Capitalist system'.

There were also concerns, however, that this great potential could be diverted in undesirable directions. Fascist hostility had brought 'Jewish racial consciousness...to a much higher level', it was

¹ JC, 19.6.36, 16.

² Quoted by Beckman, *Hackney*, xxix; see also, xxiv, 155-7.

³ IC 22 11 35 8

⁴ Smith, 'Jews and Politics', 152, and 'Jewish Responses', pp. 59-60; Hansard HC, vol. 317 cols 162-5 (4.11.36).

noted, and this was strengthening support for Zionism, particularly among less assimilated Jews. The Communists should, therefore, stress that migration to Palestine failed to tackle the real problem, capitalism, and that 'only under a system of society where there is no exploitation of man by man can Jewish culture flower to its full stature and Jewish assimilation in the sense of full and complete equality be realised'. Jewish party members, in particular, were called upon to evangelise among their brethren, emphasising that fascism was the common enemy of both Jews and gentile workers, and calling for defensive work to be carried out in 'the closest cooperation and alliance with the...working class movement'. Numerous publications were produced to carry this message to Jewish workers, while the Committee for Co-ordinating Anti-Fascist Activity was resurrected, making direct appeals to East End Jews for support.

The Zionists, for their part, were equally keen to use this opportunity to boost their support – or at least to neutralise Communist charges against them. In March 1936, the *Young Zionist*, in an article entitled 'Fascism, Communism, Zionism', urged the movement to respond to left-wing claims that Zionism was a reactionary, bourgeois and capitalist force by 'address[ing] itself to the problems of the Jewish worker in daily life', including the threat of fascism. Three months later, the journal suggested that Zionism and socialism were completely compatible with one another, and indeed that 'probably the majority of the members of Young Zionist societies are Socialists of one type or another'.⁷

In 1934, as we have seen, contributors to the publication had claimed that seeking alliances with gentiles would be a sign of weakness and risked substantiating fascist propaganda, arguing instead for a bolstering of Jewish identity as the best means of defence. Now, the complete opposite was suggested. In an article that presented many elements of the standard Marxist, class-based analysis of fascism, one of the editors, Phil Harris, warned that if Jews isolated themselves it would 'irritate...the mass of Englishmen' and allow Mosley 'to reap advantage'. Instead, another contributor advised, the Zionists should regard 'big Jews' as potential enemies and instead seek alliances in 'the ranks of democratic non-Jewish youth', with whom they should arrange protest meetings, counter-demonstrations and the lobbying of local authorities to properly enforce the law. This 'policy of action' was contrasted positively to the Board's stance, which was condemned by as 'surrender to Fascist provocation...[and] isolation from progressive and non-sectarian forces in Britain'.⁸

Such words were increasingly translated into action, with many younger elements in the Zionist movement pursing confrontational forms of anti-fascism over 1936, including support for the newly formed JPC. In a microcosm of the wider situation within Anglo-Jewry, however, this activist approach brought them into conflict with the senior Zionist leadership. Though the *Zionist Review* had also been keen to refute the Communists' anti-Zionist propaganda, it had not, like the *Young Zionist*, felt compelled to compete with them on the issue of domestic fascism, an issue that the *ZR*

⁵ Minutes of CPGB Central Committee meetings, 5.6.36 (including untitled document, 21.5.36), reel 8, page 9 LHASC; Alderman, *Modern British Jewry*, 305-6. On the political and ideological conflict between Zionists and Communists in the East End, see Elaine Smith, *East End Jews in Politics*, 1918-1939: A Study in Class and Ethnicity, PhD thesis, University of Leicester 1990, 165-223.

⁶ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 43; LHASC CP/CENT/SUBJ/04/09 (see CP/CENT/SUBJ/04/02 for examples of publications).

⁷ YZ, March 1936, 8-9; June-July 1936.

⁸ YZ, August 1936, 5-7; December 1936, 11.

did not broach until June 1938. Moreover, behind the scenes the Zionist Federation reprimanded the president of the Federation of Zionist Youth, Abe Harman, for his decision to affiliate the FZY with the JPC, which, one executive council member declared, was 'led by communists and anti-zionists'.9

As the latter comment suggests, the Zionist leadership's primary concern was not the growth of British fascism itself, but the fact that it was drawing Jews to the CPGB. Whereas in 1934 Jews had been willing to work alongside the Communists without committing to membership, more formal connections were now being established. Between February 1935 and October 1936, CPGB membership grew by over 4,500, a 70 percent rise. 10 It is impossible to know precisely the proportion of this figure constituted by Jews, but certainly it was significant. Jacobs celebrated that Jews 'reacted [to the BUF's East End campaign] by joining our side in ever greater numbers'. At the other end of the social spectrum, Rose Henriques, the well heeled founder of a prominent Jewish girls club in the East End, wrote with concern to the parents of her young charges that 'a great many...have joined Communist clubs, not because they are Communist, but because they feel that the Communists were the only people who were trying to fight the Fascists'. 11

There was, however, division within Communist ranks over the form that opposition to fascism should take, and Jewish members were central to this debate. Phil Piratin, a leading East End Communist, described the 'constant discussion' within the party between those who favoured an approach he disparagingly labelled 'Bash the fascists whenever you see them', and others, such as himself, who thought more deeply about the reasons why so many working-class East Enders were attracted to the BUF. Piratin argued that the Blackshirts should be confronted politically and ideologically, not physically; the Communists needed to 'cut the ground from under the fascists' feet' by exposing their true nature and by showing the people the real causes of their economic suffering.

Piratin admitted, though, that his ideas were 'not accepted by the majority' at his (predominantly Jewish) branch in Stepney, where meetings became a 'verbal battlefield'. Among the dissenters was Joe Jacobs, who advocated a more aggressive, physical approach. Defending such tactics, he explained that, because 'almost all Mosley's activity was on the street[,]...we could [not] allow his efforts to go unchallenged'. Physical opposition to the fascists was a necessity, not a choice, brought about by the Blackshirts' own behaviour and the reluctance of the police to intervene. 12

In the long run, it would be Piratin's tactics that won out, not least because they mirrored the official line of the party leadership, which now aimed to tone down inflammatory rhetoric and disruptive behaviour as part of efforts to attract wider (and therefore more moderate) support for a

⁹ This was a pattern repeated at various provincial Zionist societies, where young activists were restrained by their elders. David Cesarani, Zionism in England, 1917-1939, PhD thesis, University of Oxford 1986, 342-5; ZR, August-September 1935, 91-2; October 1935, 113-5; November 1935, 125-7; 23.6.38, 13.

¹⁰ Thorpe, 'Membership', 781.

¹¹ Jacobs, Ghetto, 148; Henriques to parents of members of Oxford and St George's Girls' Club, 28.10.36, PLJA MS60 17/16; Alderman, Modern British Jewry, 316-7; Copsey, Anti-Fascism, 43-4.

¹² Piratin, Our Flag, 17-9; Jacobs, Ghetto, 151, 159; Srebrnik, London Jews, 55.

Communist-led 'Popular Front'. Pollitt warned his comrades that it would be 'fatal' if their opposition to Mosley was perceived as 'a brawl and not a real political struggle'. ¹³

But, in another example of how the caution urged by senior figures of all types was ignored by younger Jewish elements on the front line, it was initially the militant approach favoured by Jacobs that won the greatest favour. This was particularly the case among new Jewish recruits to the party, whose primary motivation for joining was combating fascism, not the 'solid, slogging work' (as Piratin described it) of winning over the masses to Communist doctrine. Smith notes how, in the East End, the local Communists' policy of 'direct confrontation' had the greatest effect in attracting Jewish youths. ¹⁴ Emanuel Litvinoff, a member of the YCL from Whitechapel, recalls how 'night after night...I hurried away to join my boisterous guerrillas in another skirmish...with Mosley's fascists'. ¹⁵

As a result, during 1936 anti-fascist activity took an increasingly violent character. ¹⁶ In August, around 60 percent of fascist meetings in London saw organised opposition of some kind, the police recorded; those responsible demonstrated 'little or no discipline', and contained a strong 'hooligan element [that] includes many Jews'. ¹⁷ Cullen's figures show that over 1936-7, 29 percent of those arrested at a sample of BUF meetings (mostly in London) were Jews (rising to 45 percent if Jews that Cullen claims were classified as Communists are included). Of 51 assaults on fascists over 1934-8, exactly the same proportion, 29 percent, were committed by Jews. ¹⁸

A similar situation was to be found further north. In Leeds, the YCL, whose membership peaked in 1936-7, was dominated by Jews, and it was they who led the 'active resistance' to Mosley. ¹⁹ In Manchester, Gewirtz finds that the calls for restraint issued by the official Communist leadership in London gained no hearing whatsoever. Instead, local Communists, led by the predominantly Jewish YCL, attempted to drive the fascists off the streets by breaking up meetings, intimidating newspaper-sellers, and responding to antisemitic abuse with physical violence. Though the YCL's own membership was not large, it could count on widespread sympathy for its anti-fascist activity: there 'was a whole community involvement', remembered one Jewish Communist. ²⁰

The willingness of many young Jews to respond aggressively to fascist provocation was also expressed outside the context of organised anti-fascism, sometimes in the form of individual, spontaneous scuffles,²¹ but also by gangs of youths that deliberately sought out Blackshirts. Beckman remembers 'the notorious Gold brothers' of Hackney, who 'went out after dark with likeminded others and hunted for fascists'. Interestingly – and suggesting that violence was indeed often perpetrated by young trouble-makers rather than the politically motivated – the Golds were on first-name terms with many of their Blackshirt opponents, and clashes between the two sides followed tacitly agreed rules of engagement. ²²An investigation by the *Evening Standard* into this

¹³ Minutes of CPGB Central Committee meetings, 6.1.34, reel nos 5&6, pages 15-16, LHASC; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 49-50.

¹⁴ Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 60.

¹⁵ Litvinoff, *Journey*, 169.

¹⁶ Copsey, Anti-Fascism, 48; Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 24.

¹⁷ Commissioner's Reports, August and September 1936.

¹⁸ Cullen, 'Political Violence', 250-4.

¹⁹ Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 15-6.

²⁰ Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 17, 24; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 46; Barrett, 'Anti-Fascist Movement', 50.

²¹ JC, 31.7.36, 24; 21.8.36, 17.

²² Beckman, *Hackney*, 155-6, 159.

'gang warfare' concluded that 'East End Blackshirts are in some real danger of physical violence. There are some streets in Whitechapel...where no Blackshirt could walk at night...without being badly assaulted'.²³

In Leeds, meanwhile, where the Jewish community was less well organised and boasted weaker institutions than in Manchester or London, it 'relied [for protection] upon a gang of youths, who seem to have operated almost as vigilantes', records Bergan. As well their defensive duties, such as guarding synagogues on high holy days, the youths sought out conflict, too, with one interviewee remembering 'a group of tough lads who liked fighting the fascists'. Some even travelled to London to assist East End Jews in their struggle against the Blackshirts.²⁴

The period also saw the Communists begin to share responsibility for the coordination of opposition to the BUF with a much broader alliance of groups, one that included far greater Jewish participation than had been the case in 1934.²⁵ Of the various bodies that comprised London's anti-fascist scene in autumn 1936, the police observed that while the CPGB remained the most active, the remainder were all predominantly or completely Jewish in character. Among these, the largest was the Ex-Servicemen's Movement Against Fascism (EMAF), which had been formed in July and aimed to 'attack Fascism in its strongholds and sweep it off the streets'.

Ostensibly non-partisan and inclusive, in reality EMAF had close ties to the CPGB and was composed largely of Jews. It claimed to have attracted almost 2,000 members in its first eight weeks, a boast that was substantiated by the impressive turnout for a procession it arranged in August. A column of 3,000 military veterans, the great majority of them Jewish, proudly displaying their medals and waving British flags, marched through the streets of the East End to Victoria Park. A crowd of 7,000, drawn from trade unions, the YCL, and Zionist organisations, turned up to show support. Less friendly interest was also attracted: numerous fascists, deliberately out of uniform, bombarded the procession with missiles, chants of 'Hail Mosley' and antisemitic slurs. 'Free fights were frequent,' the *JC's* correspondent recorded, and 'many Jews were assaulted'. The newspaper lauded the 'commendable dignity and discipline' demonstrated by the marchers in not rising to this provocation. The event concluded with the passing of a resolution to fight, 'as true patriots', for the 'constitutional rights of all free citizens, which the foreign menace of Fascism seeks to destroy'. ²⁶

A few weeks before the establishment of EMAF, another group, the Legion of Blue and White Shirts (LBWS), had also emerged. Its followers adopted the movement's eponymous uniform and took a physical approach, clashing regularly with the BUF, which labelled them the 'storm troops of Jewry'. An LBWS pamphlet, 'The Black Plague: An Exposure of Fascism', noted how the Great Plague of 1664-5 had been 'cleansed' by the Fire of London a year later, and called on individuals of every sex, colour and creed to unite in ensuring that the disease of fascism now met the same fate. The movement was, like EMAF, eager to emphasise its British credentials. A Union Flag was prominently displayed on its shirts, while propaganda spoke of 'our country' and 'our ancestors', celebrating

²⁴ Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 7, 11-2; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 61.

²³ Evening Standard, 2.11.36.

²⁵ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 42, 52-4; Jacobs, *Ghetto*, 159; Thurlow, 'Blaming', 113-4; Linehan, *British Fascism*, 106-

²⁶ Commissioner's Reports, August-October 1936; Special Branch report for October 1936, NA MEPO 2/3043; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 54; *Blackshirt*, 5.9.36, 1; report of march, 31.8.36, BDA C6/9/1/3; *JC*, 31.7.36, 25; 14.8.36, 13; 4.9.36, 15.

England's proud history as a 'cradle of freedom' that had always offered 'asylum for refugees'. By contrast, the fascists were 'foreign-minded political charlatans'.²⁷ Given their similar approaches, later in the year EMAF and the LBWS discussed a formal merger, a move that was indicative of the broad alliance that had developed between various anti-fascist organisations, uniting those who favoured disruptive activism and were opposed to the passive stance of the Jewish leadership and the Labour Party.²⁸

At around the same time, the North Manchester Co-ordinating Committee Against Fascism was established, which brought together the city's various left-leaning anti-fascists – Communists, Labourites, the Workers' Circle and trade unions – with Jews again to the fore. One of its first achievements was to gather 3,500 signatures in Cheetham, where the city's working-class Jewish community was concentrated, on a petition to the Lord Mayor, demanding that fascist meetings not be permitted in Jewish districts. Over the summer, BUF events in Manchester were confronted by crowds of protesters thousands strong.²⁹

Well aware of the anger feeding these developments, many figures associated with mainstream political parties did their best to advertise their anti-fascist credentials. In his campaign for the November 1935 general election, Janner, perhaps in response to the abovementioned charges of 'pro-Fascism', had 'offered himself...as a champion of his race against the Fascists'. According to an NCCL report, he subsequently received three-quarters of the votes of local Jews, who 'abandoned their usual political ties and voted as Jews for a Jew'. (This was not enough, however, to overcome the declining popularity of the Liberal Party and save him from defeat). ³⁰ A non-Jewish candidate in Mile End took out an advert in the *JC* describing himself as 'the only...candidate who is definitely against Fascism', while another, contesting East Willesden, reassured voters 'I am not...Fascist', as his opponents had 'scurrilously' claimed. ³¹

Even Frankel came to accept that if he was to 'properly represent the people of my constituency', around half of whom were Jewish, he needed to work harder to oppose fascism. In parliament, he now warned his colleagues that there is 'no longer any use trusting to what we all thought was the common sense of the English people and their spirit of fair play'; traditions of free speech had been 'translated into licence...[for] expression of hatred...against the whole of the members of one race'. The time had come, he declared, for fascism 'to be dealt with thoroughly'. In July 1936, Frankel and other prominent political figures in the East End led an anti-fascist march, organised by the East London Trades Councils, to Victoria Park in Hackney, where an audience of thousands, a large proportion of them Jews, was addressed.³²

The above groups and individuals readily intermixed anti-fascism with their wider political agendas, often using the former to serve the latter. But another body, the British Union of Democrats (BUD),

²⁷ JC, 28.8.36, 15; 'The Black Plague: An Exposure of Fascism', the Legion of Blue and White Shirts, London 1936; HO MEPO 2/3043/234-7.

²⁸ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 54, 78-9; Thurlow, 'Blaming', 113-4; Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 24.

²⁹ Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 26; *JC*, 19.6.36, 36; 3.7.36, 17; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 46.

³⁰ 'Fascism and the Jews', NCCL, n.d.; Bernard Wasserstein, 'Barnett Janner', *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2004 (www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/31285 - accessed 21.8.11).

³¹ *JC*, 8.11.35, 8, 20.

³² Hansard HC, vol. 317 cols 162-5 (4.11.36); *JC*, 10.7.36, 16; 17.7.36, 32.

established in early 1935 but largely inactive until the summer of 1936, explicitly eschewed any partisanship. Though open to all, it attracted a largely Jewish membership. One of its leading figures, HA Swart, a Jewish ex-serviceman, called on his co-religionists to defend themselves against fascism's 'unclean, unwarranted, un-British attack', warning that they could not complacently rely on the compassion of gentiles. In pursuit of this aim, his organisation pioneered an approach that came to be adopted by others, including the Board of Deputies. The BUD's meetings were held in areas of intense BUF activity, such as Stoke Newington and Finsbury Park, and often took place in close proximity to ongoing fascist events. This resulted in hostile audiences, with one BUD speaker claiming to have been physically attacked by Blackshirts. Yet unlike many other groups of its ilk, the BUD advocated a non-violent response. It urged Jews not to physically confront the fascists, arguing that to do so would be to play into Mosley's hands.³³

While it is clear that many Jews were actively involved in Britain's anti-fascist movement, it is also important to bear in mind how the availability of sources influences perceptions of their number. Political organisations and defence bodies have left behind a highly visible trail of written material: their internal records and publications, as well as press reports and other observations by outsiders. Moreover, Jews involved in more direct forms of anti-fascism have been likelier to publish memoirs and be interviewed by researchers, given the interest in this area of history and because, generally having been in their teens or twenties at the time, they were able to tell their story for long afterwards. By contrast, those opposed to, or simply ambivalent towards, such types of activity have left less of a trace, despite making up a significant portion of the community. This is not to suggest, it should be added, that such individuals were not opposed to fascism; after 1934, it was impossible for a Jew not to be. Merely that they favoured a more discreet approach.

In particular, older working-class Jews appeared concerned that the aggressive anti-fascism favoured by younger elements would serve only to inflame the situation. Often first-generation immigrants who had found in Britain a haven from persecution and pogroms in their homelands, they shared little of the assertive anger expressed by their British-born children at fascism's challenge to the Jews' place in society. Spector, for example, remembered that his mother, who did not mix outside Jewish circles, preferred to 'shield herself' from fascism, while his father and brother remained 'passive'. He was banned from bringing communist literature into the house and discouraged from meeting his more political friends. He ascribes his family's attitude to the fact that they 'felt they were still visitors' in Britain, while his parents were also 'haunted with...the memory of the pogroms in Eastern Europe'. Beckman also recalls a rift between young and old, with the latter's perspective shaped by traumatic memories of persecution in their lands of origin.³⁴

In Manchester there was a similar disparity, Gewirtz observes, between the caution advocated by 'a less secure, older generation of recent immigrations', and the 'self-confidence of a younger generation of Jews who had been brought up in Manchester and who felt more secure of their places there and more able to defend it vigorously'. 35 By contrast, Willy Goldman, another East End resident, believed that rather than fearing a repeat of east-European pogroms in Britain, older Jews

³³ JC, 22.3.35, 32; 19.6.36, 18; 26.6.36, 20; 17.7.36, 33; 24.7.36, 36-7; 10.7.36, 16; Copsey, Anti-Fascism, 52.

³⁴ Spector, *Volla*, 49-50; Beckman, *Hackney*, xxiv.

³⁵ Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 24. Bergen finds a similar situation in Leeds, *Leeds Jewry*, 12.

simply saw Blackshirt antisemitism as 'comparative[ly] harmless' in relation to their own experiences, and were therefore less exercised by it.³⁶

One should also be wary of overstating the number of Jews who supported organisations that pursued confrontational forms of anti-fascism. The CPGB's membership, for example, reached an interwar peak of 18,000 in late 1938.³⁷ It is impossible to gauge precisely what proportion of these were Jews, but even a generous estimate of 20-30 pecent (Alderman believes that in the mid-1940s the figure was around 10 percent) would mean that only 1-1.5 percent of Britain's Jewish population were CPGB members. This would be consistent with a survey of Jews in the immediate post-war period – when CPGB membership was higher than in the 1930s – which found that 2.3 percent of Jews identified themselves as communists. By contrast, 33.1 percent affiliated themselves to the Liberal Party, 32.9 percent to Labour and 22.5 percent to the Conservatives.³⁸ Even in working-class Jewish districts numbers were not high. The CPGB's Stepney branch had just 230 members in 1936, while in Cheetham and Leeds the local YCLs were a similar size.³⁹ Beckman found it 'surprising how few Jews in the 1930s actually joined the Communists'.⁴⁰

Similarly, membership of another mainstay of Jewish working-class activism, the Workers' Circle, never exceeded 3,000, and during the mid-1930s grew at a net rate of only 200 or so a year. 41 Moreover, many of its far better supported counterparts were explicitly opposed to the type of activity it advocated. John Dight, chairman of the Association of Jewish Friendly Societies (AJFS), which represent around 50,000 Jews (some 15 percent of Anglo-Jewry), advised that 'it would be wiser for young co-religionists to ignore the Fascists', as Jewish attacks were of 'inestimable propaganda value' to the BUF. In early 1936, the largest organisation within the AJFS, the Order Achei Brith, declared itself satisfied with the 'valuable work' the Board was doing to defend the community. It was confident that Jews could rely on the English 'love of fair play [a]s the surest deterrent against the rise of anti-Semitism[.]...Jew-baiting is not the kind of game that appeals to the sporting instincts of the decent Englishmen, particularly the English working classes'. 42

As the fascist threat worsened over 1936, the AJFS did come to accept that a more active approach was needed. However, rather than activity of a disruptive or political nature, educational antidefamation and Jewish self-improvement were favoured. The 'one thing,' *The Leader* advised, that 'will contribute more than anything else...is the maintenance by Jews of the high moral standards of Judaism in their public and private avocations'. Meanwhile, it advised that a campaign 'to combat the spate of lies and calumny circulated about Jews' should be initiated.⁴³

A further insight is offered by Beckman's claim that there were 'too few Jews' to prevent fascist activity. London Jewry numbered around 200,000 or more, perhaps half of whom lived in the East

127

-

³⁶ Cited by Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 17-8.

³⁷ Thorpe, 'Membership', 781.

³⁸ Alderman, *Modern British Jewry*, 317, 338.

³⁹ Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 60-1; Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 24; Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 16.

⁴⁰ Beckman, *Hackney*, xxiv.

⁴¹ See *The Circle*. It should be acknowledged that the membership of many other Jewish friendly societies' was declining during this period. In this context, the Workers' Circle's figures are rendered slightly more impressive. Yet they still demonstrate that the organisation spoke for just a small section of Anglo-Jewry, and that it experienced no great influx of formal support as a result its anti-fascist stance.

⁴² JC, 11.1.35, 18; 1.2.35, 16; Leader, January 1936, 6-9; April 1936, 89.

⁴³ *Leader*. February 1936. 7: June 1936.

End, dwarfing the size of the BUF, whose membership in the mid-1930s peaked at around 15,000 *nationally* (and was much lower over most of 1935-8). This again suggests that a large proportion of the community had no interest in confrontational activity. ⁴⁴ After the abovementioned Albert Hall meeting in March 1936, there were complaints among some anti-fascists that the 10,000 protesters outside the venue had included disappointingly few Jews. In June, Mosley was able to address an audience of 15,000 in Hackney with no organised disruption whatsoever. Later in the year, a Scottish anti-fascist wrote to the *JC* to protest at how few local Jews were involving themselves in the cause, accusing them of 'cowardice'. ⁴⁵ It is also instructive to note that despite some vociferous criticism of Frankel's allegedly timid response to fascism in late 1935, his general election campaign was a success, securing one of the most Jewish seats in the country with 57 percent of the vote, a 13 percent swing in his favour against the Conservative incumbent. ⁴⁶

Nor was Frankel the only Jew in his party to advocate a cautious approach towards fascism. Leslie Lever, a Manchester councillor and later an MP and Lord Mayor of the city, in 1936 opposed a proposal to bar the letting of public halls to fascists, on the grounds that while Jews had every reason to abhor fascism, they, of all people, should understand the importance of protecting basic rights such as free speech. And Morris Davis, Labour leader of Stepney Borough Council and a second-generation immigrant who had grown up in Whitechapel, in 1937 voted to allow the BUF to use Limehouse town hall for its meetings, and generally attempted to distance himself from more radical anti-fascist elements on the left.

Moreover, although historians have been quick to depict working-class, activist anti-fascists and the communal elites as irreconcilable antagonists, with the former estranged from and seeking alternatives to the latter, in fact, many of those who expressed dissatisfaction with the Board's policies explicitly renounced any desire to undermine its position, or even to fundamentally reform its structure. They simply hoped to encourage it to take a more robust position on the issue of fascism, and for Anglo-Jewry to present a united front. An East End branch of the Shop Assistants' Union unanimously passed a resolution condemning the 'passive attitude of the leaders of British Jewry'. It added, however, that if the Board toughened up its policy, the union 'promise[d] our assistance in every possible way'. Even the archetypal popular Jewish defence body, the JPC, conveyed from the very start that it did 'not wish to usurp to the functions of the Board', but to work alongside it. To

_

⁴⁴ Beckman, *Hackney*, 155-7; Webber, 'Patterns'; David Rosenberg, *Facing up to Antisemitism: How Jews in Britain Countered the Threats of the 1930s*, JCARP, London 1985, 7; N Barou, *The Jews in Work and Trade: A World Survey*, TAC, London 1945, 4; AC Crouch, *Jews are News*, Wolsey, Leicester [n.d.], 24-5.

⁴⁵ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 45, p. 199; *Times*, 8.6.36; *JC*, 11.9.36, 17.

⁴⁶ FWS Craig, British Parliamentary Election Results 1918-1949, Macmillan, London 1977, 52. After the war, Frankel would lose the seat to Phil Piratin, the CPGB's candidate
⁴⁷ JC. 19.6.36, 36.

⁴⁸ It is possible Davis' reluctance to take firmer action against the fascists resulted from a desire to avoid alienating his support in the local Irish community. He was also, Alderman claims, 'an utterly corrupt petty dictator', *Controversy and Crisis: Studies in the History of the Jews in Modern Britain*, Academic Studies Press, Brighton, MA 2008, x, 263-4, 268; Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 57-9, 67.

⁴⁹ *JC*, 26.6.36, 22; 21.8.36, 18.

⁵⁰ 'Jewish People's Council Against Fascism and Anti-Semitism and the Board of Deputies', JPC, London n.d. (hereinafter: 'The JPC and the Board').

The most significant development at this stage, though, was that institutions traditionally supportive of the Board, while continuing to profess their loyalty, began to apply substantial pressure on it to act, and to express sympathy with newly emerging defence organisations. In July, a member of the council of the United Synagogue put forward a motion that the Board of Deputies should be pressed to take firmer action against fascism. It was, however, quashed by Waley Cohen, the synagogue's vice-president and dominant figure, who, to the chagrin of many colleagues, attempted to stifle all discussion of non-religious matters within the institution. ⁵¹ The same month, the Jewish Ex-Servicemen's Legion (AJEX, as it became known soon after; not to be confused with EMAF) warned Jews of the importance of remaining united, but reminded the Board that it needed to take the lead on defence issues. ⁵²

More worrying for the Board, the friendly societies, with their large membership, began to express impatience and discontent. The Order Ahei B'rith warned that 'the hesitant and over-cautious attitude of the leaders is tending to make Jewry look elsewhere for the championship of Jewish rights'. The AJFS, meanwhile, feared that with no 'authoritative body yet enter[ing] the field to combat the [fascist] menace', Jewish 'extremists' were being allowed to monopolise the communal response. As such, it took matters into its own hands, putting together in mid-1936 plans for a campaign of outdoor meetings in areas of fascist activity to disseminate anti-defamatory propaganda. This, as we shall see, would come to form the basis of the Board's own defence work, initiated soon after in close cooperation with the AJFS. ⁵³

But perhaps the most important voice in the defence debate of 1935-6 was the *JC*, which successfully combined cautious support for anti-fascist groups with calls for responsible behaviour, and demands for greater action from the Board with respect for its authority – all the while continuing to act as an open forum for all elements of Anglo-Jewry to express their views on the issue. Initially, with the BUF in decline over 1935, the newspaper had felt little need to pay it great attention; here it did, the party was treated with ridicule as much as contempt. In many ways the *JC* appeared glad that Mosley's antisemitism was finally out in the open, allowing its mendacity, and fascism's true nature, to be exposed. In September, the newspaper felt confident enough, in its review of the previous Jewish year, to celebrate the failure of British fascism and conclude that the 'race hatred' it was attempting to cultivate 'is a weed which fortunately it is difficult to root in British soil'. 55

Even during the early stages of the East End campaign, the *JC* provided little coverage, no doubt in the belief that to do so might aggravate the situation and provide the Blackshirts additional 'evidence' of Jewish hostility towards them. The newspaper did, though, express sympathy with the victims of Jew-baiting and concern at the authorities' apparent reluctance to adequately protect them. Following the trial of a fascist for attacking a Jew with an iron bar, it criticised his sentence as too lenient, calling for 'greater sternness and determination' in such cases and firmer measures

⁵¹ *JC*, 10.7.36, 17; 17.7.36, 36.

⁵² JC, 10.7.36, 18.

⁵³ *Leader*, August 1936, 168; *JC*, 21.8.36, 18; untitled report, 29.10.36, BDA C6/9/1/3; CoC minutes: 26.7.36.

⁵⁴ The newspaper later admitted that it had adopted a policy of 'quietism' towards the BUF, avoiding reporting fascist activity as far as possible, *JC*, 17.7.36, 13.

⁵⁵ JC. 27.9.35. 34.

against provocative language. Otherwise, there was the prospect of 'a veritable reign of terror starting against Jews', and of a violent Jewish response. 56

However, as the situation worsened, the newspaper showed growing signs of frustration with the Board's continued reluctance to take the lead in communal defence. Under the editorship of Rich, the *JC* had been supportive of Laski, though not afraid to reprimand him on occasion, as it had done in 1933, when the Board had been slow to respond to calls for a Jewish boycott of German goods. ⁵⁷ Now, with Laski similarly hesitant, it again acted as a mouthpiece for communal demands that defence policy be reformed.

In January 1936, the *JC* warned of widespread 'dissatisfaction and anxiety' towards the 'badly bungled' policies of the Anglo-Jewish leadership, which had 'le[ft] the Community exposed, without adequate protection'. Though the newspaper saw some merit in suggestions, being aired in various quarters, for an independent body to coordinate Jewish defence, it warned that its establishment would damage the pre-eminence of the Board – further reason for the latter to pre-empt such a move by strengthening its policies.⁵⁸

With action still not forthcoming, a further, more urgent exhortation was published in May, condemning the Board's meagre anti-defamation efforts as 'penny-whistle piping' in the face of a 'raucous anti-Jewish blast'. Senior deputies were accused of paying greater attention to internal wrangles over who should be responsible for defence policy than on actually implementing it. While they dragged their feet, younger members of the community were 'throwing themselves into the arms of extremist anti-Fascist groups ready to help in defending them', the newspaper warned. ⁵⁹

By June, the *JC's* patience had run out. In a piece entitled 'The Question of Self-Defence', its regular columnist 'Watchman' (the penname of Simon Gilbert, an East End journalist with a self-described 'proletarian' style) proposed a detailed framework for defence policy (one that would, by and large, come to be adopted by the Board over subsequent months). There remained, he reassured, 'no ground for panic'; Jews could remain confident that the fair-minded British people were unlikely ever turn to a 'second-hand Hitler' like Mosley. But even without political power, fascism had great potential to 'poison the relations between Jew and non-Jew', and it was the duty of Anglo-Jewry to challenge the inflammatory propaganda broadcast by fascists. While historians have often deemed such an approach as apologetic, reflecting Jewish insecurity, Gilbert thought quite the opposite. He argued that Jews should not 'resign ourselves fatalistically' to forever be seen as 'strangers', but instead confidently assert their position in, and advertise their positive contribution to, British society. 'Respect,' he maintained, 'is reserved for those who stand up for themselves'.

With regard to specific policies, Gilbert called on the community's 'do nothing' leaders to arrange for anti-defamation meetings to be held in the wake of fascist events; to distribute publications undermining antisemitic lies and outlining Jewish accomplishments; and to collaborate in this struggle with sympathetic gentiles. The article did finish, however, on a paternalistic and apologetic note. Gilbert reminded the community of its 'duty' to be 'chaste and pure'; it should 'stamp out the plague of ostentation', 'frown on materialism', and avoid 'excessive clannishness'. Every Jewish

⁵⁷ Cesarani, *Jewish Chronicle*, 142-3, 145-6.

⁵⁶ *JC*, 4.10.35, 11.

⁵⁸ *JC*, 17.1.36, 9.

⁵⁹ JC. 15.5.36. 9.

wrongdoer was 'Hitler's most potent ally', Anglo-Jewry therefore needed to ensure there were 'as few "horrible examples" as possible for enemy use'. 60

The article marked the beginning of a period of intense focus on this issue by the newspaper, which two weeks later launched a weekly 'Jewish Defence' section covering fascist and anti-fascist news, incidents of Jew-baiting, and discussion of the communal response. Over the course of 1936, David Rosenberg calculates, one-third of editorials (and four-fifths of those that covered domestic issues) were devoted to fascism or antisemitism. ⁶¹ The letters pages were also dominated by the issue. Among correspondents, there was almost-unanimous support for determined and united Jewish action, alongside collaboration with likeminded gentiles; nearly all were critical of the Jewish leadership's 'dignified apathy' and 'impotent attitude'. ⁶²

Yet with the Board continuing to temporise, in mid-July the *JC* felt obliged again to remind it of the 'desperate need for a Jewish reply', warning that the community was 'waiting with ebbing patience' for strong leadership. ⁶³ It also made the pointed decision to advertise and report on the Jewish Labour Council's conference in late July that led to the formation of the JPC, and subsequently continued to provide coverage of this new organisation's activity. ⁶⁴

The Establishment of the Co-ordinating Committee

As the *JC's* growing frustration suggests, the communal leadership had spent much of late 1935 and early 1936 inconclusively wrangling over the issue of defence. Although as early as the winter of 1934-5 it had been accepted in certain quarters that a new approach was needed, the variety of competing interests on the Board, the cumbersome nature of a large, umbrella institution (one that had little formal power or revenue-raising ability), the unprecedented nature of fascism's political antisemitism, and the fact that the BUF was itself in a state of flux over 1934-6, meant that change came slowly.

Waley Cohen had been one of the first to throw his weight behind the creation of a body dedicated to the production of counter-propaganda. In December 1934, he discussed the idea with Isidore Salmon, a Jewish Conservative MP and vice-president of the Board. Such an organisation should, Waley Cohen believed, remain independent of the Board, as any outward association between the two would negate the effectiveness of anti-defamation work. It would be funded, he anticipated, by discreet donations from wealthy Jewish individuals, whose potential generosity Otto Schiff, a prominent Jewish stockbroker with close connections to the Rothschilds, was already gauging. ⁶⁵

In early 1935, however, Waley Cohen was involved in a serious car accident, necessitating a lengthy period of convalescence and delaying the pursuit of his plan. In the meantime, a similar proposal was put forward by Bertram Jacobs, a deputy to the Board. It failed, though, to raise significant

⁶² *JC*, 12.6.36, 29; 19.6.36, 16-7; 26.6.36, 20-4.

⁶⁰ JC, 5.6.36, 13-4; 7.7.36, 13; Cesarani, Jewish Chronicle, 143-4.

⁶¹ Rosenberg, Facing Up, 13.

⁶³ *JC*, 10.7.36, p. 16, 17.7.36, pp. 32-3. For more on the JC, its response to fascism and its relationship with the Board, see Cesarani, *Jewish Chronicle*.

⁶⁴ JC, 26.6.36, 22; 17.7.36, 36; 31.7.36, 22.

⁶⁵ Waley Cohen to Salmon, 19.12.34, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/61. On Schiff, see AJ Sherman and Pamela Shatzkes, 'Otto Schiff (1875-1952), Unsung Rescuer', *Lae Baeck Institute Yearbook* (2009), 54(1), 243-271.

financial support, leading the chairman of the Press Committee, Philip Guedalla, to conclude that criticism of the Board's anti-fascist efforts was 'merely a pretext for evading money contributions' to defence activity. ⁶⁶

Guedalla, a popular writer and former Liberal parliamentary candidate, had himself, in his time heading the committee, demonstrated a willingness, within certain bounds, to oppose fascism. In 1933 he had, to the frustration of Laski, with whom he enjoyed an uneasy relationship, supported the campaign to boycott German goods. On the domestic front, although Guedalla endorsed the Board's official line that visible Jewish hostility would simply play into the fascists' hands, he was keen for it to pursue a more active anti-defamation policy, in collaboration with other Jewish anti-fascist bodies. In this regard, however, he found himself hamstrung by the aforementioned dearth of funds and, more problematically, by a lack of support from the upper echelons of the Board.

These frustrations eventually compelled Guedalla to resign his chairmanship in November 1935. Over the previous three years, he complained, the committee's work had become 'vastly heavier', yet there had not been a commensurate increase in the resources provided to it. Worse, there appeared to be active resistance to its work: of 15 proposed publications it had put forward, for example, only one had been approved. Against Guedalla's express wishes, Laski had invited Sir Philip Magnus, a Jewish former member of Mosley's January Club, to advise on defence issues, later appointing him to the Press Committee. The *Jewish Times* claimed that Guedalla was regarded as 'one of the opposition' by the Board's leadership. Certainly from his side there was little love for the Board as an institution, whose protracted decision-making process he found infuriating. Laski himself even apologetically acknowledged to Guedalla 'the inadequacy of the apparatus and weapons which have been given to you', but assured him that he had done all he could to provide greater resources. ⁶⁷

Guedalla's angry departure epitomised the discord within and around the Board at this stage. Waley Cohen, now fully recuperated, congratulated Guedalla on his decision to leave the 'absurd [Press] Committee' and reiterated his belief that the Board – whose 'quasi-political' machinations he too found exasperating – was ill equipped to combat antisemitism. Such was Waley Cohen's strength of feeling, he went as far as to urge Lionel de Rothschild not to put his name or entrust any money to the Board's defence work: he could 'not imagine a more disastrous course'. Instead, he began resurrecting plans to establish 'a proper communal body trained up to do this work'. ⁶⁸

Jacobs, too, continued his agitation, branding the Board's efforts 'cock-eyed' and 'make-shift'. In early 1936, he attempted to introduce a motion to create an independent defence body, though discussion of the matter was adjourned after Waley Cohen agreed to grant the president more time to put together a new policy. ⁶⁹ Alexander Easterman, now no longer a deputy, joined the chorus of

132

⁶⁶ Guedalla to Laski, 30.4.35, 19.9.35, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1.

⁶⁷ Guedalla to [Lollier?] 14.9.33, Guedalla to Brotman, 7.11.34, Brotman to Guedalla, 15.11.34, Guedalla to Laski, 25.1.35, 11.9.35 and 18.11.35, Laski to Guedalla, 22.11.35, translated extract from *Jewish Times*, 20.11.35, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1. On Magnus and the January Club, see note 26, Chapter Six. On Guedalla, see Elton, 'Guedalla, Philip', rev. Mark Pottle, Oxford Dictionary of National Biography (www.oxforddnb.com/view/article/33595 - accessed 29.8.11).

⁶⁸ Waley Cohen to: Guedalla, 20.11.35, d'Avigdor Goldsmid, 11.12.35, Rothschild, 17.12.35, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/123, 151.

⁶⁹ JC, 15.5.36, p. 9; Waley Cohen to Laski, 3.12.35, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/150.

condemnation. In a letter to the *JC*, he described spending three fruitless years urging the Press Committee to abandon its '*laissez faire* attitude'. He, and many other Jews with journalistic experience, would have 'serve[d] gladly...given the least glimmer of encouragement'; but their offers of assistance were constantly rebuffed, leaving them 'humiliate[d] and alienate[d]'. ⁷⁰

Despite this strident criticism, a change in the Board's approach was ultimately precipitated by pressure from another source. At an AJFS conference in June, a debate on 'strengthening the Community's machinery of defence' was held. It was here that the decision was made for the friendly societies, in the absence of action from the Board, to formulate a defence policy of their own. Janner, the AJFS's president, prepared a scheme encompassing anti-defamation meetings and intelligence gathering. But rather than implementing it immediately through the friendly societies, he first presented the idea to the honorary officers of the Board, at a meeting between eleven leading figures from the two organisations, held at Waley Cohen's home in early July. There, a plan 'for the counteraction of Fascist and other anti-Semitic activities' along the lines suggested by Janner was agreed. Though the majority of this work would be carried out by the Board, the AJFS would be responsible for outdoor meetings and would be given representation within the Board's defence machinery.⁷¹

Publicly, things came to a head at a tetchy gathering of the Board in July, described by the *JC* and, more colourfully, in a letter from Laski to his father. Following a lively debate on the question of defence, which demonstrated the wide spectrum of opinions represented on the Board, a resolution to transfer defence activity to an independent body of the type suggested by Waley Cohen was moved by Moss Turner-Samuels – accompanied, Laski noted, by 'a most offensive personal speech'. It was seconded by Jacobs, who accused the Board's honorary officers of 'betray[ing] the community...because of their egregious vanity, their lack of moral courage and their desire, above all things, to preserve their own privilege'. In response, Phineas Horowitz and Morris Davis 'condemned to all eternity' the rebels.

Finally, Laski spoke. He successfully persuaded the dissenters to withdraw their motion and accept the alternative scheme put forward by the AJFS, which had been approved earlier that day by the Board's Law and Parliamentary Committee. This established a new body within the Board, the Coordinating Committee (CoC), whose responsibility would be 'to deal with the general subject of Fascism, propaganda and cognate matters'. It was also agreed that Waley Cohen would be free to pursue his own plan independently, and that he would not raise the issue at the Board again.⁷²

The president's motivation for taking action at this stage was threefold. First, of course, to maintain harmony within the Board. Ever the mediator, Laski conceded enough to ward off unrest, but not so much as to upset more conservative elements. The Board's secretary, Adolph Brotman, confided privately that the CoC had been designed to bring together the two sides. It would include representatives of both the 'activist' faction – the likes of Janner, Jacobs and M Gordon Liverman – who favoured 'an open and even aggressive policy of countering Fascist activity', as well as those, such as Horowitz and Magnus, who were happier to pursue 'quiet defensive work'. Laski, who would

_

⁷⁰ *JC*, 10.7.36, 17-8.

⁷¹ JC, 14.8.36, 12; 18.9.36, 18; untitled report, 29.10.36, BDA C6/9/1/3; minutes of meeting between executive officers of Board and of AJFS, 9.7.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2; LPGPC minutes: 14.7.36; CoC minutes: 23.9.36.

⁷² Neville to Nathan Laski, 22.7.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2; *JC*, 24.7.36, 28-9.

chair the committee, expressed his satisfaction that giving the rebels a stake in its success -'convert[ing] the poacher into the gamekeeper' – had proved 'a very successful method of dealing with this problem'.

A second factor was the growing discontent within parts of the community. It was vital, Laski confided to his father, to allay 'the obviously deep apprehension of a large section of the Jewish population in the East End'. Such concerns, as we have seen, were pushing Jews to seek alternative sources of representation. 73 So far, these had largely taken the form of existing political parties and workers' organisations - which, the CPGB apart, did not concern the communal leadership too greatly - or newly created defence bodies, which were often relatively small and limited in their scope of activity, offering little challenge to the Board's position. Now, however, a far more significant development was in the offing. A large conference had been called by the JLC for 26 July, at which 131 delegates representing 87 Jewish working-class organisations were to attend. Their declared aim was, in the absence of satisfactory leadership from the Board, to establish a popular alternative to it, one that would present a vigorous and unified Jewish response to fascism and antisemitism.⁷⁴ It appears to be no coincidence that Laski pre-empted this move by ushering through the formation of CoC just a week before the JLC's gathering. Unlike existing Jewish defence bodies, this mooted organisation was potentially a genuine threat.

There was also a less cynical reason for Laski's change of heart. As evinced by his urgent tone on meeting with the home secretary earlier in July, he clearly appreciated that fascist campaigning had moved in a more dangerous direction, and sympathised with those Jews who were suffering as a consequence. Realising the limitations of his own experience, the president had attended a BUF meeting in February 1936. In a private account of the event, he expressed his difficulty in 'adequately convey[ing]' the 'vulgar, abusive, provocative tirades' he had heard, and admitted that he had 'needed all my self-restraint, not only to refrain from interruptions, but to refrain from physical violence, so horrified, insulted and incited was I'.⁷⁵

Laski also requested a report from the AJY to 'describ[e] the feelings of Jewish citizens on the attacks made upon them by the Blackshirts'. The resultant memo, which Laski forwarded to the home secretary, recounted the sense of alarm among Jews and the perception that the authorities were providing insufficient protection. The author concluded by warning that 'it will take very little to push them over the edge'. With no improvement over the following months, Laski reiterated privately that 'the situation in East London is causing me some anxiety'. He was particularly concerned at the fascists' provocative processions, and began to plan another deputation to Simon to press him for firmer implementation of recently passed public-order laws.⁷⁶

Meanwhile, in a letter to the JC, Waley Cohen acknowledged the 'growing and justifiable anxiety among many sections of the Jewish community' at the 'campaign of calumny and falsehood...directed against the[m]' by fascist 'hooligans'. In the circumstances, 'it is not surprising

⁷³ Neville to Nathan Laski, 22.7.36; Brotman to Secretary of the South African Board of Deputies, 24.8.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2.

⁷⁴ *JC*, 26.6.36, 22; 31.7.36, 22; 'The JPC and the Board'; Report of Activities: July-November 1936', PLJA MS60 17/16.

^{75 &#}x27;Meeting at Finsbury Square', 17.2.36, BDA C6/9/1/2.

⁷⁶ Neville to Nathan Laski, 22.7.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2; *JC*, 24.7.36, 29; unsigned (almost certainly Laski) to Webber, 11.5.37, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1.

that they are impatient to see the leaders of the community...establish without more delay adequate means of defending...against these calumnies'. 'The leaders of Anglo-Jewry,' he reassured them, 'are fully alive to the poisonous seriousness of the attack and are determined to concert measures which will leave no stone unturned in the wise and effective organisation of defence'. Discussing the Board's change of direction, Brotman explained to a colleague that as the BUF had previously had not represented a direct physical threat to Jews, it had been felt that overt antifascism would simply provide Mosley with publicity. But the party's penetration into Jewish areas over 1935-6, accompanied by severe verbal and physical intimidation, had necessitated a new approach.⁷⁷

This did not, however, mean that the Board would now take a radically different tack. Instead, the CoC's main role was, initially at least, to coordinate and bolster existing defence activity, which took four main forms (along with a fifth, more general policy that was associated with defence work). First, propaganda work was greatly expanded, though still with the twin objectives of debunking antisemitic claims and informing the British public of the positive contribution Jews made to society. This message was propagated through publications, meetings, and letters to newspapers and public figures, often through third parties rather than directly from the Board.

No one could accuse the Board of a lack of activity in this direction: in the late 1930s, it held over 3,000 meetings, distributed more than two million publications, and wrote up to 20-30 letters a week. But many have deemed such efforts to be apologetic, as demeaning Jews in an attempt to prove their worth as citizens. Alderman goes as far as to argue that they may have 'strengthened the anti-Semitic cause', while Kusher believes such propaganda was nothing better than 'sugar-coated antisemitism'. For its part, the Board was aware of this potential criticism, offering the response that, although 'one cannot hope to convert an anti-Semite', the majority of those who felt ill towards Jews did so 'not through prejudice but through ignorance'. It was therefore the Board's duty to ensure that all gentiles were furnished with the truth. Moreover, if 'lies are [left] unanswered' people assume them to be true and 'public opinion is formed from them'. 80

The Board's most widely circulated publication, 'The Jews of Britain', of which over 300,000 copies were distributed, aimed to factually confute a wide range of typical fascist accusations. It answered questions such as 'How many British Jews are there?', 'Did they play their part in the war?' and 'Can they control the government?', while also providing quotes from prominent gentiles lauding the Jews' contribution to society. The leaflet finished with a reminder that 'the Jewish community in Britain is composed of law-abiding and peaceful citizens, proud of their citizenship and just as mindful of their obligations and duties as any other class'.⁸¹

⁷⁷ JC, 26.6.36, 22-3; Brotman to Secretary of the South African Board of Deputies, 24.8.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2.

⁷⁸ 'The Problem and Meaning of Jewish Defence', Jewish Defence Committee, n.d., 5, LMA ACC3121/G1/3/34; Sidney Salomon, 'The Jewish Defence Committee: Some Lesser Known Aspects of its Work', 5, PLJA MS134 AJ33/158; untitled document, BDA C6/2/1/1.

⁷⁹ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 144-5; Tony Kushner, *The Persistence of Prejudice: Antisemitism in British Society During the Second World War*, Manchester University Press, Manchester1989, 167; Alderman, *Modern British Jewry*, 285-6.

⁸⁰ Sidney Salomon, *Anti-Semitism and Fascism in Post-War Britain. The Work of the Jewish Defence Committee,* Woburn Press, London 1950, 12-3; Emanuel to *Sunday Times*, 21.7.36, LMA ACC 3121/E3/245/2.

⁸¹ 'The Jews in Britain', McCorquodale, London 1936; 'The Jews of Britain', Woburn Press, London 1938.

Around fifty other titles were published between 1936-40, dealing with the most common charges made by fascists against Jews, while the CoC also sponsored popular books on Jewish history and antisemitism by prominent authors such as Louis Golding, Cecil Roth and James Parkes. Distribution of publications often took place outside fascist meetings, and copies were sent to politicians and other prominent figures. A series of thirty sets of speakers' notes on various topics was also produced, to provide those addressing CoC meetings 'ammunition' against fascist calumny.⁸²

The foundation for anti-defamation work was an extensive intelligence-gathering operation, which constituted the second plank of defence policy. It was deemed essential that all of the CoC's activity should be based upon a comprehensive understanding of exactly what fascists and other antisemites were saying, writing and doing; where this was happening; and how and by whom their words were being received. To this end, the Board began to set up 'vigilance committees', a nationwide network of organisations and individuals, both Jewish and non-Jewish, who sent reports from their region, which were collated and periodically presented to the CoC. 83 Additionally, numerous other individual correspondents, particularly in London, regularly reported on fascist events, with some making substantial efforts to investigate the movement and its supporters.⁸⁴

Further information was provided via extensive high-level contact with the Home Office and police, to whom, Brotman noted, the Board enjoyed 'the readiest access whenever occasion demands it'. Laski, in particular, corresponded regularly with successive home secretaries and commissioners of the Metropolitan Police, as well as various politicians of all stripes. The flow of information travelled in both directions, with the president taking advantage of his privileged position to supply decisionmakers with the latest reports of antisemitic incidents – which the Home Office found 'of the utmost value' – and to offer them the perspective of the Jewish community. Moreover, given that Anglo-Jewry was limited in what it could achieve independently to restrict antisemites - Laski angrily reminding one critic that 'the Board is not a police force' – constant pressure was applied to the authorities to take firmer action, forming the third prong of the CoC's policy.⁸⁵

Though Laski's tone remained deferential in such exchanges, he had no compunction in frankly demanding stricter measures to be taken against the fascists when necessary, and even in criticising the conduct of the police. The seriousness with which this aspect of work was treated – and the disparity between the Board's public calls for Jews to respect the authorities and its private attitude - was revealed by CoC correspondence from September 1936. The author remarked that, despite some recent improvement, the police had demonstrated 'a strong pro-Fascist feeling in their ranks'; in particular, it was absurd that 'a speech which is purely a stream of invective against Jews' could be treated as 'political', and thus be protected by law. Worse still, with the BUF importing 'the scum of

⁸² Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 23; Frank Renton, *Jewish Defence Campaign – Speakers' Handbook*, Woburn Press, London 1937, 9-11; letters between Salomon and Parkes, 12.12.36, 18.12.36, 22.12.36, PLJA MS60 17/16; CoC mintes: 'Report on Distribution', 13.4.37, 'The Defence Committee – How it Works', 3.1.39, 'Memorandum on Publications', 15.2.40. Many of these publications, as well as a collection of speakers' notes, can be found in the Zaidman Collection at the University of Sheffield Archives.

⁸³ 'Vigilance Committees in Great Britain. A General Survey', PLJA MS60 17/16; minutes of meeting between executive officers of the Board and those of AJFS, 9.7.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2; CoC minutes: 12.11.36; and 'Vigilance Committee Reports' 10.12.36, 1.7.37, 13.2.39

⁸⁴ See, for example, BDA C6/9/1/3.

⁸⁵ Secretary to Liverman, 17.6.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1; Laski to Waldman, 21.4.37, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2; 'Interview with Mr JF Henderson', 23.5.39, LMA ACC3121/E3/247.

the surrounding towns to fill their meetings...many streets in the East End [had been allowed to become] quite unsafe after dark for law-abiding citizens'. The Board wanted to avoid 'antagonis[ing] the Home Office', but it was now imperative that they be 'challenged to show that the Police are adequately performing their duties'. To this end, the recipient of the letter, a left-wing Zionist, was asked to make these observations public.⁸⁶

Soon after, Laski contacted the permanent undersecretary to the Home Office, Sir Russell Scott, to inform him that the reports of official observers at antisemitic meetings in Finsbury Square were 'in considerable contradiction' to the Board's own information, suggesting that perhaps the police 'do not take the serious view which should be taken'. He reminded Scott that the only arrest made so far at this location, of Houston, had come after Laski's own intervention. The following March, he wrote again, this time criticising the police's tendency to target Jewish hecklers, rather than the speakers, at antisemitic meetings. This was, 'to put it mildly, a little hard on the interrupters', given the 'gross' provocation they faced. In what was perhaps intended as a veiled threat, Laski reminded Scott that he had always defended the authorities, even in front of hostile Jewish East End audiences, but the situation now required 'such drastic measures as are permissible within the law'.⁸⁷

This area of activity also encompassed lobbying for additional legal measures to restrict fascist and antisemitic activity, with one of the CoC's sub-committees dedicated solely to this issue. It immediately began to explore the possibility of modifying libel laws to cover the defamation of entire communities (as things stood, only individuals falsely maligned by fascists could take legal action, whereas slurs against Jews as a whole, however fallacious and insulting, were exempt). 88 Occasionally, the Board explored the possibility of bringing cases against antisemitic individuals or publications, but usually decided against any action. 89 This was in large part because the limitations of the law made securing a conviction difficult, as well as the fact that such cases allowed fascists a platform from which to grandstand and fed their image of victimhood.

These problems had been aptly demonstrated during the trial of Arnold Leese in 1936 for ritual-murder accusations he had made against Jews in print. The IFL's leader was convicted on the lesser charge of creating public mischief, but found not guilty of seditious libel, making it appear that his allegations had some legitimacy. Moreover, the trial had thrust an otherwise obscure figure and his vile ideology into the limelight (Leese's defence included a claim that Jews were descended from the devil), while his decision to serve six months' imprisonment rather than pay a fine allowed him to claim 'martyrdom'. 90

The case made Laski, himself a lawyer, wary of pursuing such avenues. In 1938 he discouraged a Jewish ex-serviceman from taking legal action against a fascist publication, stressing the slim chances of success and warning that 'it would only give publicity on a much wider scale to the infernal impudence and provocation of the [fascist] papers, which really have a very minute circulation'. Laski

⁸⁶ Unsigned to M Rosetté, 30.9.36, BDA C6/9/1/3.

⁸⁷ Laski to Scott, 19.10.36, BDA C6/9/1/3, and 8.3.37, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1. On Laski's complaint to the home secretary that helped bring about Houston's arrest, see Brotman to Magnus, 13.3.36, BDA C6/9/1/2. ⁸⁸ CoC minutes: 26.7.36.

⁸⁹ For example, Secretary to Liverman, 17.6.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1; Laski to Secretary of South African Board of Deputies, 13.9.36, WL S[pector]P[apers]610/1/8-9; Webber to Laski, 10.7.39, LMA ACC3121/E3/247. ⁹⁰ HO 144/24967/45, 52; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 50-1.

did, however, endeavour to remedy the situation, pressing the home secretary to revise defamation laws to prevent defendants from exploiting pleas of 'justification', as Leese had done. ⁹¹

Once again, the relationship between Laski and the authorities was of mutual benefit, with officials and politicians keen to use the Board as a conduit through which to moderate the behaviour of elements within the Jewish community. In response to one of Laski's complaints, Scott retorted that even when fascist speakers used 'mild' language, 'offensive heckling on the part of Jews' often caused disorder. Game urged the Board to 'do anything to bring [Jewish anti-fascists] to a more sensible frame of mind', arguing that 'if deprived of publicity and more or less ignored, the BUF's wings would very soon be clipped'. Similarly, at a meeting with the mayors of Stepney, Poplar and Hackney, Laski was informed that many Jews, especially those 'intermeddled with Communist activities', were closely involved in the current cycle of violence in the East End. They asked that he take 'repressive measures of a strong and immediate character'. Herbert Morrison, leader of the London County Council, advised that Jews 'should keep in the background...and leave it to the Gentiles to fight for them', stressing that it was the government's job to deal with the problem.

It was such advice, in part, that informed the fourth strand of the Board's approach: imploring Jews not to involve themselves with militant anti-fascism. ⁹⁵ This was not due to any lack of sympathy with those who felt compelled to take such action. In correspondence with the Home Office, Laski admitted that, from his own experience of hearing fascist speakers, 'any self-respecting Jew in the crowd would have the greatest difficulty in restraining himself, not only vocally, but even physically'. Sidney Salomon, secretary of the CoC, publicly excused Jewish assaults on fascists on the grounds that 'it is not human nature...to stand calmly by while Blackshirts shout insults'. Even the Board's solicitor, Charles Emanuel, wrote to the *Times* to complain that while fascists may have been attacked by Jews, 'surely they have asked for it'. ⁹⁶

Yet from the more detached perspective afforded to the Board, it was also clear that a confrontational response was in many ways counterproductive. It first of all gave superficial substance to two of the justifications the BUF offered for its use of antisemitism: that it was being victimised by Jews and that the Jews were involved with subversive political activity, particularly communism. Moreover, Jewish anti-fascism, by helping perpetuate the cycle of political violence in London and elsewhere, brought further suffering to the Jewish community and boosted sympathy and support for the fascists, as we shall shortly see with regard to Cable Street. It also helped keep the Blackshirts in the headlines, as newspapers tended to report on their events only when disorder occurred, nearly always as a result of anti-fascist heckling or physical disruption.⁹⁷

⁹⁵ Harry Schneiderman (ed.), The American Jewish Year Book 5698, vol. 39, Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1937, 295.

⁹¹ Letters between Laski and Selincourt, 26.11.38, 28.11.38, LMA ACC3121/E3/247; 'Interview with Mr JF Henderson'. See also Barrett, 'Threat', 64.

⁹² Letters from Scott to Laski, 14.12.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1; Game to Laski, 15.6.38, BDA C6/10/32.

 $^{^{93}}$ Memorandum on meeting at Stepney Town Hall, 11.10.36, LMA ACC/3121/E3/245/2.

 $^{^{94}}$ 'Note on Interview Between L, M and P'.

⁹⁶ Laski to Scott, 8.3.37, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1; *Evening Standard*, 4.11.36; Emanuel to *Sunday Times*, 21.7.36, LMA ACC 3121/E3/245/2.

⁹⁷ Letter from Brotman to secretary of the South African Board of Deputies, 24.8.36, LMA ACC/3121/E3/245/2. Salomon, *Anti-Semitism and Fascism*, 3. A leading Mosleyite lamented the 'campaign of total silence' against the BUF in the press, complaining that its meetings were only mentioned after 'violence initiated...by the

A further motivation to curb disruptive Jewish anti-fascism was that some of its expressions were illegal. The Board's efforts in this regard fitted a wider policy of 'improving' the conduct of certain elements of the community. It should be noted, however, that, this was not initially an area that greatly concerned the CoC. Instead, it remained largely the domain of the Law and Parliamentary Committee, and was also pursued individually by leading communal figures. Only from around 1938 – when it was decided that it had become 'an integral part of the defence problem' – did the CoC begin to focus attention on what it euphemistically labelled the 'internal causes' of antisemitism, appointing a 'public relations' officer and establishing the Trades Advisory Committee, which endeavoured to tackle the factors underlying ill-feeling towards Jews in trade, business and industry. 98

A common misconception is that the CoC's vigilance committees were intended primarily as a tool by which to scrutinise Jewish behaviour. ⁹⁹ In fact, as noted above, their founding purpose was to observe antisemitic, and particularly fascist, activity (concern was even expressed within the CoC that in areas with no Jewish inhabitants, it was proving hard to establish vigilance committees to keep an eye on local fascists). ¹⁰⁰ This always remained the primary aim, though their role was later expanded to include surveillance of potential Jewish misconduct too. ¹⁰¹

Nevertheless, the Board's improvement policy was intimately linked to its defence work. Much of the BUF's antisemitism exploited grievances against Jews that resulted from their alleged commercial and social shortcomings: Jewish landlords and employers mistreating their tenants and workers; Jewish businesses killing off gentile competitors with underhand practices; Jews being prominent in the vice trade and other immoral industries; ostentatious and vulgar behaviour. All of this supposedly stemmed from the fact that the Jewish character was incorrigibly alien and undesirable. While fascist accusations were usually selective, exaggerated or simply invented, similar complaints were also heard from more friendly sources.

At his abovementioned meeting with three east-London mayors, Laski was warned that Jewish property agents 'resorted to every indecent trick and device, causing an enormous amount of trouble and a great deal of ill-feeling, this being cleverly turned by the Fascists into anti-Semitic feeing'. ¹⁰² These allegations were reinforced when, three days later, he met with Morrison and Harry Pollitt, who informed him that the practices of some Jewish landlords, small employers and shopkeepers were stirring discontent. ¹⁰³ The Board received further protests from various professional groups about Jewish traders and employers, while it was noted with concern that a London magistrate had lamented after the conclusion of one case that this was 'yet another instance...of a Jewish tradesman cheating the public'. ¹⁰⁴

extreme Left', *Mosley's Blackshirts*, 63. Another expressed his satisfaction that 'Now that we have active opposition in Exeter...we shall make great progress here', Pugh, *Hurrah*, 159..

⁹⁸ 'Jewish Defence. Work in the past; policy of the future', PLJA MS150 AJ110/4; 'The Defence Committee – How it Works'.

⁹⁹ Endelman, *Jews of Britain*, 211; Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 148; Barrett, 'Threat', 61; Langham, *Convention and Contention*, 151.

¹⁰⁰ CoC minutes: 1.7.37.

¹⁰¹ 'The Defence Committee – How it Works'.

¹⁰² Memorandum on meeting at Stepney Town Hall.

 $^{^{\}rm 103}$ 'Note on Interview Between L, M and P'.

¹⁰⁴ See minutes of LPGPC (including 16.11.37 for magistrate's comment).

From a more disinterested perspective, Parkes, a clergyman and noted scholar of antisemitism, warned Laski that his research among East End residents had found 'an extremely critical attitude towards the Jews with whom they had come into contact', stemming from their social and economic behaviour. There was a widespread perception that Jews cared only that their actions were legal, without thought for their morality or the consequences for others. He and Father Grosser, an East End cleric active in the fight against fascism, urged the Jewish leadership to offer firmer moral guidance to the community on the 'un-Jewish' nature of certain activities - though they acknowledged that this would do little for the Board's popularity. 105

The issue also exercised many elsewhere in the Jewish community. We have already seen 'elite' figures such as Montefiore and Hertz pleading for improved Jewish behaviour; even the popular 'Watchman', despite his humble roots, was not averse to offering paternalistic guidance. His new editor at the JC from December 1936, Ivan Greenberg, also expended great energy on the issue, using the newspaper as a pulpit to preach against the supposedly low ethical standards of Jewish businessmen, and condemning even 'vulgar displays' of wealth. 106 One correspondent described in a letter to the JC his 'shame' at the tawdry deportment of young Jews, who he regarded as 'enemies in our midst, against whom we need defensive measures'. The secretary of Canning Town Synagogue wrote to the Board to warn that the unethical behaviour of a Jewish doctor – undercutting prices and opening on Sundays – was 'being used to advantage by Fascists', leading other local physicians to 'becom[e] quite understandably anti-Semitic'. 107 In Manchester, Gewirtz finds, the older generation of the immigrant community, who retained control of local Jewish institutions, also felt that it was up to 'Jews themselves...to eradicate some of the causes of anti-semitism' by 'conform[ing] to certain standards of behaviour'. 108

Whatever the validity of such complaints, their sheer weight and the quarters from which they emerged compelled the Board to respond. As the community's representative body, it felt responsible for uncovering and curtailing any genuine cases of illegal or immoral conduct. This, in turn, it was hoped, would weaken at least one of the foundations for anti-Jewish sentiment. Again, this was not a new aspect of policy: the Law and Parliamentary Committee had long been monitoring trade disputes involving Jews, assisting when necessary to find 'amicable arrangements'. But such interventions now became more frequent and urgent. The 1936 Shops Act, which allowed limited Sunday trading by religious Jews, had established a 'Jewish tribunal' to deal with those alleged to have contravened the new regulations, and this was manned by prominent Jews nominated by the Board. 109 Laski himself publicly demanded that Jews needed to 'tidy up our own house', although he was at pains to stress that only a 'few individuals' were guilty of any misconduct and that the community should be judged by the same standards as gentiles, many of whom were also involved in disreputable behaviour. 110

¹⁰⁵ Parkes to Laski, 30.12.36, Parkes to Henriques, 13.12.36, PLJA MS60 17/16.

¹⁰⁶ Cesarani, *Jewish Chronicle*, 156-9.

¹⁰⁷ JC, 31.7.36, 27; Linehan, East London, 120.

¹⁰⁸ Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascism Activity', 24.

¹⁰⁹ It should be noted that Laski aimed not only to help the authorities implement these measures, but also sought to speak in the interests of the Jewish community, for example by alleviating some of the restrictions on Jewish traders, who he was concerned were suffering economically as a result. See LPGPC minutes: 10.1.39.

The glaring omission from the Board's approach was, of course, direct and visible opposition to fascism itself. In addition to the belief this would draw attention to the BUF and feed its carefully cultivated image of victimhood, there were two further motivating factors. The first, another indication of the assimilationist mindset that prevailed at the heights of the community, was that Jews should avoid interfering in British politics *as* Jews. The Board jealously guarded its own tradition of apoliticism, and was keen to ensure that Anglo-Jewry should not be perceived as a single interest group. In a memorandum discussing how best to counter the BUF's political ambitions, Percy Cohen, formerly chairman of the Press Committee and now a member of the CoC, recommended that

whatever lines of policy we adopt must be in accordance with the status which the Jewish community occupies in...the public life and accepted traditions of the country[,]...[particularly] the governing principle of neutrality of Jews as Jews in political affairs[.]...Mosley's evident ambition is to create a Jewish problem, and we could assuredly play his game by fighting him as a Jewish Party. Our duty in these circumstances is to fight him on other lines... [and] to remain politically neutral...however great the provocation[.]...Quite clearly, our safety as Jews and citizens depends on the strict observance of these conditions.

Moreover, fascism was a legitimate political ideology and the BUF a legitimate political party; Jews, therefore, had no right to oppose the existence of either. 'It ill befits a Jew,' Laski advised a colleague at the AJFS, 'to try to restrict freedom of opinion, however unpleasant that opinion may be'. All they were entitled to do was respond to antisemitism, but from whichever sources it emanated, not only fascist ones. 'We are free as citizens to defend our good name against those who assail it', Cohen's report concluded, 'as long as...[we] act in a constitutional way'.

On a more practical level – though still reflecting a certain idealised perception of British society – it was felt that fascism, despite the trouble it was currently causing in some areas, was not a significant long-term threat. It remained poorly supported, and was in fact regarded with disdain by the majority of gentiles, particularly its violent, explicit prejudice against Jews. There was no possibility, many leading Jews believed, that Britain, with its long traditions of democracy and tolerance, would ever embrace this brutal, authoritarian and discriminatory ideology. While the authorities should be pressed to curtail the aspects of Blackshirt activity that most threatened the community – marches through Jewish districts, antisemitic speeches, various forms of 'Jew-baiting' – fascism could otherwise be left to fade into obscurity of its own accord.¹¹¹

In 1936, Magnus prepared a report on British fascism that typified the perspective that prevailed at this stage. He argued that the BUF's recent shift towards more militant activity, accompanied by anti-Jewish propaganda aimed at 'simple and uninformed audiences', was a sign of desperation. Mosley was attempting to 'save the ship of his variegated political career from complete and final shipwreck' by moving away from the Italian fascist model, which was not antisemitic, to the German one. As such, the best course of action was not to attack fascism *per se* – 'with which, as Jews, we have no quarrel' – but only the aspect of it that concerned Anglo-Jewry, namely antisemitism. And rather than responding like for like to fascist Jew-baiting, 'the simple truth appears to be the best reply', in the form of counter propaganda against Blackshirt calumny. Jews had always been treated

1

¹¹¹ 'Fascist Parliamentary Candidates', 23.11.36, PLJA MS60 17/16; Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 142; Laski to Dight, 21.8.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2.

well in Britain, with its 'principles of freedom, tolerance and fair play', and should now endeavour to remind gentiles that they remained loyal and valuable contributors to society. 112

While the Board was correct to deduce that fascism posed no realistic political threat, and that it thrived off the publicity that violent confrontation brought, the idea that one could so easily disentangle antisemitism from the rest of fascist ideology and activity was clearly misguided and unsustainable. In mitigation, however, it should be remembered that at this stage the BUF's commitment to and relationship with antisemitism remained ambiguous. Its use had fluctuated greatly over 1935, as the movement struggled to settle on its future direction; in 1936 it did develop into the central plank of East End campaigning, but at the national level remained, for the first three-quarters of the year, a supplementary, rather than integral, element of the party's platform. Only in the wake of Cable Street did it become the dominant aspect of propaganda, and not until 1937-8 was it more comprehensively integrated into the party's wider programme. Meanwhile, as Magnus' report intimated, fascism's archetypal Italian manifestation remained at this stage publicly indifferent towards the Jewish question, suggesting that fascism itself was not necessarily the problem. However, as the East End campaign intensified over late 1936-7, and as it became absolutely clear that antisemitism was intrinsic to and inseparable from the BUF's activity and ideology, the Board would come to make corresponding adjustments to its approach.

The Establishment of the Jewish People's Council and the Battle of Cable Street

Despite the Board's new emphasis on defence, for the time being its leadership in this area continued to be rejected by certain sections of the community. Often, though, this was not due to dissatisfaction at the actual form of policy. With the (admittedly significant) exception of a failure to explicitly condemn fascism itself, the scheme put together by Janner and Laski broadly corresponded to the demands of large parts of the community. It closely matched, for example, the proposals put forward by Watchman earlier in the year, which had proved popular among the *JC's* readership. Tellingly, complaints directed against the Board after the CoC's formation tended not to demand a significantly different approach.

Two young, east-London Jews, for example, wrote to the *JC* in August to complain of the Board's 'failing leadership' on defence issues. Yet the alternative proposal they put forward deviated little from the Board's strategy: a body should be formed under the auspices of the *JC* to organise publications and outdoor meetings, with the aim of debunking fascist propaganda; it would be 'absolutely non-political' and its members would be trained to maintain 'self control and...keep the peace in all circumstances'. Another correspondent, from Liverpool, also called for a focus on anti-defamation, this time to be coordinated by the Zionists. ¹¹³ The following month, a new organisation, the Jewish Council of Action Against Anti-Semitism, was formed in east London. Though closely linked to the JPC, its functions – researching and collating information to refute antisemitic claims and to advertise the Jewish contribution to British life, which was to be promulgated through

_

 $^{^{112}}$ '"British Fascism" and the Jews', ACC 3121/E3/245/2.

¹¹³ *JC*, 7.8.36, 11.

meetings and publications – replicated those of the CoC. Indeed, it even distributed thousands of copies of the Board's pamphlets.¹¹⁴

The provenance of the above two letters – East End youths and a provincial Zionist – is particularly instructive. For much of the discontent expressed towards the Board's defence policy was rooted not in its substance, but its formulation and implementation – more specifically, that these were monopolised by a narrow and unrepresentative clique. Rapid changes in Anglo-Jewry's socioeconomic, political, religious and geographical composition – largely a consequence of the mass immigration that had helped quadruple the size of the community over the preceding 50 years – had not been matched by corresponding reform of Jewish institutions, which were still dominated by the 'old' community. 115

The Board, for example, drew the majority of its deputies from synagogues (only from 1919 had secular institutions begun slowly to be admitted), embodying, Rosenberg suggests, the assimilationist conception of a 'Jewish community in which its defining and single distinguishing characteristic was religion'. Stringent criteria were laid out for non-religious organisations wishing to elect deputies to the Board: for a friendly society to be eligible, for example, it was required to have at least 2,500 members; other stipulations included that 'the objects of the body should be Jewish' (i.e. not only its membership) and that it 'should not be political'. Even then, decisions were made secretively and could appear arbitrary. In 1936, the suggestion that Jewish trade unions should be granted representation was dismissed; two years later, an application from the Ex-Servicemen's Legion, which cooperated closely with the Board in defence work, was rejected. ¹¹⁶

This all meant that secular Jewish groups – Zionist organisations, professional and trade bodies, workers' associations, veterans' societies, youth groups – which disproportionately represented working- and lower-middle-class Jews from the immigrant community, were largely unrepresented on the Board. Grievances at this state of affairs had long been brewing, but it was the various crises of the 1930s, combined with the growing self-assertiveness of second- and third-generation immigrants, that brought them to the boil. With urgent action required to mitigate the threat presented to Jews by fascism and antisemitism at home and abroad, the absence of a leadership that adequately reflected the views of Anglo-Jewry was felt even more sharply, and the defence debate became a key battleground in the struggle for institutional reform.

Another correspondent to the *JC*, also from Liverpool, claimed that 'the growth of antisemitism in this country requires an overhauling of our communal machinery'; the current composition of the Board 'no longer represents the Anglo-Jewish community, and consequently is out of touch with rank and file'. This he blamed on the domination of the synagogues, to the exclusion of 'the large mass of Jewry which does not belong to the[m]'. He called instead for 'Jewish Communal Councils' to be established in every district, each reflecting the composition of the local community. These would be responsible for combating antisemitism in their area, under the overall coordination of the Board.¹¹⁷

¹¹⁴ *JC*, 21.8.36, 18; 28.8.36, 16; 11.9.36, 16.

¹¹⁵ Gewirtz, 'Anglo-Jewish Responses', 257.

Rosenberg, Facing Up, 11; Langham, Convention and Contention, 139; LPGPC minutes: 30.12.37, 15.2.38.

¹¹⁷ JC. 7.8.36. 11.

Some Jews, however, continued to believe that defence activity should be pursued independently of the Board altogether. At the JLC's conference in late July, AR Rollin, a leading trade unionist who was chairing proceedings, expressed his approval that, 'as a result of the immense pressure of popular Jewish public opinion', the Board had abandoned its 'policy of inaction'. Nevertheless, he reminded delegates that the institution, which was constituted on 'an obsolete and often farcical basis of representation, does not represent the widest elements of the Jewish people in this country'; nor could they yet trust that there has been 'a sincere change of heart and mind...in [its] leadership'. There remained, therefore, the need for 'a strong and virile popular Jewish body to act as a driving force in our fight against the dangers confronting us'. His sentiment was seconded by Issie Rennap, the joint secretary of the JLC, who condemned the Board's 'ostrich-like policy', calling instead for the formation of a 'Jewish people's front'. A resolution was subsequently passed to form such a body, which was to include representatives of political organisations, youth groups, synagogues, ex-servicemen's associations, trade unions, Zionist bodies and friendly societies. ¹¹⁹

It was this collective that became known as the Jewish People's Council Against Fascism and Anti-Semitism, setting out, as its name suggested, to combat not only defamation against the community, but also the political movement seen as primarily responsible for its newest and most dangerous form. Jews faced a constant struggle against prejudice, a JPC publication observed, 'but *organised* anti-Semitism is used only by Fascism...[and] only the defeat of Fascism will remove organised anti-Semitism'. To attempt to oppose merely the fascists' antisemitism would be to 'tackl[e] the symptoms without touching the disease'. ¹²⁰ It was this feature of the JPC's programme that most obviously set it apart from the CoC, with both sides justifying their position by claiming that the other's risked exacerbating anti-Jewish sentiment.

The Board feared that for Jews, who enjoyed a relatively comfortable existence in Britain, to demand of gentiles that action be taken against fascism would appear ungrateful, thereby arousing resentment. The JPC, by contrast, argued that it would be ungrateful for Jews to leave others to deal with the fascist threat, without offering any contribution themselves. Its view was that antisemitism was merely a 'smokescreen behind which Fascism plots the destruction of all those rights and liberties, social, economic, religious, cultural, etc., that today are enjoyed by people in democratic countries'. This meant that antisemitism 'has ceased to be a Jewish problem': 'the issue is not Jews versus their defamers, but Fascism against the whole people'. If Jews focused narrowly on combating only fascist antisemitism, they would 'isolate [them]selves from the people of this country – and thereby strengthen anti-Semitism'. While the Board believed that visible Jewish involvement in the anti-fascist movement would be to 'play [Mosley's] game', the JPC warned that to *not* participate would be to 'fall into the trap laid for the Jewish People by Mosley'. It was imperative that Jews forge alliances with like-minded gentiles, and play their part in this universal struggle. The Board's approach, the JPC argued, amounted to 'an acceptance of inferior status for Jews'; instead, the JPC aimed cooperate with gentiles as 'equal speaking to equal'.

Moreover, in response to the Board's claim that for Jews as a community to oppose fascism could be construed as political interference, the JPC countered that it was the fascists themselves who had politicised the issue, by making antisemitism a central aspect of their programme. This left Jews no

¹¹⁸ Parkes to Laski, 30.12.36, PLJA MS60 17/16; Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 142.

¹¹⁹ JC, 31.7.36, 22; Copsey, Anti-Fascism, 52-3.

 $^{^{\}rm 120}$ Emphasis added. 'The JPC and the Board'.

choice but to retaliate politically, by fighting fascism itself. As one member of the JPC's executive committee put it: 'We are not a political body, but that does not mean that when a certain party calls itself a political party and makes its main plank the fight against the Jews, that the Jews should not retaliate by attacking that party and the policy it stands for'. Furthermore, a pamphlet noted, if the BUF chose to treat Jews as an indiscriminate whole, then the JPC 'makes no apology for addressing Jewish voters AS A JEW'. 121

These contrasting analyses would have been strongly influenced by the environments in which they were formed. Those in senior positions at the Board, while well aware of fascist activity, remained distanced from it, making a patient, measured response more acceptable. The influential non-Jews with whom Laski had regular contact advocated the restriction of fascism by non-confrontational means, and as the community's representative body, the Board was in any case obliged to pursue a lawful and reputable line. Additionally, the privileged socio-economic position of the Jewish elites made an optimistic prognosis of the Jews' position in Britain easier to reach. Those involved with the JPC, on the other hand, experienced fascist provocation first hand. They also had close ties with organisations that were actively engaged in the anti-fascist fight and who were calling on the working class to unite in this struggle. It is little surprise, therefore, that they felt compelled to play their part, and favoured an urgent, direct approach.

In the two months following its formation, the JPC set about putting in place a structure and staff to coordinate its work; only from mid-September, when it took up premises on Commercial Road in the East End, did 'real activities' begin. But almost immediately it was called on to undertake the most important operation of its entire existence, when later that month the BUF announced its intention to march through the East End on 4 October. Outraged, in particular that many areas of high Jewish population were on the proposed route, the JPC began to organise opposition to Mosley's plans. ¹²²

Initially, it attempted to persuade the authorities to prevent the event taking place altogether, gathering almost 100,000 signatures in the space of two days on a petition to the home secretary that drew attention to the BUF's 'avowed object...to incite malice and hatred' and called for him 'to prohibit such marches and thus retain peaceable and amicable relations between all sections of East London's population'. The document was presented to the Home Office by a deputation comprising four senior JPC officials, as well as AM Wall, secretary of the London Trades Council, Ronald Kidd, founder and secretary of the NCCL, James Hall, MP for Whitechapel and St George's, and Grosser. Their demands were, however, rejected, on the grounds that prohibiting the procession would constitute a restriction of freedom of speech and allow Mosley to portray himself as a victim.

Disagreement subsequently emerged within the JPC's executive over the best course of action, with representatives of the Workers' Circle pushing hardest for a militant approach. As they formed the strongest faction on the council, their argument prevailed, and it was agreed that people should be encouraged to physically obstruct the fascists' path. A leaflet campaign and a series of street-corner

¹²¹ 'The JPC and the Board'; report on JPC conference, 15.11.36, PLJA MS60 17/16; Jack Pearce, 'The Fascist Threat', in *The Circle*, 21; 'The Jewish People and the Borough Council Elections', JPC, 1937; 'What Fascism means to you!', JPC, n.d; CoC minutes: 'Memorandum to the Board of Deputies on the Policy of the Jewish People's Council Against Fascism and Anti-Semitism', 13.2.39.

^{122 &#}x27;Report of Activities'.

¹²³ PLJA MS116/6 AJ10.

meetings were quickly organised to mobilise support, with the JPC – alongside other Jewish allies, such as EMAF and the Jewish Council of Action – becoming the driving force behind the counter-demonstration. Its role was especially significant given that institutions such as the Board, the Labour Party and the *JC* advised people to stay away from the event.

More surprisingly, even the CPGB initially refused to endorse the demonstration, preferring instead to encourage attendance at a previously arranged rally at Trafalgar Square in support of Spanish Republicans. The party's leadership was, according to Joe Jacobs, keen to avoid association with the disorder that would inevitably arise in east London, advising that 'if Mosley decides to march[,] let him'. A Communist leaflet urged members not to respond to fascist provocation: 'Dignity, Order, and Discipline must characterise the actions of the great masses of London people in their protest against Fascism'. Only under great pressure from East End members, particularly Jews, did the CPGB's leadership relent, agreeing at the last minute to support efforts to block Mosley's march.¹²⁴

The actual events of 4 October have been described abundantly elsewhere, and there is little need to recount them here in great detail. Although estimates vary, a crowd of at least 100,000 protestors congregated in the East End to prevent the passage of Mosley's column of Blackshirts, only 2,000 strong. Around 6,000 police officers were deployed to keep the two sides apart, and to clear a path for the marchers. Having failed in the latter endeavour – in the face of determined, and often violent, resistance from the demonstrators – they advised Mosley to call off the procession, which he agreed to do. Around 80 anti-fascists had been arrested, at least 73 police officers injured, but the fascists did not pass. 125

It is worth reflecting, however, on the wider significance of what Kushner and Valman describe as 'the most remembered day in twentieth century British Jewish history'. ¹²⁶ The extent of Jewish participation in the demonstration cannot be gauged precisely. Police records show that of 133 arrests made in London at fascist or anti-fascist events in October (88 of them at Cable Street), only 10 were of Jews. Yet it is unclear exactly how offenders were classified: 90 'anti-fascists' were also arrested, as well as 11 'communists'. Clearly many Jews fell within these two categories, suggesting that the actual number arrested may have been higher than 10. Among reports of individual arrests and ensuing court cases, a handful of Jewish names are apparent. Most prominent among them is Marks Barnett Becow, described by police as 'one of the most violent communists in London', who received a three-month prison sentence for assaulting a police officer. ¹²⁷

In any case, there is no doubt that the crowd contained a significant Jewish presence. This was the moment, Beckman recalls, when 'several thousand' ordinary Jews made clear – not just to their fascist tormenters, but also to the Jewish and gentile authorities that had been failing to protect them – that they 'were sick and ashamed of keeping their heads down'. Moreover, they felt great

146

¹²⁴ 'Report of Activities'; Pearce, 'Fascist Threat', 20-1; 'Beware of Provocation!', London District Committee of the Communist Party, n.d.; District Bulletin No 24 of London District Committee of CPGB, 1.10.36, LHASC CP/CENT/SUBJ/04/02; *Daily Worker* supplement, 3.10.36; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 54-61; Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 61-2, 64; Lewis, *Illusions*, 123-5.

¹²⁵ On Cable Street, in addition to sources referenced in note above, see Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 405-6; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 79-82.

¹²⁶ Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 5.

¹²⁷ Commissioner's Report, October 1936; *Evening Standard*, 8.10.36.

¹²⁸ Beckman, *Hackney*, xxix.

pride in doing so standing, literally, side by side with their fellow East End residents. Piratin believed that 'never was there such unity of all sections of the working class as was seen on the barricades at Cable Street'; everyone, 'from bearded Orthodox Jews' to 'rough-and-ready Irish Catholic dockers' played their part. This sense of participation in a broad-based act of defiance, Benjamin Lammers argues, epitomised young Jews' 'rejection of the passive, almost hidden, Jewishness favoured by the Anglo-Jewish elites...[and] demonstrated their vision of an inclusive Englishness'. For young Jewish communists, Kushner and Valman add, 'memories of the "Battle" were a crucial part of political and personal identities'. 130

For some, Cable Street held another layer of meaning, fitting into a wider pattern of events at home and in Europe. Just as the fascists increasingly regarded themselves as participants in an historical, international struggle, so too many more politically orientated Jews aimed to play an integral role in the progressive movement as it fought the forces of reaction across Europe. Jack Pearce, the secretary of the JPC, later wrote that Cable Street was 'not just a counter to fascist provocation; this was the climacteric of a political development that had been maturing for some time', stoked by events abroad, in Germany and Spain, and by domestic unemployment and heightening tensions in the East End. What linked all these issue was fascism, which represented 'the greatest menace' both to Jews and to the wider working classes, binding the two together as the 'strongest allies' in the struggle against it. The adoption of the Spanish Republican slogan of 'no pasarán' (they shall not pass) as the rallying call for Cable Street was a telling indication that the event was seen to transcend its East End setting. The JLC linked the various theatres of conflict more explicitly, warning that 'a victory for Fascism in Spain means a strengthening of Fascism, and a tremendous increase in Jew baiting all over the world'. Success for Mosley in Britain, it was felt, would have the same injurious international consequences. The success for Mosley in Britain, it was felt, would have the same injurious international consequences.

One should also remember that this was not just an East End affair. Young, working-class Jews across Britain enlisted in the battle against fascism. As well as travelling from around the country to support their comrades at Cable Street, ¹³³ Jews also carried the fight to fascists in their own localities. Indeed, the events of 4 October were an almost exact replication, albeit on a larger scale, of a less celebrated incident in Leeds the previous Sunday. There, huge crowds had overwhelmed a Blackshirt rally in a confrontation that Cesarani notes 'was just as nasty' as Cable Street, and 'in fact far more bloody'. The JPC, in advertising the demonstration in east London, drew explicitly on the actions of its northern counterparts for inspiration, demanding that: 'What has been done in Leeds, must be done in East London!' On the same day as the Battle, violent opposition to the BUF was also manifested in Edinburgh and Liverpool. ¹³⁴

Over 1936, Leeds, like London, had seen a worrying growth in fascist provocation, 'giving rise', the *Times* noted, 'to intense indignation' among local Jews. Shops and businesses had been attacked, stickers bearing swastikas were plastered over walls, and uniformed marches occurred regularly –

Piratin, Our Flag, 23-4. See also Audrey Gillan, 'Day the East End said "No pasaran" to Blackshirts', Guardian, 30.9.06 (www.guardian.co.uk/uk/2006/sep/30/thefarright.past - last accessed 16.9.11).

¹³⁰ Cited by Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 15; see also, 17-8.

¹³¹ Pearce, 'Fascist Threat', 20-1; Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 19.

¹³² 'Spain and the Jewish People', Jewish Labour Council, n.d.

¹³³ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 61; Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 19; Clyne sisters, MJM, J61.

¹³⁴ 'Stop Racial Incitement in East London', JPC, 1936; Schneiderman (ed.) *AJYB 5698*, 294; Cesarani in Peter Catterall (ed.), 'The Battle of Cable Street', *Contemporary Record* 8(1), 1994, 124.

though physical assaults, at least, were rare. As a show of strength, the BUF called a huge rally for 27 September. First, a procession would be held, taking in many of the city's Jewish districts on its path, before finishing with a large meeting at Holbeck Moor, addressed by Mosley himself.

Protests were made to the authorities to stop the event taking place, including a petition signed by shopkeepers, Jewish and non-Jewish, and a deputation led by various local luminaries. Although they failed to attain an outright ban, it was agreed that the march's route would be altered, so as to avoid areas of concentrated Jewish inhabitation. The Board, of course, urged Jews to avoid the event, broadcasting this appeal to synagogue congregations during the preceding High Holiday period. By contrast, local Jewish Communists took a prominent role in organising a counter-demonstration.

Though on the day the majority of Leeds Jewry did stay away, significant numbers, especially younger Jews, turned out to oppose the Blackshirts. As at Cable Street, a small BUF contingent, around 1,000 strong, was vastly outnumbered by the gathered crowd, which numbered 20-30,000. And like in London, the protest quickly took a violent turn. One local Jew, interviewed by Bergen, admitted that he and his friends had attended because 'we liked a good fight against the fascists'. Whereas at Cable Street the police largely succeeded in keeping the two sides apart, Holbeck Moor saw a number of direct clashes, with the fascists coming off far the worse. As well as scuffles in the crowd, stones were hurled at the platform by protestors. Mosley, making a speech attacking 'Jewish corruption', was struck repeatedly by the hail of projectiles. At the meeting's conclusion, an ambush was made on the departing Blackshirts, leaving 40 injured – at least nine seriously enough to be hospitalised – and leading to numerous arrests. ¹³⁵

The wave of violent, organised opposition that confronted the BUF in autumn 1936 – and above all Cable Street itself – have come to be regarded, certainly in popular perception, as a momentous victory for Britain's anti-fascists, and in particular the Jewish community. Beckman, for example, recounts how 'the effect on the fascists was devastating[.]...That morning proved to be the high water mark of the British Union of Fascists' hubris and arrogance. Th[at] very moment...the tide began to recede'. The South African-born Jewish Trotskyist thinker, Ted Grant, who had attended the protest, later recalled how in its wake 'the East End fascist movement declined[.]...It induced widespread despondency and demoralisation in the [fascist] ranks'. Both writers argue that the event demonstrated how working-class unity and 'vigorous counter-action hinder the growth of the menace of fascism'. Kusher and Valman, too, claim that it was significant in 'showing [Jews] that...public protest could bring success'. ¹³⁶ Yet while Cable Street did have certain negative consequences for the BUF, contemporary records reveal a very different picture from the mythology that has subsequently grown around the event.

In the immediate aftermath, the Blackshirts claimed that Cable Street had given fascism 'an immense impetus'. While often one could dismiss such boasts as disingenuous bluster, in this case they contained some substance. As had been the case after Olympia, Cable Street provided the BUF with enormous publicity (even more welcome now than in 1934, given that the press was suppressing reports of fascist activity). It also engendered sympathy for the fascists in some quarters, given that it had been their opponents who were almost completely responsible for

7.

¹³⁵ Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 12-6; *JC*, 2.10.36, 5; *Times*, 28.9.36; *Blackshirt*, 3.10.36, 2, 8; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 46-7

¹³⁶ Beckman, *Hackney*, xxix; Grant, *Menace*, 42; Kushner and Valman, 'Introduction', 18.

disorder on the day. This, ran the BUF's side of the story, had been an entirely legal procession, approved and protected by the police, and planned in an area that contained many of the party's supporters; yet it had been forcibly prevented by an alliance of Soviet-inspired political radicals and foreign Jews, who, unlike the fascists, had failed to respect the rule of law, violently attacked the police, and caused chaos and enormous damage. ¹³⁷

The positive impact of Cable Street on the fascist cause was observed by Special Branch, whose monthly report for October noted 'abundant evidence that the Fascism [sic] movement has been steadily gaining ground in many parts of East London'. Police sources suggested an influx of at least 2,000 new BUF members in the capital, a considerable boost given that party membership in the city had been estimated at 2,750 earlier in the year. In the days after Cable Street, the BUF 'conducted the most successful series of meetings since the beginning of the movement', attracting crowds of thousands to events in Stepney, Shoreditch, Bethnal Green, Stoke Newington and Limehouse. Moreover, the meetings passed with little opposition and no disorder. Mosley himself made an 'enthusiastically received' address to an audience of 12,000 at Victoria Park Square, before marching with his followers to Limehouse, facing no disruption en route. By contrast, the Communists' efforts to consolidate on their victory had 'met with a very poor response', with attendances declining, and opposition increasing, at their meetings. 'A definite pro-fascist feeling has manifested itself, ' the report concluded; 'the alleged fascist defeat is in reality a fascist advance'. ¹³⁸

This boost in popularity was relatively enduring. At March's elections, BUF candidates were chosen by over 7,000 voters in Bethnal Green, Limehouse and Shoreditch – a figure rendered even more impressive by the fact that only ratepayers were permitted to vote, thus disenfranchising much of the BUF's disproportionately young support, as well as many of the women who made up a quarter of membership. The party won around 18 percent of all votes in these districts, and a significantly higher proportion of those cast by non-Jews (around 20,000 Jews resided in Bethnal Green, for example, almost 20 percent of the population, meaning that the BUF may have won the support of up to 30 percent of non-Jewish voters in the constituency). The *Young Zionist* estimated, from the election results, that there were 20,000 fascist followers in the East End. ¹³⁹ Seven months later, in Borough Council elections, BUF candidates received a similar share of the vote in the same districts, despite their campaign not receiving any financial support from central headquarters. ¹⁴⁰

As this all suggests, rather than making life any easier for the East End's Jewish residents, Cable Street simply aggravated the situation further. Indeed, its aftermath saw the most intensive phase of antisemitic campaigning in the BUF's history, justified on the grounds of Jewish involvement in disruptive anti-fascism. A source within BUF headquarters reported that, in retaliation for the embarrassment the party had suffered, it would now embark on a 'renewed anti-Semitic

¹³⁷ Blackshirt, 10.10.36, 1; Skidelsky, Mosley, 405-6; Linehan, East London, 256.

¹³⁸ Special Branch Report, October 1936; Skidelsky, *Mosley*, 406-7; Linehan, *British Fascism*, 107; Thurlow, *British Fascism*, 63-4.

¹³⁹ Blackshirt, 6.3.37, 1; YZ, March 1937, 4; Daily Telegraph, 20.2.37; Copsey, Anti-Fascism, 63; Skidelsky, Mosley, 393, 409. For Bethnal Green's population, see 'Count Report Part I', Vision of Britain, www.visionofbritain.org.uk/census/census_page.jsp?yr=1931&show=DB – accessed 27.8.11.

¹⁴⁰ Mandle, *Anti-Semitism*, 59; Salomon, *Anti-Semitism and Fascism*, 2; report on municipal elections, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2; *Blackshirt*, 6.11.37, 4.

campaign'. ¹⁴¹ As well as an intensification of anti-Jewish rhetoric, this was manifested in growing physical harassment and violence.

Soon after Cable Street, a Blackshirt speaker declared, 'by God there is going to be a pogrom...[and] the people who have caused this pogrom in East London are the Yids'. True to his word, the next weekend saw the most violent anti-Jewish attacks of the interwar period. In the worst incident, later labelled the 'Mile End Pogrom', a gang of 100-200 youths, some armed with iron bars and hatchets, looted and wrecked Jewish shops, overturned and set alight a car, and threw an elderly Jewish man and young child through a window. A similar episode took place on the same day in Bethnal Green.¹⁴² This backlash was not limited to London: incidences of Jew-baiting increased in Leeds, while the *JC* described how the fascists had escalated their 'campaign of deliberate intimidation of Jewish shopkeepers' in parts of Manchester.¹⁴³

This phase of heightened anti-Jewish activity lasted well into 1937. The BUF's campaign for March's LCC election was fought, as we have seen, on an almost exclusively antisemitic platform. A set of guidelines for speakers published in the build up to the election advised them to take advantage of the fact that the

strong sense of local patriotism in East London...was gravely offended by the rioting of Jews and Communists last October[.]...The impudent use of violence in the streets... den[ied] East Londoners the right to walk through their own part of London...[and] sent a wave of anti-Jewish resentment through East London. 144

Such efforts reaped significant success. Among the wave of new Blackshirt recruits, Special Branch observed a 'large number of gentiles with grievances against the Jews'. The party's subsequent showing at the polls in 1937 was, in the BUF's eyes, 'a mandate to Mosley to proceed with his anti-Jewish policy from the people best able to express an opinion on the subject, those who live next door to the Jews'. 146

In mid-1937, Game observed with concern that the 'abuse of Jews by Fascist speakers has shown a tendency to increase'. The issue continued to feature prominently in his monthly reports well into 1938. The JPC, too, noted that the LCC campaign had witnessed 'an intensification of fascist Jew-baiting and hooliganism', which, after a brief post-election lull, then developed into full-scale 'terrorism' over the summer. ¹⁴⁷

Compounding the problem was that the BUF increasingly held its meetings in localities inhabited almost exclusively by Jews, no doubt in the hope of inspiring further disorder to boost the movement's fortunes. In the summer of 1938, Laski warned Game that the regular fascist events at Philpot Street and Church Street, which housed large synagogues, were of

¹⁴¹ Laski to chief constable of Manchester police, 7.10.36, BDA C6/9/1/3.

¹⁴² NA MEPO 3/551; *News Chronicle*, 12.10.36; *Civil Liberty*, April 1937. See also Cesarani, 'Transformation', 130.

¹⁴³ News Chronicle, 9.10.36; JC, 11.12.36, 35.

^{144 &#}x27;Speakers' Notes No 21'.

¹⁴⁵ Special Branch report for October 1936; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 79-8.

¹⁴⁶ Clarke, 'British Union and the Jews', 10.

¹⁴⁷ Commissioner's Reports, June and September 1937 and June 1938; 'Further Disturbances in East London', PLJA MS60 17/16; *Times*, 20.4.37.

'special nuisance value'. Even those Jews who attempted to stay away were now 'compelled to attend the meetings because the loud speakers used are such that every word spoken percolates into the houses'. 148

A final consequence of Cable Street, and one that some has sometimes been regarded as contributory factor in the BUF's demise, or at least in the diminution of its presence in the East End, was that the disorder of October focused public attention on the issue of political extremism, helping usher through parliament the Public Order Act (POA), which came into force in January. ¹⁴⁹ Yet there is serious doubt as to the effectiveness of the POA in restricting fascist provocation.

Though the Home Office was now granted greater powers to prohibit marches in the East End, which were regularly invoked, this simply displaced the problem elsewhere. In October 1937, for example, the BUF organised a procession in Bermondsey. Though little remembered, it was actually remarkably similar to, and perhaps even more violent than, Cable Street. A vast crowd of antifascists, many of whom, like the Blackshirts, had travelled from the East End for the day, physically attacked the marchers and the police. 'London has not witnessed such bitter street conflicts in years,' declared the *Daily Worker*, a claim borne out by other newspaper reports. Over 100 arrests were made, predominantly of anti-fascists, with many Jewish-sounding names among them. Special Branch estimated that of 2,000 anti-fascists in a crowd outside Borough station, 75 percent were Jews.¹⁵⁰

A further hindrance was that the authorities' new proscriptive powers under the POA did not apply to outdoor meetings, which not only continued in the East End, but proliferated. In August-December 1936, 508 fascist meetings were recorded in the area; in the corresponding period a year later, the number grew to 647. The POA did confer greater powers on the police to prevent provocative racial language at such meetings. But these were often evaded through coded allusion (Clarke successfully appealed against a conviction with the defence that his use of the terms 'aliens' and 'Shylocks' was 'not intended to refer to Jews'), or were inconsistently applied by officers on the ground, leading Game to issue a reprimand in mid-1937 for the continued failure to fully implement his directives on Jew-baiting. ¹⁵²

Yet whatever the longer-term consequences of the Battle, there is no doubt that the immediate success of efforts to physically impede BUF events in London, Leeds and elsewhere in October, and the breadth and unity of opposition to fascism that they demonstrated, filled Jewish anti-fascists with renewed vigour. In the wake of Cable Street, the JPC 'took the offensive', organising a campaign of meetings that aimed to stress to gentiles the dangers that fascism posed to them. One of its publications warned that the present racial agitation was merely a 'foretaste' of what was in store:

¹⁴⁸ Laski to Game, 22.7.38, LMA ACC3121/E3/247; CoC minutes: 21.6.38; LPGPC minutes: 5.7.38. See also Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 62-3; Pugh, *Hurrah*, 227-8.

Mandle (*Anti-Semitism*, 67), Thurlow ('State Management', 46-7), and Linehan (*British Fascism*, 109) believe that the POA had some success in moderating the BUF's East End campaigning; Copsey (*Anti-Fascism*, 66-7) and Pugh (*Hurrah*, 173-6) are less convinced.

¹⁵⁰ Daily Worker, 4.10.37; Manchester Guardian, 5.10.37; New York Times, 5.10.37; South London Press, 15.10.37; USA MS338/1/a; UHA DCL/39/2; Copsey, Anti-Fascism, 171.

¹⁵¹ Commissioners Reports for relevant months.

 $^{^{152}}$ JC, 30.9.38, 20; Memo from Commissioner's office to London DACS, 29.6.37, NA MEPO 2/3043/185-6; Thurlow, 'State Management', 39-40.

'Today Fascists attack the Jews; tomorrow Trade Unionists, Co-operators, Protestants and Catholics, Democrats and all freedom-loving people!'. On 5 October it hosted an event at Shoreditch Town Hall, sharing a stage with Wall, Kidd and Grosser, while a meeting in Hackney a month later drew an audience of 1,000. EMAF and the YCL, meanwhile, organised a march that attracted 1,500 participants.

The JPC also had ambitions greater than simply organising anti-fascist protests in east London. It opened branches in the north, north-west and west of the city, and began to publish a monthly bulletin, *Vigilance*. When the BUF was allowed the use of Hampstead Town Hall for a meeting, a gathering was held at the same venue a week later in protest and a delegation sent to the mayor on behalf of local Jewish residents. The JPC lobbied for legal measures to be taken against the wearing of political uniforms and the use of racial incitement, hosting a press conference on the subject in early November 1936 and putting forward draft bills on these questions. When the government presented its own Public Order Bill that month, it was criticised by the JPC for being too vague and difficult to enforce. ¹⁵³

These developments gravely concerned the communal leadership. Above all, they worried that the involvement of Jews in October's clashes presented an image of the community – as part of a violent mob that had attacked the police, forcibly prevented lawful events from taking place and was associated with communist agitation – that was not only undesirable in itself, but was one that the fascists were delighted to perpetuate. The JC advised that Jews 'have nothing to gain, but everything to lose, by imitating the tactics of their enemies. They merely degrade themselves[,]...compromise the sovereign right of free speech and forfeit the sympathy of their friends'. The newspaper did, though, condone legal disruptive activity, in particular heckling, which had long been a tradition in British political life. Noting how meetings addressed by Joyce and Raven Thomson had been forced to close due to clamorous opposition, the newspaper concluded that 'heckling and interruptions [are] effective weapons in deflating any anti-Jewish gasbag'. If one 'counter[s] the foul lies and slanders of the Fascists *immediately*', non-Jewish listeners would not take speakers seriously and meetings would quickly descend into farce. 155

A further concern for Laski was that the broadening scope of the JPC's activity appeared to confirm that this new body presented a genuine challenge to the Board's position, fears that were reinforced by the enthusiastic support the new organisation was proving able to muster. By contrast, the Board's appeal for donations to its defence fund had met with a 'disappointing' response, it admitted, while early CoC meetings in the East End had been sparsely attended. The president understood, however, that the problem sprung as much from grievances regarding the legitimacy of the Board as it did from the substance of policy. A letter from a CoC official expressed frustration that, despite the Board's new, more active approach, it remained 'in such ill favour in the East End'; he assumed that this unpopularity stemmed from a lack of knowledge of its work. As such, Laski

¹⁵³ North London Recorder 26.3.37; memorandum of Willesden branch of JPC, PLJA MS60 17/16; *JC*, 16.10.36, 31;16.4.37, 18; 'Report of Activities'; Pearce, 'Fascist Threat', 21; 'Fascist Hooliganism', JPC, London n.d.; Special Branch report, October 1936, TNA MEPO 2/3043/262-73; *Times*, 3.11.36; *Daily Worker*, 16.11.36. ¹⁵⁴ Waley Cohen to Cohen, 28.10.36 PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/125.

¹⁵⁵ *JC*, 7.8.36, 9; 21.8.36, 16; 2.10.36, 5.

¹⁵⁶ JC, 11.9.36, 18; 25.9.36, 29; Special Branch Report, October 1936.

¹⁵⁷ Unsigned to Henriques, 30.10.36, BDA C6/9/1/3.

accepted 'that it was the duty of the Board to make itself better known to the Community', and to reassure its poorer elements that their voices were being heard. ¹⁵⁸

In mid-September, a meeting was organised in Shoreditch, attracting an audience of 1,500 or so local residents, who were provided details of the CoC's 'active campaign' and warned of the dangers of division in the Jewish ranks. Speakers with a presumed appeal in the East End were deliberately chosen: Janner, a Lithuanian-born ex-serviceman, former local MP and Zionist; and Morris Myer, editor and owner of the Yiddish-language, East End-based *Jewish Times*. Finally, Laski himself addressed the crowd, reassuring them that all shades of opinion were represented on the Board. He also took the opportunity to condemn the 'Jewish mushroom organisations' that claimed to be interested in fighting antisemitism, but were in fact 'rackets'. His speech, according to the *JC* at least, 'was punctuated by frequent outbursts of applause', the only serious dissent arising when he attempted to defend the record of the police. Salomon deemed the event 'a great success'. ¹⁵⁹

Two months later, Laski went even further in his efforts to compete with the JPC, arranging a conference to be held in the East End on exactly the same day as one that had already been organised by the Board's rival. Despite being announced at very short notice, Laski's event managed to attract an impressive 400 delegates from 70 different organisations, including youth clubs, trade unions and friendly societies. The president used the occasion, again, to 'outline in detail the activities and policy of the Board vis-à-vis the anti-Semitic campaign'. He had also intended the conference to lead to the establishment of a 'strong local Defence Committee in the East End' under the Board's auspices. Though the extent to which this was discussed on the day is unknown, Laski's plan would come to fruition a few months later with the formation of the London Area Council (LAC). 160

Interestingly, while the Board's conference was held in east London, drawing delegates from the area, the JPC also ventured into slightly unfamiliar territory, organising its event in the West End. Despite Laski's attempts to discourage attendance, representatives from 91 organisations were present – and many voiced strident criticism of the Anglo-Jewish elite. One delegate claimed that while 'we represent the Jewish masses...the Board d[oes] practically nothing for the Jewish people'. He moved an emergency resolution – which was carried with only five dissenters among the 163 attendees – that condemned the Board's hostility towards the JPC, urging it instead to 'concentrate its energies on fighting our common enemy – Fascism'. In a further, thinly veiled attack, another resolution was passed deploring the 'policy [of] concentrating only against the defamation of the Jews...[which] plays into the hands of the Fascists by making the issue one of the Fascists versus the Jews'. Instead, the JPC and its working-class allies reiterated the call for 'the Jewish people [to] stand

1

¹⁵⁸ CoC minutes: 10.12.36.

¹⁵⁹ *JC*, 18.9.36, 18; Commissioner's Report, September 1936; CoC minutes: 'Report to the Coordinating Committee', 23.9.36. Laski's accusation was not mere politicking. The police noted, for example, that the former leaders of the British Union of Democrats and the Legion of Blue and White Shirts were both 'only concerned with any possible monetary gain' they could attain from wealthy Jews 'who can be persuaded to subsidise an organisation to combat anti-Semitism'. A group that had splintered from EMAF, meanwhile, was 'more concerned with collecting money than propaganda', Commissioner's Reports, June and July 1937. ¹⁶⁰ CoC minutes: 29.10.36, 12.11.36; Secretary's Report, 25.11.36.

in the front line of [sic] the attack waged by Fascism on democratic rights and liberties[,]...cooperating with all the democratic forces in the country'. 161

¹⁶¹ Report on JPC conference of 15.11.36, 5-6, 8-10, PLJA MS60 17/16.

Chapter Eight

Communal Convergence

The story presented so far, other than offering greater detail and nuance, perhaps does not appear to differ radically from previous accounts. By late 1936, we find a community at odds over the question of fascism, with Zionists and Communists in opposition to one another, a number of different Jewish defence bodies pursuing a variety of approaches to anti-fascist activity, the Board divided and its leadership facing criticism from all sides, including from normally loyal quarters such as the *JC* and AJFS. The problem with the existing historiography, however, is that it often stops here, taking little account of developments after 1936. In particular, it is implied that the Board's approach to defence changed little after the formation of the CoC, remaining above all reluctant to confront fascism directly.

With regard to the defence policies it did enact, the Jewish leadership is variously described as 'naive', 'extremely reluctant to combat anti-Semitism', 'weak', 'lack-lustre', 'complacent', its work characterised by 'timidity and condescension'. Yet as we have already seen, its activity was not lacking in breadth, endeavour and, in some areas, ambition; the CoC's anti-defamation and monitoring policies broadly conformed to the demands of most of the community; its lobbying of the Home Office and police – who were Britain's most potent anti-fascist force – was effective; and the 'improvement' efforts so criticised by historians were not initially part of the Board's defence policy (and even once they were, remained of secondary importance behind intelligence-gathering, lobbying and propaganda).

Additionally, as will be demonstrated below, it was soon accepted by Laski and others within the Board's defence apparatus that a neat separation of fascism and antisemitism was unrealistic. As such, an anti-fascist policy was developed that, far from naive, was comprehensive, sophisticated and constantly evolving. Aspects of it that some contemporaries, and subsequently historians, regarded as weakness were often simply prudence. Encouraging Jews not to attend fascist events, for example, was an effective way to break the cycle of violence that boosted the BUF and caused Jews to suffer further. Moreover, the secrecy with which the CoC conducted some of its affairs, while lending an appearance of passivity, was very much a necessity. Indeed, in many regards the Board's work was far more effective than the direct, confrontational approach favoured by some of its contemporary critics.

Where these efforts to combat fascism itself have been acknowledged in the historiography, they receive little attention, overshadowed by the far greater focus on more 'apologetic' policies,³

¹ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 139, 144-5; Endelman, *Jews of Britain*, 210. Smith, 'What Did They Do?', 49; Cesarani, 'Transformation', 130-1; Barrett, 'Threat', 67; Alderman, *Modern British Jewry*, 285-6, 293. Cesarani does accept that, in its response to fascism specifically, the Board's record was 'mixed'.

² Lebzelter (*Political Anti-Semitism*, 144-5) and Copsey (*Anti-Fascism*, 95) concede this point.

³ Lebzelter, *Political Anti-*Semitism, 144-51. Rosenberg believes that the Board was 'solely concerned with countering anti-Jewish defamation and would not embroil itself with the issue of fascism', *Facing Up*, 56, 70. See also Smith, 'What Did They Do?', 53; Barrett, 'Anti-fascist activity', 54.

dismissed as a part of an attempt by the Jewish elite to police the community, ⁴ or presented as secretive activity of which little is known. ⁵ Moreover, it is usually claimed that the CoC was only converted to the anti-fascist cause very late in the day. Kushner, for example, argues that the Board 'refused to protest directly against the anti-Semitic threat to Jews, [leaving] the working class Jewish community...to deal with the problem itself'; 'not until 1939 did [it] realise the unreality of its approach and actually begin to defend democracy'. Copsey, too, believes that Laski always 'refused to accept that fascism and anti-Semitism were integrally connected' and that under his leadership, the Board 'remained resolutely opposed to direct action against fascism[,]...keep[ing] the response of the Jewish community focused on anti-defamation'. He claims that the Board's approach only changed after the outbreak of war, citing as evidence Laski's attempts to infiltrate a mole into the BUF. ⁶ In fact, Laski's first mole was in place as early as 1936, and it was from this time that his, and the Board's, approach to defence began to change. ⁷

A second consequence of the historical focus on 1936 is that it has skewed perceptions of the impact of the defence debate, which was at its most antagonistic that year, making it appear far more divisive than it really was. In fact, the vociferous criticism the Board received in the build up to the establishment of the CoC, and the threats to seek or establish alternative forms of representation, soon subsided. Though certain elements continued to favour a more confrontational approach to fascism, they became an increasingly small minority; where other groups, such as the Zionists, expressed hostility towards the communal leadership, defence was actually one issue on which they tended to respect the Board's authority. As will be shown below, over 1936-9 Laski was able to rally nearly all sections of the community behind his leadership on defence.

Early Relations Between the Board of Deputies and the JPC

Despite their public sparring in late 1936, behind closed doors tentative negotiations had actually already taken place between the community's two main defence organisations. Though these proved abortive, they were conducted in a cordial spirit and demonstrated a willingness on both sides to come to an accord. It had been the JPC that made the first move, approaching the AJFS in August 1936 'with a view to co-operation'. Leading figures from the two organisations met and,

-

⁴ Alderman claims that Laski had only 'accepted the need for a Defence Committee...in the context of a more systematic effort by the Board to police Anglo-Jewry' and that its 'main thrust' was to deal with 'the internal causes of antisemitism'. As we have already seen, this was not the case, *Modern British Jewry*, 285-6, 290, 293. See also Endelman, *Jews of Britain*, 211; Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 148; Barrett, 'Threat', 61; Langham, *Convention and Contention*, 150.

⁵ Smith acknowledges that 'much of the Board's defence work was unpublicised and conducted in private', and mentions that meetings with the Home Office and police took place, but fails to elaborate further, 'Jewish Responses', 67. Barrett notes that Laski 'seems to have assisted the intelligence services, regarding the activities of certain right-wing groups, on a number of occasions' without offering details, 'Threat', 61. See also Lebzelter, *Anti-Semitism*, 144.

⁶ Kushner, *Persistence*, 166-7; Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 50-1, 74-6; Smith dates this change of heart a little earlier, to 1938, 'Jewish Responses', 66. See also Rosenberg, *Facing Up*, 59; Langham, *Contention and Contention*, 153. ⁷ Interestingly, researchers of British fascism and anti-fascism have acknowledged and made use of the Board's intelligence work, whereas scholars of Anglo-Jewish history have tended not to. Thurlow (*Fascism*, 48-50, 52-3) finds that the Board's investigations into the IFL 'provide a fascinating glimpse of its workings' not available elsewhere, while its reports on the NL are 'the most important information we have on its activities'. Linehan (*British Fascism*, 152) notes that, among anti-fascist groups, 'the most detailed and informative data [on BUF membership] was gathered by the Board of Deputies of British Jews'.

convinced of the JPC's desire for collaboration, the AJFS arranged a second gathering, this time attended by leading figures from the Board, including Laski.

According to the JPC's version of events, it 'offered to place itself under the control of the Coordinating Committee...[but] was refused on the ground that the Board could not accept any organisation fighting Fascism'. Further proposals to exchange speakers or jointly distribute CoC publications were also rejected. Nevertheless, the two sides left on good terms, with Laski declaring that 'we part as friends' and Salomon adding, 'if we can assist you with information at any time, we shall be pleased to do so'. A further meeting, this time with EMAF also invited, was held in October, then in February 1937 Redcliffe Salaman, the prominent scientist and Zionist, brought together the Board and JPC for another discussion. But, the AJFS recorded, with Jewish anti-fascists 'refus[ing] to remove political colour from their campaign', neither summit produced a positive outcome.8

Evidently, the chief sticking point was the JPC's 'political' approach to defence. But Laski also had a number of other concerns, which he outlined to the CoC: the JPC's close relationship with the Communists; an approach that he believed imparted the image of Anglo-Jewry as being a state within a state; and the fact that its lobbying on the POA arrogated 'functions which only the Board was entitled to exercise', risking damaging Laski's relationship with the Home Office.⁹

Yet Laski's fears were overblown, and the two sides were in actual fact not as far apart on these issues as they seemed. From the start, the JPC had expressed a willingness to work alongside the communal representative body, making explicit that it did 'not wish to usurp the function of the Board', but merely to encourage it to take up an anti-fascist position. ¹⁰ Moreover, there was actually significant overlap between the two organisations' aims. On its founding, the JPC had outlined its three central objectives as:

1. To unite the Jewish People in their own Defence against Fascist attack; 2. To cooperate with all anti-Fascist organisations; 3. To point out to the British people the dangers of anti-Semitism, since through Jew baiting the Fascists intend to destroy the liberties of the whole of the people.¹¹

On the first issue, plainly the Board shared the aim of presenting a unified Jewish response (albeit under its own auspices, but this was something that the JPC was always prepared to accept). On the second, too, the two sides took a very similar approach, though initially misinterpreted each other's position. As we have seen, the Board believed that the overtly 'Jewish' nature of the JPC's campaigning, as well as its association with left-wing groups, made Jews appear a single, political entity. The JPC, in turn, interpreted the Board's approach as call for Jews to take a back seat and leave gentiles to do the work, thereby isolating themselves. Both sides, in actual fact, wanted exactly the same thing: for Jews to fight antisemitism not only as Jews, but as part of a wide coalition of democratic forces.

⁸ For details of the first meeting, see BDA C6/2/1/2. The latter is described in Salaman's papers at Cambridge University Library: box 14, CUL. Add. MS 8171/51, cited by Todd Endelman's conference paper 'Who Spoke for Anglo-Jewry in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries?', The Board of Deputies of British Jews at 250, August 2010.

⁹ CoC minutes: 12.11.36; Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 142.

 $^{^{\}rm 10}$ 'The JPC and the Board'.

¹¹ Report by Newsam, 11.6.37, NA MEPO 2/3112.

Although the JPC had links to the CPGB – through overlapping membership and activity¹² – there is no indication that the former took orders from the latter. Indeed, as the build up to Cable Street had demonstrated, the two pursued independent lines.¹³ The JPC, moreover, regularly made clear that its position was only political in so far as it opposed any antisemitic political party (a stance the Board also came to adopt). It did not promote or officially favour any particular ideology of its own, other than democracy in general, stating: 'No body claiming to represent Jewry can become identified with any political party or grouping, for Jews belong to all political parties...[The JPC] is essentially non-political'. Again, an identical position to the Board.¹⁴

Of course, given the background from which many JPC members were drawn, its analysis of fascism had a left-wing flavour. But this did not deter it from seeking collaboration with a wide range of groups and individuals. In April 1937, for example, it co-organised a conference on fascism and antisemitism with the NCCL that attracted representatives from churches, synagogues, and the Labour and Liberal Parties. The welcome address was given jointly by Moses Gaster, *hakham* of London's Spanish and Portuguese congregation, and Walter Matthews, the Dean of St Paul's. The next year, the Conservative and Liberal parliamentary candidates for Whitechapel shared a JPC stage. ¹⁵

In a similar vein, many figures associated with the Board had overt political loyalties (there were even some MPs on the CoC), but their defence work was also formally divorced from any particular ideology. And like the JPC, the Board set out to establish contact with as wide a range of individuals, groups and institutions as possible. This often took it to unexpected places, not least when Laski invited the general secretary of the CPGB for a private meeting in October 1936. This encounter has been partially described elsewhere, but accounts focus only on the advice Laski received relating to Jewish commercial misconduct in the East End. ¹⁶ In fact, the primary purpose of the meeting was to obtain Communist support in hampering fascist activity in the East End.

In the wake of Cable Street, Laski had convened with Herbert Morrison, the Labour leader of the LCC, and Louis Gluckstein, a Jewish Conservative MP, to hold 'a full and frank discussion on the situation in the East End'. Morrison declared that, because the BUF was thriving off the conflict it had provoked, he was keen to persuade his supporters to stay away from fascist events. But this would be of little use unless the Communists did the same, he believed. Accordingly, he and Laski arranged, through Harold Laski, to meet with Pollitt the very next day.

¹² Issie Rennap and Julius Jacobs were both active communists, for example.

Lewis (*Illusions*, 123-5) warns that contemporary police reports have given a false impression that the CPGB controlled a variety of 'front' organisations, such as the JPC. Cable Street served to 'illustrate their independence from the CP'. But opinion on this issue remains divided. See Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 53; Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 141; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 79; Smith, 'Jewish Responses', 64; Srebrnik, *London Jews and British Communism*, 55-6.

¹⁴ 'The JPC and the Board'; Srebrnik, *London Jews*, 55-6.

¹⁵ 'Conference on Fascism and Anti-Semitism', PLJA MS60 17/16; *Daily Herald*, 23.4.37; advertisement for JPC meeting in Whitechapel, 14.11.38, LHASC CP/ORG/MISC/07/06. On Gaster's attitude to antisemitism, see Cohen, 'Anglo-Jewish Responses', 90.

¹⁶ Alderman (*Modern British Jewry*, 286) and Barrett ('Threat', 61-2) both imply that the meeting was called to discuss resentment towards Jews in the East End. While this theme came to dominate proceedings, it was not Laski's original purpose.

At the outset, Neville Laski proposed that he, Morrison and Pollitt could 'use our joint and separate influences to keep those over whom we might be deemed to have some control off the streets and [away] from [the] meetings and processions of Mosley '. To Laski's surprise, Pollitt 'sympathised' with the idea. But unfortunately he felt it would be impossible to convince his followers of the merits of such a policy. He expressed his willingness, though, to limit Communist activity in particularly volatile areas (and the police did note a significant reduction in Communist meetings in east London the next month). Pollitt also suggested organising a public gathering to be jointly addressed by Communist, Jewish, Labour and church representatives, an idea Laski felt had "some genius" to it.¹⁷

With regard to the JPC's third and final objective, the Board again pursued a similar line. Its guidelines for CoC speakers advised them to warn gentiles that 'the stirring of racial hatred...[threatens] the sacred liberties for which Britain has [always] stood', and that therefore 'all right-thinking men and women [should] stand should to shoulder in defence of democracy and humanity'. Laski himself publicly described opposition to fascism as the 'struggle of humanity...against forces which are not only anti-Semitic, but which seek to destroy every element of liberal, democratic and progressive thought and action'. ¹⁹

It is also important to note that despite its prominent role in the build up to Cable Street, the majority of the JPC's work was remarkably similar to the Board's. It, too, undertook an 'educational' anti-defamation campaign, designed to correct antisemitic falsehoods. Its publications — with titles such as 'Fascists say the Jews want War! What are the Facts?' and 'Fascism is Responsible for Refugees' — were remarkably similar to the CoC's. Over a quarter of a million such leaflets were issued in its first year, the JPC claimed, and hundreds of meetings were held around London.²⁰ Its leading figures, particularly Rennap, regularly wrote to newspapers in response to letters from BUF supporters, providing evidence to refute their 'slanders and misrepresentations'.²¹

Even on the biggest obstacle to collaboration – the question of how to deal with fascism – a gradual evolution of both sides' positions brought them closer to one another. As had been demonstrated in the build up to Cable Street, many within the JPC's leadership had never been completely comfortable with confrontational tactics. And the intensification of fascist anti-Jewish activity in the wake of the event would have made it increasingly apparent to others on the council that such an approach could cause more harm than good. In June 1937, an observer noted the JPC was 'becoming more moderate in its views'. When the BUF organised its Bermondsey march in October, the JPC appears to have taken a neutral stance on Jewish involvement in the counter-demonstration, neither advocating nor discouraging it. The Council's publications do most to reveal its dramatic change in direction. One warned supporters not to disrupt a Blackshirt meeting in Dalston, declaring that this

¹⁷ 'Note of Interview with Mr Herbert Morrison', PLJA MS134 AJ33/89; 'Note on Interview Between L, M and P'; NA MEPO 2/3043/238-44. Laski also held discussions with Ben Tillett, the prominent trade unionist, about dealing with antisemitism in the unions, Laski to Rothschild, 5.12.38, PLJA MS363 A3006/1/3/54.

¹⁸ Renton, 'Jewish Defence Campaign', 23.

¹⁹ Laski, Jewish Rights, 134.

²⁰ Both pamphlets, which are undated, can be found in LHASC CP/ORG/MISC/07/06; 'What the Jewish People's Council Against Fascism and Anti-Semitism Has Done!', JPC, 1937.

²¹ East London Observer, 27.1.37; Hackney Gazette, 24.2.37; East London Recorder, 23.4.37.

²² Untitled document, 24.6.37, WL SP610/1/12.

²³ 'Debate between Mr Jacobs and Mr Renton, Whitechapel Art Gallery, 21st March 1938', LHASC CP/ORG/2/20.

would be 'just the denial of Free Speech that the fascists want. DO NOT FALL INTO THEIR TRAP!'. Another noted that the BUF's 'purpose is...to cause disorder and incite breaches of the peace'. It advised anti-fascists to complain to MPs, mayors and the Home Office, rather than confront the fascists directly.²⁴

This shift coincided with a wider decline in organised disruption of BUF events. The other main antifascist force, the CPGB, had by this stage firmly embarked on its 'Popular Front' campaign, aiming to bring together as broad a range of anti-fascist forces as possible. This necessitated an abandonment of the aggressive approach to fascism that tarnished its image in respectable circles. From June 1937, Copsey notes, the Communists made particular efforts to persuade its members to stay away from fascist events, or at least to avoid violent disruption of them. ²⁵

In August, the Metropolitan police were called upon to intervene to prevent potential breaches of the peace at just five of the 530 fascist and anti-fascist meetings held in London. The same month, EMAF abruptly disbanded, due to internal discord and because it was no longer able to raise sufficient funding – both factors suggesting diminishing support for the type of activism it had previously pursued. In November, Game noted that 'the Communist Party and the Jewish Anti-Fascist movement have conducted no special anti-Fascist activities', describing the month as 'the most uneventful since the commencement of these reports [in August 1936]'. By spring 1938, he had concluded that the anti-fascists now 'realise that active opposition is more likely to assist the Fascist cause than to hurt it'.²⁶

Finally, the period 1938-9 also saw the JPC pay growing attention to the situation in Europe, where Jews were suffering ever-worsening persecution in Central Europe and Italy. It now made regular charges that the BUF was simply an extension of German Nazism, proclaiming that "British" Fascism uses anti-Semitism in its attempt to introduce Nazism in this country'. ²⁷ This was a perspective that brought the various elements of Anglo-Jewry closer in line with one another. Nearly all came to perceive British fascism through the lens of international developments, and in particular as a vehicle through which the Nazis aimed to stir racial animosity in Britain. ²⁸

The Board's Anti-Fascist Campaign

Over this period, even more striking developments had been taking placing within the Board's defence apparatus – in particular an increasing willingness to oppose fascism. Just as the JPC accommodated a variety of views within it, with a gradual erosion of the initial majority in favour of disruptive anti-fascism, so too the balance of power swung on the CoC, as those in the centre ground

²⁴ 'Do the Democratic British People Want Fascism?' and 'Fascist Provocation', both JPC and undated, LHASC CP/ORG/MISC/07/06.

²⁵ Copsey, *Anti-Fascism*, 49-50, 68, 72; Grant, *Menace*, 42-3; Noreen Branson, *History of the Communist Party of Great Britain 1927-1941*, Lawrence and Wishart, London 1985, 110-28, 145-57. For a contrasting view on the Communists' Popular Front campaign, see Linehan, 'Communist Culture', 39.

²⁶ Commissioners Reports for August and November 1937 and April 1938.

²⁷ Undated JPC leaflets: 'Hitler Said..." British" Fascism Echoed', 'Fascists say the Jews want War! What are the Facts?', 'Fascism is Responsible for Refugees', LHASC CP/ORG/MISC/07/06.

²⁸ ZR, 11.8.39, 5; Leader, June 1938, 143; 'Interview with Mr JF Henderson'; Waley Cohen to Rothschild, 14.5.36, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/124.

between the conservatives and the 'activists', most notably Laski himself, began to move towards the latter camp.

A willingness to target the fascists directly was apparent in the Board's publications as early as 1936. Initially, this had largely been for practical reasons: it had quickly become apparent that to decouple fascist antisemitism from those who promulgated it was unfeasible; curtailing the former would have to involve measures against the latter. As already noted, a private complaint by Laski to the Home Office had encouraged the arrest of Houston in 1936, while the president's constant harrying of Simon and Game contributed to stricter police measures against the fascists. The same year, the Board also explored the possibility of bringing legal action against the antisemitic journal *Truth*, published by Graham Seton Hutchison, a former BUF member subsequently involved with a variety of radical-right groups. But, following the fiasco of Leese's trial, which the Board had also supported, these plans never came to fruition. The Board did later assist a company, Horatio Myer Ltd, in bringing a libel case against *Blackshirt*, with Cyril Picciotto, chairman of the LAC, representing the prosecution in court. The newspaper was found guilty, forced to issue a front-page apology and retraction of its claim (that the company was founded and run by aliens and abused its staff) and to pay costs.²⁹

But there was also evidence of a more substantial shift in the Board's underlying analysis. In March 1937, Laski had confided to a colleague that the CoC was prepared 'to deal with the Fascist programme', as long as it was not done in the Board's own name. A year later, he expressed satisfaction that Game was 'most strongly anti-fascist[,]...in entire sympathy with the view [we] had laid before him'. This change stemmed from a growing belief within the CoC that 'the fight against anti-Semitism [was] identified and co-extensive with the fight for democracy'. Because the fascists attacked Jews as part of their campaign to undermine Britain's tolerant, democratic traditions, this meant that the issue now 'transcend[ed] the wrongs or oppression of any particular race of creed...[and was] one of general humanitarian principle'. Jews, therefore, were entitled to fight back against fascists without being seen to be acting 'politically' in pursuit of sectional interests. 31

Indications of a new approach were evident in the build up to the local elections of 1937. Cohen's memorandum on dealing with the fascists' political ambitions, mentioned above, had made a careful distinction: though Jews should remain politically neutral as a whole, 'we are free as citizens to defend our good name against those who assail it...[and] to advise Jewish voters or to supply information on the Jewish questions to those who need it and seek it'. This included the right to 'criticise, canvass against, question or speak against any Fascist candidate'. On these grounds, the Board resolved not to support any party in particular, but to give 'give such assistance as was necessary' to anyone standing against a fascist, and to produce and distribute 'leaflets exposing Fascist tactics'.

²⁹ Laski to Scott, 19.10.36, BDA C6/9/1/3; Secretary to Gordon Liverman, 17.6.36, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1; Laski to secretary of the South African Board, 13.9.36, WL SP610/1/8-9; Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 6; Pugh, *Hurrah*, 226; Thurlow, *Fascism*, 50; BDA C6/10/32; *East London Blackshirt*, May 1939; CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 13.2.39;.

³⁰ Laski to Webber, 19.3.37, BDA C6/9/1/3; CoC minutes: 21.6.38.

³¹ 'Memorandum re Mr Montague Bell', 23.6.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/55; CoC minutes: 'Memorandum to the Jewish People's Council on the Policy of the Board of Deputies', 13.2.39.

During campaigning for October 1937's borough council election, 600 LAC volunteers canvassed Jewish voters; on polling day 160 cars were used to ferry them to cast their vote (a significant factor in boosting anti-fascist turnout, given the poor weather). This matched closely the JPC's approach to the same election. It accused fascist candidates of standing 'on the contemptible basis of anti-Semitic lies' and urged that urged Jews to 'vote anti-Fascist', rather than for any specific party. 32 Over the following years, the CoC kept meticulous track of all prospective fascist parliamentary candidates, and provided assistance to all of those standing against fascists in three by-elections in 1940.³³

Propaganda also began to target the BUF more directly. In September 1936, the Board published – and arranged house-to-house distribution of -50,000 copies of an article by George Lansbury, MP for Bow and Bromley, entitled 'Anti-Semitism in the East End'. It attacked the BUF's 'terrible doctrine of hatred', drew attention to its intimidation of east-London's Jews, and accused the authorities of bias towards the fascists. Another publication, 'Fascists and Jews', was handed out among crowds at fascist meetings in the East End, while a motion put forward by Laski to ask David Low, the famous political cartoonist, to provide 'anti-Blackshirt' posters was approved by the CoC. By 1937, as part of its campaign against the BUF in March's LCC elections, a leaflet was released drawing attention to some of the hypocrisy behind Mosley's rhetoric: that in the 1920s he had criticised fascists as 'blackshirted buffoons', in 1933 had claimed 'fascism is in no sense anti-Semitic', and that his 'Super-British Party get[s] its money from non-British sources'. 34

The explicitly anti-fascist nature of the latter publication caused some consternation on the CoC, with certain members expressing concern that its 'political tendencies...were not in accordance with the traditions of the Committee's publications'. Clearly the shift to a more direct defence policy was causing tension; but its subsequent continuation was indicative of the conservative faction's increasing marginalisation. Magnus, in fact, had never even taken up his position on the CoC, while Horowitz announced his resignation from the committee in July 1937. He was persuaded to remain, though took a less prominent role thereafter.³⁵

Over 1938, publications became even more explicit in their condemnation of the BUF. ³⁶ A favourite tactic was to publicise criticism of the party by former members. Charles Wegg-Prosser, a BUF candidate at the LCC election who had subsequently abandoned Mosley, was approached by Salomon with a request to use his resignation letter in a CoC leaflet. The ex-Blackshirt agreed, and even offered to write an introduction. In the publication, entitled 'The BUF and Anti-Semitism: An Exposure', Wegg-Prosser described the BUF as 'the negation of everything British': it shamelessly imitated a foreign creed and ignored British traditions of tolerance to 'side-track the demand for

³² 'Fascist Parliamentary Candidates'; Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 7-8; 'The Jewish People and the Borough Council Elections', JPC, 1937; CoC minutes: 'Work of the London Area Council', 15.11.37.

³³ Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 7-8; Laski to Waley Cohen, 16.7.37, PLJA MS363 A3006/1/3/54; Laski to Waley Cohen, 19.5.39, PLJA MS134 AJ33/150; CoC minutes: 1.7.37

³⁴ CoC minutes: 23.9.36, 29.10.36, 21.1.37; George Lansbury, 'Anti-Semitism in the East End', Woburn Press, London 1936; 'Do you these facts about Mosley and his Fascists?', Woburn Press, London 1937.

³⁵ CoC minutes:13.4.37; 1.7.37.

³⁶ 'The BUF by the BUF', 'Be on your guard! How fascists work', both Anchor Press, Tiptree n.d.

social justice by attacking the Jew'. (Wegg-Prosser also worked with the JPC, publishing an article in its journal and speaking at meetings).³⁷

While the Board's leaflets were nearly always published anonymously, far more conspicuous work was carried out by its London Area Council. Established in stages over 1937, and taking up offices on Whitechapel Road, it aimed to 'fight Fascism systematically' in the East End, coordinating its activity with other local organisations pursuing the same end. Though a subsidiary of the CoC, it was granted a degree of autonomy in its work. Given that the majority of those on the council were representatives of friendly societies, youth and student groups and ex-servicemen's organisations, it often took a far more direct line than its superiors were comfortable with. This regularly caused friction between the two bodies (at one stage the entire council tendered its resignation in protest at interference from above), but also helped push the CoC in a more anti-fascist direction.³⁸

The LAC's primary function was to organise the Board's outdoor meeting campaign in the East End, responsibility for which was formally passed to it by the AJFS in June 1937. Here, the aim was to neutralise fascist propaganda as directly as possible by shadowing the Blackshirts. Meetings (around 50-60 of them a month, on platforms inscribed: 'The Board of Deputies of British Jews: Anti-Defamation Campaign') were held in the wake of (or occasionally simultaneous to) fascist ones at the same location. As such, speakers often faced 'very hostile' audiences, and even physical violence. In this regard the campaign was more effective in presenting to gentiles the Jewish response to fascist propaganda than was the JPC's, which generally focused its activity on Jewish areas and attracted sympathetic crowds. Here

Many LAC speakers relished such antagonism, occasionally inviting opponents on to the stage to debate with them. One report noted with satisfaction that a fascist heckler had 'made an ass of himself' after ten minutes on the platform with the speaker. Attendance at meetings varied greatly, ranging from thousands to just a handful of listeners. (Low turnout was actually seen as a positive sign, indicating that the 'Jewish question' had become less of an issue in the area concerned. ⁴¹ The CoC declared in late 1938 that, through such campaigning, the LAC had 'literally fought the Fascist open-air campaign to a standstill'. The *JC* agreed, stating that follow-up meetings after fascist events had been the most significant factor in the decline of the BUF's East End activity. ⁴² Similarly, the *Zionist Review* praised the 'valuable work of enlightenment' being undertaken by the CoC, and later ran an advertisement appealing for volunteer speakers. ⁴³

The LAC's work was not only aimed at gentiles susceptible to fascist propaganda. It was also hoped, Picciotto admitted, that it would 'show the East End Jews that their interests were not neglected'. In this regard, success was mixed. The council did attract a number of local volunteers to assist with

163

³⁷ Letters between Salomon and Wegg-Prosser, 13.6.38, 14.6.38, 15.6.38, BDA C6/9/1/3; 'The B.U.F. and Anti-Semitism: An Exposure', C.H.Lane, London n.d.; C Wegg-Prosser, 'Fascism Exposed! Political Use of Anti-Semitism', JPC, 1938; 'I was a Fascist!', JPC, LHASC CP/ORG/MISC/07/06.

³⁸ *JC*, 20.8.37, 15; letters between Laski and Picciotto, 12.11.37, 14.11.37, 9.6.39, 15.6.39, and Salomon to Picciotto, 17.5.38, BDA C6/10/32; CoC minutes: 'Summary of the Situation', 4.6.37; 15.11.37; 19.6.39.

³⁹ Bermel to Brotman, 9.6.37, PLJA MS363 A3006/1/3/54.

⁴⁰ CoC minutes: 'London Area Council Monthly Reports', 29.3.38 and 24.5.38; Smith, 'Jewish responses', 65; BDA C6/2/1/1.

⁴¹ See BDA C6/3/1B/4 for reports of LAC-organised meetings.

⁴² CoC minutes: 'The Jewish Defence Committee – Retrospect and Prospect', 3.1.39; *JC*, 4.2.38, 22.

⁴³ ZR, 30.9.38, 6; 4.5.39, 7.

campaigning or to monitor fascist activity, though it often complained that too few were coming forward to help. 44 Moreover, at times the LAC faced as much hostility from Jews in its audiences as from fascists. In the summer of 1938, a representative of the CoC reported his observations on the crowd at an LAC meeting. He was amazed by some of the rumours he overheard, including claims that wealthy British Jews were funding the fascists 'in order to disturb East-End Jewry'. It was clear that local Jews still 'felt very abandoned' by the 'aristocratic' Board, 'left to their own devices' in the fight against fascism. The author believed, however, that such attitudes persisted because there remained a lack of awareness of the LAC's work. He noted that the reassurances offered by speakers at the meeting had made a positive impact, and suggested that greater energy be expended on broadcasting this message to the Jewish community, an idea that was immediately adopted by the LAC. 45

Perhaps the boldest – and least well known – aspect of the Board's defence activity were its efforts to investigate and infiltrate various fascist organisations. The reason this work has remained so obscure is that, for obvious reasons, it was conducted in absolute secrecy, with even many members of the CoC unaware of its precise nature. The purpose was, Laski explained, to 'enquire very carefully, if necessary by means of skilled responsible private enquiry agents, into Nazi and/or Fascist influences, their funds, their method, their distribution, their sponsors, their sources of revenue, and their method of operation'. This information would then inform and guide the defence campaign, while anything particularly incriminating would be passed on to the appropriate authorities or even publicly broadcast.

The Board was particularly keen to advertise that the ultranationalistic BUF – so quick to attack alien influences – appeared to itself be receiving funding from foreign sources. Though this was widely believed to be the case, Laski was eager to find definitive evidence. 'The search for the source of these funds,' Salomon later wrote, 'was the most difficult problem that [we] faced'. Additionally, it was hoped that shining some light on the BUF's rather murky finances might embarrass or damage the party in other ways. In particular, it often evaded payment of damages in libel cases by putting one of its various publishing arms into bankruptcy. In March 1937, for example, having learned that BUF Publications Ltd had gone into liquidation after being ordered to pay £1,500 to the Amalgamated Engineering Union, the Board contacted the union to confirm whether the money had ever arrived. Later in the year, Salomon instructed solicitors to ascertain what dividend had been paid upon the winding up of the company. The Board also approached Lord Camrose, owner and editor of the *Daily Telegraph*, with a request for information on the fascists' finances following his successful libel action against the BUF, which had resulted in £20,000 damages. ⁴⁷

In late 1937, Laski, through an intermediary, engaged private investigators to examine the financial records of BUF subsidiary companies held at party headquarters. On their first visit, they were not

.

⁴⁴ CoC minutes: 'Proposed Scheme Prepared by Mr Picciotto for the Reorganisation of the East End Office', 13.12.37; 21.6.38. See 'Emanuel's' monthly column in *Leader* from February 1939.

⁴⁵ 'Memorandum from Mr Gellman', LMA ACC3121/E3/247; LPGPC minutes: 'Co-ordinating Committee Report', 11.1.38. For other examples of Jewish hostility, see BDA C6/3/1B/4.

⁴⁶ 'Notes on the work of the Defence Committee', BDA C6/2/1/6; Laski to de Rothschild, 5.12.38, PLJA MS363 A3006/1/3/54.

⁴⁷ Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 1-2; Kraft to Salomon, 23.2.37; Salomon to Secretary of AEU, 11.3.37; Smith to Salomon, 15.3.37, BDA C6/9/1/3; unknown to Salomon, 6.11.37, BDA C6/9/1/6; unknown to Iwi, 11.2.38, 'Memorandum of certain activities in reaction', LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1.

only illegitimately denied access to the files, but endured a succession of uniformed fascists parading in and out of the room, pointedly displaying weapons in their belts. That this was intended as an act of intimidation was confirmed when three Blackshirts subsequently tailed one of the detectives through the street after he had left. A few days later, the majority of requested documents were finally produced, but in a form that was 'obviously faked' and contained nothing of interest. Taking matters further would have risked discovery of who was seeking the information, so the issue was dropped. This setback notwithstanding, the Board was able to build up a detailed cache of information on the BUF's various subsidiaries: their directors, registered offices, mortgages, debentures, capital and so on.⁴⁸

But the most striking aspect of the Board's investigative work was its success in placing moles within various fascist groups. This began in 1936, when, 'by devious means', contact was made with a disgruntled senior figure within BUF headquarters – an Irish nationalist referred to as 'Captain A' or 'Captain X' – who began passing weekly reports to the Board. These contained details of developments within the movement, the names of members, and news of upcoming events. This information helped guide the Board's defence activity – for example, in deciding where to arrange counter-meetings or leaflet distribution – and was also regularly forwarded to the authorities.

In September 1936, for example, details of a plan to deliberately court arrest by making provocative antisemitic speeches were sent to the Home Office, as well as circulation figures for the BUF's newspapers. It was the Board's source that revealed the Blackshirts were aiming to launch a 'renewed anti-Semitic campaign' in the wake of Cable Street, information that was passed to the chief constable of Manchester police, along with the names and addresses of 'a few Manchester [BUF] officials worth watching'. The following March, an internal BUF memo was received, detailing the financial cutbacks to be implemented that month and plans to form a new fascist front with the IFL and other groups. Most significant of all, during the war the Board presented a list of BUF members to Scotland Yard, which proved vital in identifying for internment some Blackshirts whose activity had previously been unknown to the police. ⁴⁹

Inspired by this success, the Board endeavoured to infiltrate other organisations on the radical right. This proved much harder, however, given the secretive, underground nature of many of these groups. Through his contacts with the police, Laski secured the services of a former Special Branch inspector (possibly named Pavey), who, under an assumed identity, secured membership of the Militant Christian Patriots and the Nordic League in the late 1930s. His reports – which included meticulous accounts of meetings and profiles of individual members – revealed the degree to which these bodies sympathised with and had connections to the Nazi regime, as well as the extreme nature of their antisemitism. Such was the extent of Pavey's integration that he was invited to an NL summer school in Germany, where links between the organisation and senior Nazi figures became further apparent. In addition to providing reports on the potentially treasonous position of the NL, he was able to supply the names of Nazi agents in Britain (at least one of whom was, on the basis of the Board's intelligence, arrested and imprisoned for the duration of the war). It was also through

⁴⁹ Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 13-4; Sidney Salomon, 'Now it can be told', BDA C6/9/2/1; unknown to Scott, 20.9.39, 22.9.39, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2; Laski to chief constable, 7.10.36; Brotman to chief constable, 20.10.36; secretary to Keebles and Scott, 22.1.37; letter from BUF HQ, 12.3.37, BDA C6/9/1/3; 'Interview with Mr JF Henderson'; Linehan, *East London*, 180.

⁴⁸ BDA C6/9/1/6; Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 1-2.

the Board's mole, Salomon claimed, that the government first became aware of Archibald Ramsey's role in this shadowy activity.⁵⁰

Before being called back to police duty after the outbreak of war, Pavey gained access to a number of other groups too: the Imperial Fascist League, National Socialist Party, British People's Party and Liberty Restoration League. ⁵¹ Another agent, Victor Edwards, provided intelligence on The Link. Additionally, he acted as a 'post office' for the Board in its pseudonymous communication with the BUF and contacts within Nazi Germany. ⁵² Finally, in 1939, an individual working for the Board was inducted into the White Knights of Britain, a secretive, occult, obsessively anti-Jewish and pro-Nazi group modelled on the American Ku Klux Klan. The following year he compiled a lengthy and detailed report on its membership, ideology and inner workings, concluding that it was a 'a menace to the State' and 'Fifth Column Unit', and recommending that MI5's attention be drawn to it. ⁵³

This information provided Laski great leverage in his efforts to encourage firmer action from the authorities, whose own investigations into British fascism, Thurlow records, were limited by budgetary constraints, making the Board's intelligence extremely valuable to them. ⁵⁴ Meeting with a Home Office official, Laski stressed that the evidence he was conveying clearly indicated that the MCP and NL were not just a threat to the Jewish community, but to the government, to public order, and to 'broader national and international questions'. In the subsequent internal Home Office discussion, another official admitted that the reports did 'contain some astonishing material'. Members of the NL were 'knowingly acting as German propaganda agents, and it would be necessary to keep them under very close observation should another emergency arise'. (Ramsay, and others involved with him, were later interned during the war.) In addition, the CoC was able to use the material it gathered to publicly embarrass those concerned. When rumours of Ramsay's beliefs began to emerge, the Board felt it their 'duty privately to bring certain aspects of this activity to the attention of his constituents', provoking an angry local reaction towards the MP. Regular reports of NL activity were also sent to the Conservative Chief Whip. ⁵⁵

The collation of such detailed intelligence also allowed the Board to formulate a sophisticated understanding of the variegated and evolving nature of the radical right in Britain. Most activist antifascists, informed by a left-wing analysis, tended not to differentiate greatly between individual groups on the 'reactionary' far right, and their attention focused mainly on the most visible fascist organisation, the BUF. By contrast, the CoC's less partisan and better informed perspective helped it appreciate that, although the BUF 'was the largest and…most vocal' body, 'there were other organisations which also required the most careful watching'. Moreover, the threat presented by each was not static, with Laski's successor as chairman of the CoC, Liverman, noting that 'the

⁵⁰ Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 12, 14-7, and 'Now it can be told'; NA HO 144/21381/248-93, 270-93; NA HO 144/22454/47-82. Thurlow (*Fascism*, 53) and Griffiths (*Patritism*, 29-30) claim that a leading BUF member, ER Mandeville Roe, also submitted reports on the NL to the Board. Thurlow, however, provides no evidence, while the report Griffiths refers to (HO 144/21381/259-65) contains no indication that Mandeville Roe is the author (although it does suggest that Laski had a second informant in the NL).

⁵¹ Salomon, 'Now it can be told'.

⁵² See various letters to and from Edwards, BDA C6/9/1/3

⁵³ Letter from [illegible] to Salomon, 2. [11?].40 and attached report, BDA C6/9/1/3.

⁵⁴ Thurlow, 'Passive and Active', 164-5, 169-70.

⁵⁵ NA HO 144/21381/239-45; Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 14-5, and 'Now it can be told'; 'Interview with Mr JF Henderson'.

miasma of anti-Semitism is very difficult to cope with by a fixed and settled plan, wandering as it does from phase to phase'. ⁵⁶ The Board was thus keen to construct a comprehensive and flexible defence policy, with individually tailored and constantly evolving responses to different antisemitic threats.

In the case of the BUF, this had originally involved observing its activity for any indications of an anti-Jewish position. Then, when it became a direct menace to Jews, the Board worked with the authorities to clamp down on the fascists where they most endangered and antagonised the community, attempted to rein in the anti-fascist disruption that advertised the movement, and countered the BUF's political ambitions. By early 1938, it had become clear that the BUF was in decline. Laski celebrated that it was 'dying with a rapidity which is not surprising but certainly gratifying'. He felt that giving the Blackshirts too much attention would simply 'fan the dying embers and give them publicity, which is the only thing that can keep them alive'. As such, some of the more direct action against the party was now to be scaled back, with a focus instead on ensuring the enforcement of the POA and continued scrutiny of Blackshirt activity. For Equally, however, it was understood from intelligence sources that Mosley had no intention of abandoning his anti-Jewish platform; indeed, there was evidence that he was 'stumping' around the country in preparation for 'an intensified anti-Semitic campaign, but of a more subtle character than before'. This meant there was no place for complacency, and continued vigilance remained vital.

The CoC's sources, it transpired, were completely correct. Over 1938-9, the Board observed the transformation of the BUF's antisemitism from the crude and extreme propaganda aimed at exploiting pre-existing friction between Jews and gentiles in areas such as the East End, to a more restrained and calculated anti-Jewish message directed at a broader audience, associating Jews with issues of wider concern, such as the growing prospect of war and the influx of Central European refugees. In mid-1938, for example, it was noted that BUF activity had begun to migrate from east to west London, where it employed a brand of antisemitic 'innuendo' that was successfully attracting educated, middle-class audiences. ⁵⁹

The Blackshirts' reemphasis on campaigning at the national level had also revealed how pervasive anti-Jewish sentiment was outside the capital. Salomon warned the CoC that while provincial antisemitism was often 'not conspicuous', appearing to be 'of a superficial nature, and worthy of little attention, it would be entirely erroneous to take this view'. Fascists were making 'full use' of concern over refugees, for example, to feed their propaganda, while also 'taking advantage of the political tension and the international situation to lay all the blame for the present state of affairs on the Jews'. ⁶⁰ Laski feared that 'there is always anti-Semitism lurking in the background and round the corner'. ⁶¹ In 1939, in an effort to better understand such attitudes, the CoC commissioned Mass-Observation, a social research organisation, to investigate the matter. After canvassing its 2,000

-

⁵⁶ Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 9-10; CoC minutes: Liverman to Nathan, 7.3.40.

⁵⁷ Unsigned (almost certainly Laski) to Iwi, 11.2.38, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1.

⁵⁸ CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 13.12.37.

⁵⁹ CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 'LAC Monthly Report, 24.5.38; Addendum to Secretary's Report, 8.11.39.

⁶⁰ CoC minutes: Secretary's Reports, 13.2.39, 13.3.39 and 24.4.39; 3.10.39.

⁶¹ Laski, *Jewish Rights*, 133.

nationwide 'observers', M-O found 'near unanimous' negative feeling towards Jews, and gave details of the types of opinions that had been expressed. ⁶²

Previously, outside the East End the CoC had favoured a lighter touch when it came to defence work; there was no desire to 'create a Jewish problem in localities where it does not exist'. ⁶³ But developments now necessitated a 'completely different' response. ⁶⁴ Anti-defamation work was readjusted to focus on pertinent issues. Publications highlighted the economic benefits that refugees brought to Britain and emphasised the humanitarian case for their reception. A booklet was published to help new arrivals adapt to British life. ⁶⁵ As well as refuting the fascists' other main charge – that Britain was fighting a 'Jewish war' against Germany – the Board also turned the tables, painting the BUF as unpatriotic Nazi agents, while encouraging Jews to contribute to the war effort. ⁶⁶

To reflect the national spread of fascist activity, Laski proposed a decentralisation of defence work, giving local representatives more scope to implement appropriate policies in their own area.⁶⁷ The idea was approved by the CoC, but the subsequent restructuring was interrupted by the outbreak of war, which itself necessitated yet another modification of defence policy. Following an initial lull in fascist activity in September 1939, the LAC decided to suspend its meetings campaign for the time being. But once Blackshirt activity began to re-emerge, exploiting what Laski saw as a 'strong undercurrent of anti-Semitism' in wartime Britain, it was decided to continue the Board's defence work with 'undiminished vigour'.⁶⁸

As mentioned above, the Board also played a role in the mass internments of fascists in 1940. In April, Salomon passed his local MP a list of potential fifth-columnists; two months later, he gave Game the names of every fascist the Board had brought to his attention over the years. The CoC also protested at the inconsistent way potential traitors had been identified and imprisoned. A query was made to as to why Gordon-Canning and Barry Domvile, founder of The Link and a former navy officer, had not been interned. The latter case was described as 'the most amazing piece of favouritism'. Even the home secretary was scolded by a senior CoC figure, who complained that the lacklustre pursuit of Nazi sympathisers made 'one doubt very much the sincerity of the Government in the manner in which it intends to deal with this unmistakeable menace'. ⁶⁹

Recognition that the BUF was not the only – indeed perhaps not even the primary – threat to the Jewish community also meant that by the late 1930s close attention was being paid to an assortment of groups on the radical-right fringe. Their undisguised sympathy for, and clandestine connections with, the German regime were of great concern, especially given the growing prospect of war. In February 1939 Laski informed a colleague that the BUF 'has taken for the time being a

⁶² For the M-O fascinating – at in places bizarre – report and the CoC's discussion of it, see BDA C6/10/26.

⁶³ CoC minutes: 13.4.37.

⁶⁴ CoC minutes: 17.7.39.

⁶⁵ 'How Refugees Help Lancashire – New Industries and Secret Processes', Watts&Co., London 1939; 'Refugees – The Plain Facts', Woburn Press, London n.d.; 'While you are in England: Helpful information and guidance for every refugee', Anchor Press, Tiptree n.d.

⁶⁶ 'True Blue Patriots of the BUF', Lane, London n.d.; 'Britain's Fifth Column', Anchor Press, Tiptree n.d.; CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 7.3.40.

⁶⁷ CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 24.4.39.

⁶⁸ CoC minutes: 3.10.39.

⁶⁹ Salomon to Broadbridge, 22.4.40; unknown to Game, 4.6.40; Salomon to Morris, 1.7.40, 4.7.40; unknown to Davidson, 2.7.40, 8.7.40, 12.7.40; unknown to Anderson, undated, BDA C6/9/1/3.

back seat', and that groups such as the MCP and NL were 'infinitely more dangerous' at this stage. ⁷⁰ As such, each group merited a different approach.

The IFL, for example, was understood to have 'fewer members but...an even more venomous policy' than the BUF. Consequently, and as Leese's court case had demonstrated, direct attempts to silence the organisation accorded it a significance that its size did not merit and drew attention to its hateful message. Observation and anti-defamation were more appropriate tools. The MCP offered a similar but 'somewhat milder version' of IFL propaganda, infused with a 'violent anti-Zionism and anti-Bolshevism'. While it functioned mainly as an underground 'propaganda agency', investigation into its sources of funding, anti-defamation and constant monitoring sufficed; but when it attempted to hold public meetings, these were successfully countered by the Board, which contacted the proprietors of the venues in question and persuaded them to cancel the events.

The NL, meanwhile, was understood to be a 'leaderless and formless...association[,] rather than an organisation', with no aim to establish any formal political functions. Instead, it simply wished to bring together some of the most prominent 'race conscious Britons' to discuss their shared interest in 'frustrating the Jewish stranglehold on our Nordic Realm'. There was little direct action the Board could take against such an amorphous and secretive group, so instead, as we have seen, meticulous intelligence was accumulated and pressure was put on the authorities to move against the individuals involved. Additionally, a number of other organisations were monitored for signs of antisemitism, with intervention made where appropriate: the Anglo-German Fellowship, the Nationalist Association, the National Socialist Party, the British People's Party, the Link, the Liberty Restoration League, the National Citizens Union, the *Catholic Times*, the National Socialist League, the Social Credit Movement, and the Anglo-German Brotherhood.

Many of these, of course, were not on the radical-right fringe, reflecting the Board's awareness that the struggle against antisemitism was a wider one. As a CoC report in late 1938 put it:

Fascism is not a growth that will take root easily in this soil. But...anti-semitism can and does exist apart from Fascism. It would be far too optimistic to assume that anti-semitism as a whole is on the down-grade. Many competent persons indeed assert the contrary. For us the watchword must be constant and unremitting vigilance for that is the price of freedom.⁷⁴

It is worth mentioning at this juncture the case of Manchester, where events matched in microcosm national developments. In 1936, the Council of Manchester and Salford Jews (CMSJ), the local equivalent of the Board, had established a defence committee of its own. At first, like the CoC, this had simply maintained the existing policy of anti-defamation, reflecting the fact that, as yet, 'the communal leadership had no coherent policy of opposition', Gewirtz observes. But from late 1936, its activity began to change, with 'the Council t[aking] seriously the task of monitoring the BUF and

_

 $^{^{70}}$ CoC minutes: 'Memorandum by the Chairman', 13.2.39.

⁷¹ Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 2, 9-10.

⁷² Salomon, 'Lesser Known Aspects', 10; secretary to Berridge, 10.7.39, BDA C6/9/1/3; NA HO144/21381/270-93; CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 13.2.39

⁷³ Salomon, 'Lesser Know Aspects', 2-3, 6-7, 10-2, 20, and 'Now it can be told'; CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 13.3.39; NA HO144/21381/270-93.

⁷⁴ LPGPC minutes: 15.11.38.

combating its actions', 'play[ing] a much more positive role in the fight against fascism'. This, of course, mirrors precisely the path taken by the CoC. Moreover, some of the impetus for this change in direction, it seems, came from local Jewish friendly societies, just as it had in London.

Gewirtz also notes (with some scepticism) rumours that 'certain communal leaders were engaged in joint anti-fascist action with members of the CPGB'. Her claim is based on the testimony of an ex-Communist interviewee, who alleged that the CMSJ clandestinely channelled money from wealthy Jews through intermediaries to support the Communist's anti-fascist activity. This may not be as far-fetched as it seems, given that, as Barrett records, the CMSJ cultivated links with the Communist-associated NCCL. Indeed, Nathan Laski even applied for membership. The elder Laski was a vocal opponent of fascism, managing, for example, in collaboration with the Manchester Labour Party, to secure the prohibition of uniforms during political processions in 1936 and helping raise funds to cover the legal costs of an anti-fascist successfully sued by Mosley for slander.⁷⁵

Laski's Defence Alliance

The transformation of the Board's defence campaign over 1936-40 did much to improve intracommunal relations. Its increasingly active and open opposition to fascism had the effect of both warming attitudes towards the communal leadership and making it feasible for the Board to cooperate with other Jewish anti-fascists. In mid-1937, it used its privileged position to help the JPC forward to Game allegations that Jewish protestors had been victims of police brutality at a fascist meeting in Stepney. Subsequently, the JPC made further approaches to the Board, requesting assistance for an anti-fascist facing allegedly unfair treatment in court and intervention in trade disputes involving Jews. ⁷⁶

There was, no doubt, a degree of self-interest in these early interactions. The JPC had quickly realised that its lobbying efforts were hindered by a lack of access to decision-makers, and hoped to make use of the Board's stature and extensive contacts. Following their April 1937 conference, for example, the JPC and NCCL had proposed to make a deputation to the home secretary to call on him to clamp down on racial incitement and antisemitic propaganda. Despite the reputable character of those comprising the delegation – including Walter Matthews and various MPs – the request was rejected, with Home Office officials privately expressing concern that entertaining organisations which opposed a 'lawful...political philosophy' such as fascism 'might give rise to serious embarrassment'. One of Game's subordinates, meanwhile, asked Laski 'to make....perfectly clear to' the JPC that 'the Commissioner cannot allow himself to be led into any sort of discussion with the [m]'. The following year, when Game wished to communicate with the JPC he again used Laski as an intermediary. Even some Labour MPs were reluctant to publicly associate themselves with Jewish anti-fascists. Even some Labour MPs were reluctant to publicly associate themselves with

⁷⁵ Gewirtz, 'Anti-Fascist Activity', 24-6; Barrett, 'Threat', 65; *JC*, 25.9.36, 30-1; Nathan Laski to Waley Cohen, 28.9.36, BDA C6/9/1/3.

⁷⁶ Game to Laski, 30.7.37, LMA 3121/E3/245/2; LPGPC minutes: 16.11.37, 14.12.37, and 15.2.38.

⁷⁷ UHA DCL/8/5; NA MEPO 2/3112.

⁷⁸ Unknown to Laski, 16.8.37, LMA ACC3121/E3/245/2.

⁷⁹ Game to Laski, 15.6.38, BDA C6/10/32.

⁸⁰ Laski to Rothschild, 5.12.38, PLJA MS363 A3006/1/3/54.

For his part, Laski was happy to encourage any indication that the JPC was beginning, for whatever reason, to respect the Board's prerogative to communicate with the authorities on behalf of Anglo-Jewry. Moreover, he hoped that this might also help Jewish activist antifascists appreciate the complications of dealing with fascism, and thus moderate their approach. In response to the JPC's abovementioned complaint, Game had ordered an investigation into the incident in question. Hearing that it had uncovered no evidence to support the JPC's claims, Laski reassured the commissioner that he had never been in doubt that the charges of police bias were groundless. By forwarding them on, he had simply wanted to allow the JPC 'to blow off steam'. He asked for permission to inform the JPC of the results of the enquiry, which had shown that all but one of the casualties at the incident in question had been police officers and that the event had following the typical pattern: the fascists were deliberately provocative but 'kept within the letter of the law'; the anti-fascists 'let their feelings get the better of them and came into mild conflict with the police'; and then the NCCL and newspapers 'exploited the affair for their own purposes...add[ing] fuel to the flames'.⁸¹

Equally, though, there was sympathy in the upper reaches of the Board for the plight of those who directly confronted the fascists. In late 1936, the president hired a lawyer to assist a young East End Jew in bringing proceedings against a group of Blackshirts he alleged had attacked him. Laski believed that a conviction would be of 'high more value', and indeed, having succeeded in securing one, 'a decided decrease in this class of offence in the Hoxton area' was subsequently recorded. Though the Board was prepared to cover the legal costs, the youth was asked if he could raise a contribution from his family and friends. With nothing forthcoming, however, Salomon chided him for his 'lack of public spirit'. Consequently, it was decided that this was 'too expensive as a policy' other than in special circumstances, and legal assistance was granted to anti-fascists only in a handful of cases over the following years. But by 1939, Laski had come as far as to publicly endorse disruptive anti-fascism, writing that such tactics 'on occasion...have their utility'. 83

Additionally, there was a growing suspicion that the police were not doing all they could to restrict fascist activity and defend the Jewish community. As early as September 1936, as we have already seen, Salomon complained of 'a strong pro-Fascist feeling' in the police force, and that Jewish antifascists were receiving harsher judicial treatment than fascists. ⁸⁴ Two years later, a report by the secretary of the LAC complained of the 'rather truculent attitude of the police', who simply 'harri[ed] the audiences' at fascist events rather than properly enforcing the POA by clamping down on provocative language from fascist speakers. Resentment among local Jews, it noted, was directed more against the police than the Blackshirts. Laski forwarded the report to Game. ⁸⁵

In 1939, Salomon alleged that 'G' division of the Metropolitan Police was 'notoriously Fascist'. Both he and Picciotto warned senior police officials that their handling of fascist activity was 'giv[ing]

⁸⁴ Unsigned to M Rosetté, 30.9.36, BDA C6/9/1/3.

⁸¹ Letters between Game and Laski, 30.7.37, 15.8.37, LMA ACC 3121/E3/245/2.

⁸² BDA C6/9/1/4; Laski to Livermore, 15.10.37, 'Memorandum on Certain Activities', LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1; CoC minutes: Secretaries Reports, 19.6.39, 17.7.39.

⁸³ Laski, Jewish Rights, 133.

⁸⁵ 'Conditions in the East End of London'; unsigned (almost certainly Laski) to Game, 22.9.38, LMA ACC3121/E3/247.

justification for those people who persist in saying that the police are on the side of the Fascists and in many cases anti-Semitic'.⁸⁶ By this stage, even Laski was prepared to voice concern, complaining to the Home Office that 'the vilest accusations were allowed to be made against Jews [at fascist meetings], apparently without any hindrance on the part of the police'. He reminded them that the Board had done all it could to persuade Jews to stay away from meetings, and now called on the police to do their duty, too.⁸⁷

With the Board and JPC now sharing a similar outlook, pursing similar defence activity and showing a willingness to collaborate, the door was open for a resumption of formal discussions between the two sides. In October 1937, the LAC produced a report on the current complexion of Jewish defence. It observed that there were 'but two movements worthy of the name...combating anti-Semitism', the LAC and the JPC; between them, they were 'more or less completely representative of British Jewry'. It seemed a shame, therefore, that they were not working alongside one another, 'especially as we need each other so badly'. While a formal merger was probably not feasible, if the LAC truly aimed to win the support of the entire community, it should consider some form of cooperation. Additionally, this might have the added benefit of producing 'a more moderate policy' from the JPC. At the very least, there would be 'less public mud-slinging'.⁸⁸

No progress was made in this direction over the following months – perhaps due to a restructuring of the LAC that began in late 1937, or, more likely, because the Board felt it should be the JPC that made the first move. It was not until March 1938 that dialogue between the two was given a kickstart, following a public debate at Whitechapel Art Gallery between representatives of the two sides. The event, which drew a large audience, had been called to 'thrash out' the question of 'how best to combat the menace of the Fascist parties'. It proved to be a pivotal moment in relations between the two sides, doing much to dispel any remaining illusions that the JPC was affiliated to the CPGB, that the Board was not interested in combating antisemitism in the East End, and that the two sides had incompatible approaches to fascism.

Opening proceedings, Frank Renton, a senior figure at the AJFS who was responsible for training the LAC's speakers, reminded the audience that he had been fighting antisemitism in east London for two and a half decades, and would continue to do so until 'the last drop of breath in my body'. He hoped that this could be done as part of a united community, but warned that the JPC's political approach, and in particular its close ties to the Communists, made collaboration impossible. Julius Jacobs, speaking for the JPC, responded by pointing out that his organisation collaborated with a wide range of political groups. The Conservative Austin Hudson, with whom he had recently shared a platform, could hardly be described as a 'flag waving red'! He noted approvingly the LAC's recent willingness to attack fascism, but urged it to do so 'openly and publicly', not apologetically, and in league with all democratic forces.

The subsequent three LAC speakers repeated the same pre-prepared attacks on the JPC's alleged Communist connections, before going on to inadvertently demonstrate once more that the two organisations in fact actually held very similar understandings of fascism. The first quoted a claim by

⁸⁶ Unknown to Picciotto, BDA C6/10/32; various correspondence between Salomon, Picciotto, and the police, Nov-Dec 1939, BDA C6/9/1/3.

⁸⁷ 'Interview with Mr JF Henderson'; NA HO 144/21381/233.

⁸⁸ 'Memorandum Submitted by Mr G Levine', 26.10.37, BDA C6/10/32.

Laski that antisemitism was 'the spear point of the attack on democracy by fascist interests', while the other two described it as a 'smokescreen', 'nothing else but a blind' to the fascists' true intentions. This led Bentley, speaking second for the JPC, to observe there really was 'no fundamental difference in our policies'. If 'we are all agreed that anti-Semitism is being used as a smoke screen, then what,' he asked, 'is the subject under dispute?' Finally, Rennap complained that while he had come to discuss policy, all he was hearing were attempts to associate the JPC with subversive, revolutionary politics. He reiterated that the JPC understood that the Jews' 'very lives depend on democratic freedom'.

The LAC's last representative, John Dight, appeared at last to grasp that his side had failed to fully appreciate their opponents' position. The JPC, it now dawned on him, wanted Jews to present themselves as a political entity only in as much as they were committed to democracy, like anyone else opposed to fascism. Given that both it and the Board held as their fundamental objective the protection of the rights of the Jewish people, the two sides, he declared, should 'not fight each other' any longer (a plea that met with loud applause from the audience).

Returning to the platform, Jacobs lauded Dight's conciliatory approach, and announced that the offer made in 1936 was still on the table: the JPC would 'go out of existence' and throw 'the whole weight of its organisation...behind the Board' if it promised to 'lead the fight of the Jewish people against Fascism'. But if not, the JPC would continue to 'give them the leadership that the Board is not doing'. In his closing statement, Renton withdrew his earlier accusations, now accepting that the JPC was not a branch of the CPGB and proclaiming that should it and the Board could come to an accord, 'it will be the greatest day's work that has ever been done'. ⁸⁹

The very next day, a letter was sent to the Board by the JPC, proposing a summit to discuss 'the unification of all efforts by the Jewish Community' in defence work. A meeting of the LAC was immediately called, at which a resolution was passed requesting authorisation from the CoC to begin informal discussions with the JPC, 'to ascertain whether a common basis of action exists'. A week later the CoC gave its approval, but expressed its scepticism as to whether it could 'co-operate whole-heartedly with a body which was primarily a political organisation'. ⁹⁰

A series of discussions was subsequently held, the first in late April 1938, with the LAC pleased by the 'amicable spirit' in which negotiations took place and now satisfied that the JPC was 'in no way affiliated to any political body'. The JPC was persuaded (with 'much difficulty', Picciotto admitted) to accept that a single organisation, 'exhibiting no political bias', should coordinate Jewish defence, with the aim of combating antisemitism and defending democracy in accordance with 'British traditions and ideals'. (This was a carefully constructed compromise, allowing for opposition to antisemitic, anti-democratic fascism, but not explicitly declaring hostility to any particular political ideology or party). The JPC's leading figures were happy to dissolve their organisation and for defence to be placed under the complete control of the Board, but they were not prepared to accept representation only on the LAC, a subsidiary body with a limited scope of activity, in return. They

-

⁸⁹ 'Debate between Mr Jacobs and Mr Renton, Whitechapel Art Gallery, 21st March 1938', LHASC CP/ORG/2/20; *JC*, 25.3.38, 46.

⁹⁰ CoC minutes: 29.3.38.

demanded either to be given a role within the CoC, or for the LAC and JPC to be merged into a new council. A committee was established to iron out the details of this 'fusion'. ⁹¹

In the interim, both sides retired to their respective constituencies to discuss developments. Picciotto implored the CoC to seriously consider a merger with the JPC, as there was 'a great possibility of sincere and unified effort'. Moreover, this would do much to secure support for the CoC among previously hostile elements of the community. ⁹² The JPC, meanwhile, called a conference for its members, at which senior figures urged 'wholehearted support' for the negotiations. Events in Austria, which Germany had recently annexed, offered a chilling reminder that 'the time is long past when Jewry could afford to be divided'. Supporters were asked to write to the Board to encourage it to work with the JPC. Although the outcome of the meeting is not recorded, presumably approval was given to continue on the same path, as the JPC's stance during discussions did not subsequently change. ⁹³

Yet progress remained gradual, with the Board remaining reluctant to grant the JPC representation on the CoC, while the JPC was understandably wary of giving up its autonomy in return for what seemed rather limited influence over defence policy. With attention focused on international events during the Munich crisis in the autumn, the issue was put on the backburner for the time being. The CoC still hoped, though, that a 'satisfactory *modus vivendi*' could soon be reached. Meanwhile, the LAC and JPC grew ever closer. By October they had exchanged speakers on 20 occasions, an 'arrangement [that] has been most satisfactory', the LAC's secretary declared, and one that continued the following year. ⁹⁴

The process appeared to be reaching a conclusion in February 1939, when the CoC itself began to negotiate directly with the JPC. The two sides exchanged policy documents in the hope of ironing out any remaining differences. The next month, Picciotto announced that an agreement had in principle been reached for the JPC to dissolve, in return for representation on both the CoC and the LAC. However, at a specially called meeting of the CoC, opinion remained divided. Selig Brodetsky, a recent addition to the committee who would, later in the year, succeed Laski as president of the Board, supported the pact; Laski and Cohen were happy to form an alliance, but on slightly different terms; the chairman of the publications sub-committee, Harry Samuels, opposed the idea of collaboration altogether, although he appears to have been in a minority of one. Subsequent discussion between these and the other four committee members present failed to produce a consensus. The JPC, for its part, also seemed somewhat hesitant, having requested that the new arrangement be subject to a six-month 'probationary period' before it was finalised. 95

So, once more, the matter was adjourned. International events again proved a distraction, as attention focused on the growing possibility of war, the refugee situation and the effects of both on domestic fascism and antisemitism. After war had broken out, the JPC, for reasons unknown,

174

.

⁹¹ CoC minutes: 24.5.38, 26.7.38; Picciotto to Laski, 16.6.38.

⁹² CoC minutes: 26.7.38.

 $^{^{93}}$ Pearce to Fine, 30.3.38; Jacobs to secretary of ULTTU, 11.5.38; invitation from Jacobs, 13.5.38, HA D/S/24/4/13.

⁹⁴ CoC minutes: 1.11.38, 3.1.39, 'London Area Council – Secretary's Report', 13.2.39.

⁹⁵ CoC minutes: 13.2.39, 30.3.39.

voluntarily disbanded. One of its leading figures, Jacobs, began assisting with the Board with defence work, advising on its meetings campaign in London and on relations with trade unions.⁹⁶

Another possible factor behind the CoC's lack of haste in concluding negotiations over 1938-9 was that a large portion of Anglo-Jewry had by this time come to support its leadership of communal defence, thus reducing the need to bring the JPC formally on board. As we have already seen, the ASJF, with its huge membership, was quick to pledge its allegiance, helping establish the CoC in 1936 and relinquishing its own defence work to the LAC the following year. By early 1938, 'satisfied that the campaign for Jewish defence was being conducted on the lines originally planned', it surrendered its entire defence fund, plus any future donations, to the Board. A year later, a conference of the Order Achei Brith agreed that all members would be compelled to pay an annual levy to help finance the CoC's activity. Laski noted with satisfaction that the friendly societies' public support had also encouraged 'other elements [to] co-operate more readily and enthusiastically'. Where friendly society criticism was aired, such as by *The Leader* in the second half of 1938, it was of a constructive character, aimed at helping the CoC better advertise its work to Anglo-Jewry and encouraging wider representation on the committee.⁹⁷

AJEX was another to immediately throw its lot in with the Board, calling publicly in August 1936 for Jews to unite behind the newly formed CoC and privately offering its assistance. Its two leading figures, Louis Sarna and J Weber, were subsequently given seats on the LAC, which in 1938 transferred its offices to the AJEX's headquarters on Prescot Street. ⁹⁸ More unexpectedly, in the wake of the CoC's formation EMAF published a letter in the *JC* declaring that it wished to work alongside the new body. Beckman recalls that ex-servicemen, in particular, understood that the Board needed to act as a 'responsible law-abiding body[,]...no matter how great the provocation', and that its 'calls for restraint among Jews in the 1930s carried weight'. ⁹⁹

The Board could also continue to count on backing from more tradition sources. In late 1936, Salomon visited the communal leadership in Liverpool, Leeds and Manchester, who assured him that they remained 'strong supporters of the policy of the Board, and ready to afford every assistance'. ¹⁰⁰ At around the same time, Laski contacted the synagogue congregations represented on the Board to outline his position with regard to the JPC. Almost all replied with expressions of approval and reiterated their continued loyalty. ¹⁰¹ From 1936, the *JC* began advertising the CoC's defence fund, and early the next year its new management, in place after a period of boardroom upheaval, privately reaffirmed 'their readiness to cooperate with the Board'. Their choice as editor, Greenberg, though like his predecessor Rich an ardent Zionist, shared with Laski an antagonism towards the leadership of the Zionist movement in Britain. He thus became a strong supporter of the president,

⁹⁶ 'Memorandum by Mr Jacobs of the JPC', BDA C6/9/1/3; CoC minutes: 3.10.39, 'Combating Anti-Semitism in the Trades Unions', 8.11.39, 23.1.40

⁹⁷ Bermel to Brotman, 9.6.37, PLJA MS363 A3006/1/3/54; Laski to Waldman, 6.7.37, PLJA MS134 AJ33/132; *Leader*, January 1937, 6-7; March 1937, 49; August 1937, 155-6; January 1938, 6; July 1938, 168; November 1938, 241; January 1939, 8-9; May 1939, 106; CoC minutes: 29.3.38

⁹⁸ JC, 14.8.36, 13; 'Anti-Defamation Campaign – Basis for Organisation', 5.11.36, BDA C6/9/1/3; CoC minutes: 4.6.37; Secretary's Report, 3.2.38.

⁹⁹ *JC*, 14.8.36, 13; Beckman, *Hackney*, xxvi.

 $^{^{100}}$ CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 4.1.37; extended report of trip in LMA ACC3121/E3/245/1.

¹⁰¹ Minutes of Meetings Sub-committee of CoC: 30.11.36, BDA C6/1/4/1b.

and Cesarani observes that the *JC's* 'warmth towards the communal hierarchy [during this period] was almost without precedent' in the newspaper's recent history. 102

Although, as mentioned earlier, the CoC's public financial appeals did not initially meet with an enthusiastic response, personal fundraising by Laski had much greater success. At a meeting with Jews involved in the West End textile trade in July 1936, the president secured donations amounting to £2,370 towards the defence fund, as well as a pledge to contribute £5,000 overall. In September, Manchester furniture traders gave £4,000, while further meetings in London, Birmingham, Manchester and Leeds in the autumn raised another £3,000. ¹⁰³ By April 1938, £18,000 had been collected (75% of which came after personal appeals from Laski,) three times the amount that had been spent on defence activity since the summer of 1936. ¹⁰⁴

Nevertheless, the Board still felt that the community was not being as generous as it could be, especially given the growing support for the CoC's work. The LAC observed in late 1937 'a much greater degree of receptivity on the part of the Community' to its activity. The annual report of the Principal Probation Officer for 1938 noted that a decrease in attendance at provocative political meetings was in large part thanks to 'the fine efforts made by the Board of Deputies[.]...People now realise that the leaders in the [Jewish] community are not pursuing a diplomatic policy of *lazier-faire*', and so felt less compelled to take matters into their own hands. ¹⁰⁵ Yet donations for defence work had not increased commensurately, and so from 1938 fundraising efforts were redoubled, supported by an augmentation of the Board's defence apparatus. ¹⁰⁶

First, in November 1938 the CoC changed its name. The 'co-ordinating' in its title had reflected an original intention to simply harmonise the Board's existing anti-defamation and monitoring work. Now, with its remit stretching much further than had been anticipated, the title 'Jewish Defence Committee' was deemed 'more adequately descriptive'. It might also, it was hoped, raise awareness among those still unfamiliar with the committee's work — and bring in further financial contributions as a result. This was not merely a rebranding exercise, however; genuine effort was made to broaden representation on the committee by introducing new voices, many from outside the Board. Among those who accepted invitations to sit on the committee were Brodetsky, a Zionist of international prominence (who at this stage was not yet a deputy); two MPs, Gluckstein and Harry Nathan, a former Liberal who had defected to Labour; Cyril Ross, a leading figure in the fur trade; and Lord Rothschild.¹⁰⁷

The second step was the establishment of the Trades Advisory Council (initially a sub-committee of the Board, but later becoming an independent body). First mooted at a meeting of trade representatives organised by Ross in late 1938, its goal was to ensure good relations between Jews and gentiles in the economic sphere, thus removing what was regarded as a major cause of resentment towards Jews. The TAC's remit encompassed both investigating cases of anti-Jewish discrimination and ensuring that Jews themselves 'establish and maintain [certain] standards of

176

¹⁰² CoC minutes: 4.1.37. *JC*, 7.8.36, 11; 24.6.38, 10; Cesarani, *Jewish Chronicle*, 154-60.

¹⁰³ CoC minutes, 31.7.36, 23.9.36, 29.10.36; Commissioner's Report, September 1936.

 $^{^{104}}$ Minutes of Finance Sub-Committee of CoC: 11.4.38, BDA C6/1/4/1b.

¹⁰⁵ CoC minutes: 'Work of the London Area Council', 15.11.37; 'Extract from Report of the Principal Probation Officer', 13.3.39.

¹⁰⁶ LPGPC minutes: 'Co-ordinating Committee Report', 11.1.38.

¹⁰⁷ CoC minutes: 1.11.38, 29.11.38; LPGPC minutes: 15.11.38.

conduct and commercial ethics'. It also aimed to mediate when any friction arose. ¹⁰⁸ Additionally, a number of trades agreed to establish vigilance committees, to keep the CoC informed of antisemitic activity and any Jewish misconduct. ¹⁰⁹

Once more, finance was a motivating factor. Laski realised that his most successful fundraising over 1936-8 had come after appeals to trade and business bodies. While many Jewish individuals who suffered fascist provocation first hand were prepared to participate in anti-fascist activity, they often did not (or could not afford to) contribute much money to the cause. (As we have seen, EMAF struggled financially; the JPC also had to work hard to raise funds.)¹¹⁰ But Jews who suffered economically from antisemitism were often far more prepared (and able) to offer financial resources to fight it. The TAC provided them a greater sense that their concerns were being addressed.

These changes had a dramatic effect.¹¹¹ In the five months after a new campaign for funds was launched in October 1938, £53,000 was received (with a further £15,000 promised). Given that the annual cost of the Board's defence work at this stage was £16,800, this represented a significant reserve to draw upon. The majority was provided by trade groups, while synagogues, many of which introduced a voluntary levy for the purpose, were another important contributor. But Liverman, in charge of fundraising, noted that thousands of individuals had also made donations.

Communities outside London were particularly generous. After Laski and Picciotto had addressed a meeting of Jewish businessmen in Leeds, £1,650 per annum for the next three years was pledged – this despite 'the rich people not [being] there' and Leeds' highly Zionist character, Laski reported. Birmingham's synagogue congregation alone provided £9,000, while the city's Young Israel Society and friendly society branches agreed to distribute CoC publications. 112

London was not neglected, however. Acknowledging that the Board had still yet to win over some elements of the community, Laski arranged his largest East End meeting to date in November 1938, drawing an audience of 4,000. Though 'an attempt was made by certain elements to break it up[,]...the vast majority of those present express[ed] in no uncertain terms their support of the Board of Deputies and the Defence Committee,' claimed Salomon in a private report. The *JC*'s correspondent concurred, arguing that the few who expressed dissent were largely unaware of the Board's defence work. Picciotto's explanation that the LAC had 'stood up time and again in Fascist infected areas...fight[ing] the enemy on his own territory', rather than 'wast[ing] time coming to speak to Jews', did much to 'quiet the discontent'. His call for Jewish unity – including praise for the

¹⁰⁸ 'Jewish Defence – Outline of the Policy and Proposed Programme of the Trades Advisory Council', PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/157. CoC minutes: 'Memorandum on Discussion at Luncheon Given by Mr Cyril Ross', 1.11.38.

¹⁰⁹ Seigal to Salomon, 16.6.39, BDA C6/9/1/3; CoC minutes: 1.11.38.

^{&#}x27;What the Jewish People's Council Against Fascism and Anti-Semitism Has Done!', JPC, 1937; 'Not for Nothing', JPC, n.d., LHASC CP/ORG/MISC/07/06.

¹¹¹ It is also possible that the increasing generosity may have been influenced by concurrent events in Europe, where German aggression, both towards its neighbours and its own Jewish citizens, was watched with concern by Anglo-Jewry. As we have seen, many Jews regarded the BUF and other domestic fascist organisations as vehicle for Nazi efforts to stir racial tension in Britain.

¹¹² 'Comments on Receipts and Expenditure of the Jewish Defence Committee', PLJA MS134 AJ33/144; copy of Laski's diary for 18.1.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/56; CoC minutes: Finance Sub-Committee Reports, 26.7.38, 1.11.38, 6.12.39; 'Memorandum on Distribution', 13.3.39.

'zeal, enthusiasm and sincerity' of the JPC – prompted great applause. Even Laski's address was met with a relatively warm reception. 113

Brodetsky's appointment to the CoC also opened the door to better relations with another group hitherto uninvolved with (and, it must be said, largely uninterested in) domestic defence work, the Zionists. The *Zionist Review* had in September 1938 applauded the anti-defamation work being undertaken the CoC, 'whose endeavours have already earned the gratitude of the Jewish people'. Like the Board, it felt that while the fascists' anti-Jewish slanders might appear ridiculous, most people in Britain were completely uninformed on the issue, and so educational work was imperative. In November, it ran an advert appealing for contributions to the Board's defence fund. 114

Given the Zionists' previous silence on this issue, and its hostility towards the communal leadership in other matters, such shows of support may have resulted from a hope that defence funds could be used to further Zionist aims. In February 1939 a meeting was held between the CoC and the Zionist Federation, at the latter's request. The Board's representatives, Laski, Picciotto and Horowitz, were reminded that many Zionists had contributed to the defence campaign and, as such, perhaps a greater emphasis on the issue of Palestine would be appropriate. In response, they were told that the CoC had a 'completely open mind on the question'. But while supportive of Jewish interests in Palestine, the Board was not prepared for defence funds to be diverted towards Zionist propaganda. It was agreed that a sub-committee should be established to consider the issue (which came into being in April) and that further discussions would take between the two sides to determine an outline for collaboration. ¹¹⁵

By 1939, then, Laski had managed to coalesce the most important elements of Anglo-Jewry behind his leadership of communal defence. To a greater or lesser degree, he could now count on the support of trade and professional groups, friendly societies, ex-servicemen's organisations, synagogues, the leaders of provincial communities, the Jewish press, Zionists and large parts of working-class and East End Jewry, including the JPC.

That is not to say that all approved completely of the substance of defence work, but they did now accept the Board's primacy in this area. Dissent was directed through proper channels, with the aim of changing CoC policy, rather than by the pursuit of alternative forms of activity outside the Board's ambit. In a *Jewish Times* editorial, Morris Myer wrote that, although he and Laski had often been in disagreement, 'no one can deny that as far as actual work, especially in the fight against anti-Semitism...[he has] made great achievements'. In particular, he always attempted 'to keep an even balance between the various sections' of the community. ¹¹⁶

¹¹³ CoC minutes: Secretary's Report, 'The Jewish Defence Committee – Retrospect and Prospect', 3.1.39; *JC*, 2.12.38, 39 (quotes paraphrased by correspondent).

¹¹⁴ ZR, 30.9.38, 6; 24.11.38, 13. Interestingly, after strongly criticising the Board's defence policy in 1936-7, and showing sympathy for the JPC and its left-wing analysis of fascism and antisemitism, from the summer of 1937 the *Young Zionist* maintained absolute silence on the issue. This change coincided with the removal of two editors, LG Salingar and P Harris, who had been outspoken on the defence issue, and the installation of a new editorial board.

¹¹⁵ CoC minutes: 13.2.39, 13.3.39, 24.4.39.

¹¹⁶ Translated extract from *Jewish Times*, 22.11.39, LMA ACC3121/E3/69/1. See also Harry Schneiderman (ed.), *The American Jewish Year Book 5701*, vol. 42, Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1940, 325.

The Communal Elites and Jewish Defence

Less approvingly, Myer also alleged that Laski's main objective had been 'to make his views appeal to the privileged circle which had the main say' – a reference to the traditional, anglicised elite that still held great sway in communal affairs (though to an ever-diminishing degree). While Laski, a provincial Jew and the son of an east-European immigrant, was not drawn from the 'Cousinhood', he has often been regarded as an honorary member, helping guard their interests on the Board and retard the process of institutional reform. To whatever extent this may have been true in general, with regard to defence work, it was very much not the case. In fact, quite the opposite: the Jewish 'aristocracy' remained the last group to be won over to Laski's alliance. The development of a more active, anti-fascist position over 1936-8 had been met with little enthusiasm among the community's upper echelons, where the assimilationist mindset was most deeply ingrained. However, given the wealth and influence of such figures, Laski was keen to attain their support, something he eventually achieved, though at great personal cost.

In 1936, Waley Cohen had, as agreed at July's heated gathering of the Board, begun to pursue his own plans for an independent anti-defamation body. While the other two organisations established that year, the JPC and the CoC, together came to broadly represent the lower and middle social strata of Anglo-Jewry, Waley Cohen's was an unashamedly elite affair, funded by large donations from the community's 'men of substance'. By November, £25,000 had been gathered from just a few individuals: the Rothschilds and Lord Bearsted, chairman of Shell, each pledged £1,000 per annum for seven years, for example. It was run in complete secrecy with absolutely no accountability, even to its sponsors, and policy was decided on the whim of Waley Cohen, who laid out his vision and left its implementation to a two-man office. He even admitted to being 'ignorant' of the specific details of the work carried out there, and in fact discovered in 1938 that much of its activity had contradicted his wishes.

Despite the reassurances he had publicly offered to Jewish victims of the BUF, in private Waley Cohen considered that 'the little Mosley organisation is not...worth powder and shot'. It was 'the German attack on civilisation', not 'the silly little Fascist movement in our country', that was the main threat faced by Jewry in Britain and elsewhere. Consequently, he regarded the CoC as merely a means of 'satisfy[ing] the strong feeling that exists among the general community that something ought to be done'. His own body would carry out the more serious work of investigating and countering Nazi influence in Britain, defending British democratic traditions, and forging alliances with influential non-Jews.¹¹⁸

In addition to his office's day-to-day work of monitoring Nazi-influenced activity and responding to antisemitic letters in the press, various publishing, research and other ventures were initiated over 1937-8 (although many never came to fruition, despite significant preliminary investment). The most successful of these was the commissioning of Colin Coote, a leader writer for the *Times*, to create a series of 'Vigilance Pamphlets' on political extremism in Britain and abroad. By May 1938, 100,000 copies had been produced and distributed. Yet Coote's belief that the Independent Labour Party, trade unions and even elements of the Labour Party were among the threats to British democracy,

¹¹⁸ RWC to: Robson, 28.9.36, and Bearsted, 4.11.36, MS363 A3006 1/3/125); Lazarus, 27.7.36, MS363 A3006 1/3/124; Bell, 10.10.37, 6.11.37, MS363 A3006 1/3/176/3.

¹¹⁷ Cesarani, 'Transformation'; Lebzelter, *Political Anti-Semitism*, 139; Langham, *Convention and Contention*, 130-2; Barrett, 'Threat', 57.

along with the fact that distribution was carried out through Conservative Party channels, was instructive: Many of Waley Cohen's schemes had only a tenuous association with the fight against fascism but were closely linked to Conservative causes. In September 1937, for example, a £1,000 contribution from his defence fund was made to Conservative Central Office, with the vague request that it be used

to spread in England a sense of the essential importance in our national wellbeing of the democratic system upon which our public life rests...[and the] mutual tolerance and...sense of fellowship and goodwill among all sections of the population.

Such favouritism was in part because of Waley Cohen's own sympathies (he believed that 'Jewish interests are identical with those of the...Conservative Party'), but also because he was concerned that while the political left was alive to the dangers of Nazism, those on the right were 'less immune' to its temptations.

Soon, however, Waley Cohen began to realise that perhaps his endowment was not being disbursed as efficiently as it could be. He complained to the administrator of his office that they had been committing a 'really excessive' outlay on 'rather limited work'. Moreover, he had recently discovered that much of their activity simply duplicated what the CoC was already doing at a cost 'enormously less than ours'. In late 1938, he made the decision to wind up his operation. ¹¹⁹

A further reason for this move was that Waley Cohen had reluctantly come to accept that Laski should coordinate communal defence, although not though the Board's official defence apparatus. While he had technically been a member of the CoC from its formation, Waley Cohen had only attended meetings intermittently (often to express his opposition to aspects of its policy) and in 1937 rejected an offer to become the inaugural chairman of the LAC. Moreover, he remained wary of the Board as an institution, decrying the 'popular' (i.e. more democratic and representative) direction in which it was heading. It was, he believed, 'not at all a competent administrative body[,]...largely run by lawyers...and a number of not very responsible nonentities', only managing to function effectively thanks to the 'superhuman efforts [of] Laski'. 120

These reservations, along with a continued belief that the most valuable defence work needed to be conducted in private under the direction of just a few responsible individuals, made Waley Cohen reluctant to place his defence fund at the disposal of the CoC. Instead, it remained as a separate pool of money on which Laski could draw for the more sensitive aspects of his defence work. Decisions on how it was spent were to be made by a committee

Waley Cohen: to Cohen, 12.1.37, 15.1.37, 11.5.37; to Laski, 16.5.38; letters between Waley Cohen and Salomon, 6.6.39, 7.6.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/153, 155, 157; see CoC minutes for Waley Cohen's attendance record and contribution to the committee.

The above account is compiled from Waley Cohen's personal papers (files PLJA MS363 A3006/1/3/54-6, 59, 124-5, 176/1-3, 177 /1-2, 178/1-2) which detail the establishment and work of his defence office. Quotes taken from Waley Cohen's letters to (file numbers in brackets): Gluckstein, 22.3.37 (176/1); Rothschild, 28.6.37 (59); Bell, 24.9.37, (176/3); Hacking, 27.9.37 (176/3). Robert Henriques' biography of Waley Cohen also details his defence work, though in an unwarrantedly positive light, *Sir Robert Waley Cohen*, Secker and Warburg, London 1966, 362-4, 361-2.

composed of Bearsted, Ross, Waley Cohen, Laski and Oscar Deutsch, a cinema magnate, which would meet every Friday. 121

Additionally, it was decided that some of the fund would be provided to Laski for his personal use. Domestic and international developments had compelled the president to devote almost his entire time to communal duties, particularly on work related to defence. His successful legal practice had suffered greatly as a result. By late 1938, with debts mounting, he was torn between his sense of duty to the community at this time of danger and his own interests. In November, Waley Cohen's committee agreed to use its funds to resolve this problem by paying off Laski's debts and providing him an annual, tax-free honorarium of £5,000 as compensation for his communal work. Though the payment was approved by the CoC, it was otherwise to remain completely confidential, with Laski maintaining the impression that he continued to practice at the Bar. 122

Knowledge of this agreement emerged publicly in the 1960s, when Waley Cohen's biographer, Robert Henriques, recorded that Laski was provided 'a very substantial annual sum' to allow him to focus full time on defence. ¹²³ In fact, the claim is only partially accurate, and angered Laski to the extent that, following the book's publication, he located the relevant document in his papers and scribbled in the margin that 'the statement in the life of Sir RWC by Henriques is untrue'. ¹²⁴ For it appears that Laski never actually received any of the money.

One reason for this was the danger that news might leak out. In August 1939, Laski wrote to his parents of 'tittle-tattle...behind my back with regard to my alleged receipt and retention of monies from the Defence Fund', mentioning in particular certain letters from an unnamed individual. The next month, Waley Cohen complained that 'on the whisper of some silly judge in New York [Laski] decided publicly to repudiate' their arrangement. 125

Yet these developments occurred over eight months after the deal had first been agreed. That no money materialised in the intervening period was largely the responsibility of Waley Cohen himself, whose capricious and intransigent character led to constant interference and outbursts of irrational criticism in his dealings with Laski, obstructing the finalisation of arrangements for his salary. The correspondence between the two men over this period does much to reveal their differing interpretations of Jewish defence and of the obligations and responsibilities of the communal leadership, as well as the degree to which Laski's work had become consumed by defence activity, a commitment which, with no financial compensation forthcoming, eventually forced his resignation.

'Minutes of Special Meeting of Defence Committee', 13.7.39, PLJA MS134 AJ33/148.

¹²¹ Unknown to Laski, 3.1.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/56; letters between Laski and Waley Cohen, 22.2.39, PLJA MS134 AJ33/137.

¹²² Laski to: Deutsch, 24.11.38, 1.12.38; Oates, 24.11.38, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/177/2; emergency JDC resolution, 3.1.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/178/1; CoC minutes: 3.1.39.

¹²³ Henriques, Waley Cohen, 364.

¹²⁵ Laski to parents, 4.8.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/56; Waley Cohen to Liverman, 15.9.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/178/2.

Within days of the agreement being reached, Waley Cohen was already disputing the amount that had been approved as an annual salary, and over the following months he continued to quibble over such details. A letter to Bearsted revealed the true reason for his equivocation: he believed that defence work was now 'much worse than it was when I was trying to do it alone'. The majority of their Friday meetings, he complained, was being wasted listening to reports of what Laski had been doing, and too little time was devoted to discussion of more important tasks (namely Waley Cohen's own pet projects, previously run by his office). ¹²⁶

This prompted a firm rebuttal from a 'much distressed' Laski, who pointed out that the other members of the committee, not he, set the agenda for their meetings. He also drew attention to the high costs and limited benefit of Waley Cohen's favoured schemes. Finally, he outlined the great success the Board had been having in uniting the community behind its defence work and reiterated the 'democratic obligation...incumbent on us' to carry out such activity through the CoC. The latter point was one on which Waley Cohen felt particularly strongly. His brusque reply laid out starkly his view of the choice they faced: either 'observing the forms of democratic obligation' or actually 'rendering real and effective service in directions which don't admit of democratic direction'.

The matter remained unresolved, leading to a further, even more caustic round of letters in May. Waley Cohen again lambasted the CoC, claiming that its spending was extravagant, that it was taking 'almost no steps' to tackle antisemitism, and describing the whole situation as a 'farce'. Moreover, he insinuated that Laski had not been working as hard as he should. In a thinly veiled threat, he requested that the two should convene for personal discussions in advance of a meeting he would be holding with Bearstead, Rothschild and Liverman to discuss Laski's remuneration, details of which had still yet to be finalised.

In response, Laski mounted a lengthy and forthright defence – copies of which were pointedly sent to the three men with whom Waley Cohen was due to meet – reiterating the successes of the CoC in fighting domestic fascism, which was now 'at a low ebb'. On his personal efforts, he found it 'difficult to put into words the mingled resentment and distress I feel that you should...belittle the amount of time I have given to the job'. Communal work occupied his entire time, had 'destroyed...[his] professional practice and ambitions' and had led to 'the abandonment by me of home life'. Turning the tables, he criticised Waley Cohen's 'impatient' and 'somewhat vigorous character', accused him of speaking with 'incomplete knowledge of the facts', and suggested that if he was keen to save money, perhaps he should abandon some of his own wasteful projects rather than mounting attacks on the person who had done more to raise funds than anyone else.

Waley Cohen, palpably seething, declared that it was now 'doubtful whether we are justified in using Jewish Defence funds for the purpose we had in mind in connection with your work'. Five days later, a second, more conciliatory letter was sent, but the issue of Laski's salary was once more deferred, as Waley Cohen claimed that at their meeting he, Bearsted, Liverman

182

¹²⁶ Laski to Deutsch, 1.12.38; Waley Cohen to Laski, 7.2.9.39, 9.2.39, and 28.2.39; Laski to Waley Cohen, 6.2.39, Waley Cohen to Bearsted, 28.2.39, PLJA MS363 A3006/1/3/54, 56, 177(2), 178(1); Waley Cohen to Laski, 22.2.39, PLJA MS134 AJ33/137a.

¹²⁷ Laski to Waley Cohen, 1.3.39; Waley Cohen to Laski, 2.3.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/178/1.

and Rothschild had not found time to discuss it. ¹²⁸ If this excuse sounded rather implausible, that is because it was a lie. The minutes of the meeting reveal that the honorarium was the first item on the agenda. Moreover, the four had agreed that £5,000 a year was a reasonable amount, and decided to backdate payment to 1 January 1939. ¹²⁹

Why Waley Cohen mislead Laski is unclear; so, too, is whether or not the committee's decision was revealed to the president over the next two months. But in any case, by July Laski had resolved – presumably due to the 'tittle-tattle' mentioned above – not to take the money in any case. The ramifications of his decision were obvious: he had no alternative but to resign the presidency and return to his professional work. Given that the Board was in recess for the summer, however, he decided to delay any announcement until after autumn, thus giving him time to search for a suitable successor. 131

In September, the outbreak of war interfered with Laski's plans – both in necessitating his supervision of a recalibration of defence work, but also in greatly complicating communal politics. The president's attempts to unify the community behind his defence policy had been taking place against a background of upheaval. Over this period, Cesarani notes, a 'series of power struggles broke out at the apex of communal government', with a 'barrage on the legitimacy of the ruling elite'. In particular, Zionists had succeeded in greatly strengthening their position within the Board. 132

The opening months of the war accelerated matters. An attempt by the traditional elites to put Anglo-Jewry on a 'war footing' by running communal affairs through a small executive committee was rejected by the Board. The institution, Laski complained, was now dominated by Zionists, as wartime constraints made the attendance of 'more solid and sober' deputies from outside London difficult. The president's problems were compounded by continued interference from Waley Cohen, who still hoped to persuade him to accept the honorarium and stay in his post, yet persisted in making petty complaints about his expenses. In any case, his efforts were in vain, with Laski finally, in early November, announcing his decision to resign. This triggered a by-election to replace him, which, after the outgoing president's failed attempts to install Harry Nathan or Anthony de Rothschild as his successor, was won, uncontested, by Brodetsky.¹³³

While acknowledging the symbolic significance of the ascendance of a foreign-born, East-End-raised Zionist to the presidency, this was not quite the 'takeover' or 'revolution' it has sometimes portrayed as. Just as it had taken time for the power of the traditional elites to be eroded, so too it was now redistributed only gradually. Moreover, Brodetsky's outlook was

¹²⁸ Letters between Waley Cohen and Laski, 15.5.39, 16.5.39, 17.5.39, 22.5.39 PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/56, 178(2).

¹²⁹ Minutes of meeting at Helens Court, 19.5.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/178/2.

¹³⁰ Greenberg to Laski, 7.7.39, PLJA MS150 AJ110/4; 'Minutes of Special Meeting of Defence Committee'.

¹³¹ Laski to parents, 4.8.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/56.

¹³² Cesarani, 'Transformation', 127-8, 132-7.

¹³³ Cesarani, 'Transformation', 127-8, 132-7; Alderman, *Modern British Jewry*, 312-4; Langham, *Convention and Contention*, 132-5; letters between Waley Cohen and Laski, 7.2.38, 16.5.38, 19.5.38, 19.4.39, 7.9.39, 15.9.39, 18.9.39, 14.11.39; Waley Cohen to Liverman, 15.9.39, PLJA MS363 A3006 1/3/56, 155-6, 178(2); Laski to Rothschild, 7.11.39, PLJA MS150 AJ110/4.

not radically removed from Laski, who in many ways had been a transitional figure (both in terms of his personal background and his policies as president), bridging the gap between the reign of the old elites and the establishment of more representative communal institutions.

Like his predecessor, Brodetsky held 'a fundamental desire to maintain the status quo which was seen to guarantee Anglo-Jewry its position as a tolerated minority in Britain', notes Gewirtz. As Brodetsky explained to Rothschild, he was not opposed to the idea of assimilation, and believed strongly that Jews 'should be good citizens, should share to the utmost in the life of the country, and should be identified in their aims and in their secular life with fellow-citizens of other creeds'. Therefore his election, Gewirtz concludes, 'should not be viewed as the victory of an alternative immigrant ideology over the "official" ideology of the Anglo-Jewish establishment, but rather as the consolidation of the old strategy of anglicisation on a new "Anglo-Zionist" basis'. 134

Moreover, Brodetsky, like Laski, always sought to balance the various influences on the Board and to avoid conflict where possible. On his appointment to the presidency, he both publicly and privately outlined his aim to 'bring unity in the Community'. As such, he immediately proposed an 'entente' to Rothschild, who agreed to join his executive; later, Waley Cohen was invited to return as vice-president. Additionally, Brodetsky informed a colleague, a 'number of "assimilationist" Anglo Jewish leaders' had 'offered...their support and cooperation'. 135

Above all, the Board's ongoing defence work demonstrated how little set Brodetsky apart from Laski, whose analysis of this issue he broadly shared and whose policies he largely maintained. In his autobiography, Brodetsky 'marvel[led] at the [British people's] tolerance and decency', ¹³⁶ believing that this was the reason the country remained relatively free of anti-Jewish sentiment. He felt that much of the antipathy that did exist was 'innocent antisemitism[,]...caused by ignorance', and that the fight against this should take two forms.

First, educational anti-defamation work that presented 'impartial statistical and factual information' about Jews to the British public. Second, 'guidance' for 'Jews who do harm by their misdeeds, their uncouthness, or their strange habits'. In 1940, an open letter to the Jewish community was drafted in Brodetsky's name (though it is not clear if it was ever released) warning that 'much anti-Semitism is manufactured from within' by 'unscrupulous business dealing[,]...ostentation, in dress and conversation, loud behaviour in public places, display of jewels and furs, walking and talking in groups'. It called on Jews to hold themselves to an 'even higher code' than gentiles, 'as the Jewish Community is made responsible for the faults of the individual'.

With regard to political antisemitism, Brodetsky again shared Laski's perspective, advocating an ardent defence of democratic values but arguing that such activity should remain divorced

¹³⁴ Gewirtz, 'Anglo-Jewish Responses', 268-71, 273; Brodetsky to Rothschild, 16.1.41, PLJA MS119 AJ3. See also introduction to Cesarani, *Modern Anglo-Jewry*, 6.

¹³⁵ Brodetsky to: Chanasasha, 27.12.39; Bakstansky, 23.6.43; Moss, 23.6.43, PLJA MS119 AJ3; Schneiderman (ed.), *AJYB 5701*, 319-20.

Cited by Bergen, *Leeds Jewry*, 38.

from any particular political organisation or ideology. Above all, he worried of 'the danger that the enthusiastic [Jewish] anti-Fascist might be converted to Communism'. 137

This continuity in defence policy was further revealed in the composition of the CoC, where Laski's carefully constructed alliance remained largely in place. Indeed, just a month after his departure as president, Laski himself was invited to return to the committee. While he did not stay on it for much longer, half of those who had sat on the CoC in mid-1937 were still there in 1945: Liverman (now chairman), Waley Cohen, Horowitz, Janner and Percy Cohen. Two more members – Alec Nathan and Brodetsky himself – remained from before the war, having been invited to join during Laski's reforms of late 1938. Meanwhile Salomon, the driving force behind much of the CoC's work, was retained as secretary, staying in that position until the late 1950s. 138

Brodetsky's conception of Anglo-Jewry's position within British society, his desire for a variety of voices to be heard at the Board, and his attitude to defence work all, therefore, differed little from his predecessor's approach. In fact, they reflected broad agreement within the community on these issues. This had been demonstrated by the widespread support that emerged for Laski's defence policy over 1936-9, as the CoC become progressively more inclusive and its activity came to meet communal demands. Beneath whatever sub-identities were held by various sections of the Jewish community, which had informed early responses to the BUF, there appeared, then, to exist a shared sense of Anglo-Jewishness. When challenged by Britain's fascists, who portrayed the entire Jewish community as alien and objectionable, this common identity come to the fore, uniting Britain's Jews again this attack on both their Britishness and their Jewishness.

-

¹³⁷ CoC minutes: 13.2.39, 3.3.39, 11.4.40, 4.6.40.

^{138 &#}x27;The Problem and Meaning of Jewish Defence'; LPGPC minutes: 1.6.37.

Conclusion

In returning to the research questions that were set out at the beginning of this study, it is worth looking first at the issue that supposedly connects its two sides, that of 'interaction'. The simple fact is that there was not one, at least not in the sense claimed by many scholars. In 1933-4, those Jews that were involved in organised opposition to the BUF represented a minority within the anti-fascist movement and an even smaller fraction of Anglo-Jewry. Their participation was wilfully exaggerated — and the initially conciliatory attitude of the Jewish leadership and the *Jewish Chronicle* conveniently ignored — by the BUF to justify its 'adoption' of antisemitism.

This is not to deny that over 1935-7 a growing number of Jews aggressively opposed the BUF; nor that a mutually reinforcing cycle of violence emerged between the two sides; nor even that the fascists may have fallen victim to disruption and physical assault by Jews more often than they were guilty of the same offences. It is simply to say that the conflict between the two sides had no bearing on the escalation of antisemitism in autumn 1934, nor again two year later, in October 1936. At both stages, Jewish opposition merely provided a useful pretext for a change in policy that was implemented for other reasons. Moreover, Jewish actions should always be judged in light of the BUF's gross (and calculated) provocation. It was only from late 1935 that a significant number of Jews became regularly involved in disruptive activity, at a stage when Oswald Mosley had already announced his intention to remove the majority of Anglo-Jewry from the country, with the remainder to be treated as second-class citizens, while his followers had embarked on a campaign of calumny and harassment in districts of high Jewish occupation.

Moreover, having traced in detail the development of the BUF's anti-Jewish position, and examined its relationship with the party's programme and ideology, we find even more compelling reasons to discount the idea that Jewish anti-fascism, or any other external force, pushed the BUF towards antisemitism. Most obviously, explicit expressions of negative sentiment towards Jews were present in its discourse from the very start, and were made by those in the party's highest ranks. In his autobiography, Mosley, attempting to justify his attitude towards Jews, cautioned that 'in assessing blame for this quarrel it is well to be quite clear on the chronology'. Indeed it is, though not in the way his own, untruthful version of events suggests.¹

From his pre-BUF attraction to Jewish conspiracy theories, through his direct attacks on 'subversive' Jewish activity on the party's founding, to his open declaration of opposition to Anglo-Jewry in late 1933 (accompanied by wide-ranging and vicious denigration of Jews in his newspaper), Mosley's antisemitism was manifest well before any serious or consistent hostility had been expressed towards him by the Jewish community. Moreover, as the BUF's primary ideologist and the architect of its programme, it was always, other than for a brief period from late 1936 to early 1937, his views on the Jewish question that formed the basis of his party's position. While others within the movement may have fleshed out the Leader's vision in various directions, they always remained within the parameters he had laid down at the outset.

¹ Mosley, *My Life*, 340. He claims that the 'Jewish attack on us at Olympia...occurred well in advance of the first occasion that I ever raised the subject [of opposition to Jews], at my Albert Hall meeting on October 23, 1934'.

This was because antisemitism represented an authentic and organic component of Mosley's fascist beliefs; indeed, the two had developed alongside one another in 1932 and continued to do so over the following years. Every malady Mosley diagnosed in Britain's supposedly corrupt, decadent, decaying society lead him to the Jews – or, more accurately, popular, longstanding representations of 'the Jew' that provided him a tangible personification of the nebulous and disparate set of problems fascism aimed to address. More broadly, his exclusionary, ultranationalistic creed, with its aim of creating a racially (in a cultural sense) homogenous society, dictated intolerance of distinctive and incompatible out-groups. Jews – who, despite a relatively high degree of acculturation, remained the body most widely regarded in Britain as alien – were an obvious target, the 'other' against which the fascists defined themselves and their idealised vision of Britain and its people.

As such, the case Mosley made against Jews was an extension of existing, indigenous patterns of thought, woven comprehensively into his fascist political programme, made to serve its political, cultural and social goals and infused with the millenarian rhetoric regarding degeneration, cleansing and renewal that was characteristic of his 'faith'. The removal of Jews became a necessary prerequisite for the BUF's envisioned national rebirth. This appears typical of the process by which fascism forms and expresses hostility towards certain minority groups, although this is an area of fascist studies that would benefit greatly from further attention.

This still, of course, begs the question of why Mosley did not immediately choose to fully acknowledge that antisemitism was an intrinsic part of his doctrine. This, it seems clear, was a tactical decision, based on a belief that British public opinion would not respond positively to indiscriminate and irrational prejudice. When Fuller gave Mosley precisely this advice in 1934, the latter expressed his full agreement, revealing that his 'strategy' was to justify antisemitism by placing 'the onus of aggression onto the Jews'. This he did first in October 1932, highlighting Jews' alleged involvement with the main enemies of fascism and their disruption of his first ever fascist meeting; again in November 1933, claiming that Jews were agitating for war with fascist Germany; before completing the set of charges in autumn 1934, when he argued that Jews had been responsible for physical attacks on his party and putting economic pressure on its supporters. Thus Mosley aimed to present his opposition to Jews as completely rational; as their fault, not his. This justification remained consistent, along with the necessary but entirely theoretical acknowledgement that some Jews could be 'good', over the remainder of the 1930s (and has subsequently been too readily accepted by scholars)

Environmental factors no doubt played some role in Mosley's thinking, too. Britain's economic recovery and the BUF's loss of respectable support in mid-1934 would have made the use of antisemitism more tempting, just as the rise of Hitler and the alliance with Rothermere had earlier encouraged its suppression. Later, various circumstances – such as the Spanish Civil War, the refugee crisis, and rising international tensions – led Mosley to stress or downplay certain elements of his anti-Jewish rhetoric. Internal party dynamics also influenced presentation and emphasis at different stages. But at all times Mosley remained committed to this aspect of his programme and, other than for those few months over 1936-7, in control of its form and content.

A final influence on the way in which antisemitism was expressed was a growing sense that the movement was participating in an epochal, pan-European confrontation between fascism and the forces of Jewry. This breathed a new confidence into anti-Jewish rhetoric, and helped to shape it

into a more coherent and focused form. It also facilitated growing cooperation with others on Britain's radical right. This seems to be illustrative of a wider pattern of development, as described by Aristotle Kallis, in which antisemitism became more prominent among Europe's fascist movements over the 1930s, as the likelihood of war increased and they rallied behind the Nazis' leadership. Given the inherently nationalistic nature of fascism, opposition to 'international' Jews, an almost ubiquitous minority across the continent, provided a convenient common interest for these movements. Yet while their use of antisemism may have been inspired by the Nazis, it was rarely imitative, building instead on native traditions of anti-Jewish thought. Again, however, further research into this process, particularly in the form of comparative studies, would be of great value.

Turning to the second subject of this study, it is hoped that through the exploration of a broader range of Jewish responses to domestic fascism than offered by previous scholars, and over a longer timeframe, established notions have again been challenged. In particular, by drawing some of the focus away from confrontational forms of activity – which were in any case not as widespread as is often perceived – not only do we find far more variety and nuance within the approaches taken by various sections of the community, we also better see their evolution over time and the interaction between them.

Three general stages of development have been traced. Initially, there was uncertainty over the best means of response to this novel threat. This confusion was compounded by the fact that the BUF only revealed its anti-Jewish policy in stages, all the while denying that it was antisemitic at all. Even once Mosley had made his infamous speeches in autumn 1934, the BUF's anti-Jewish rhetoric remained inconsistent over the following year. Moreover, the party fell into deep decline during this period, and not until late 1935 did it become a direct, physical threat to Jews. As such, where organised forms of opposition to fascism did emerge before this time, they tended to be sporadic, unfocused and uncoordinated with one another, with early defence bodies often falling dormant relatively quickly.

Once the East End campaign had begun in earnest and Mosley's commitment to antisemitism was made absolutely clear, calls for a more cohesive and forceful Jewish response became more widespread, regular and urgent. This second stage, where historical attention has previously been most closely focused, saw severe, often vitriolic criticism of the communal leadership for its failure to act. Yet one does not find the straightforward, antithetical division between the 'elites' and the Jewish working-class presented in most accounts. Calls for action came from all sections of Anglo-Jewry, and there was much overlap between their demands.

There was clearly, of course, a significant element within the working-class, immigrant community that favoured a confrontational approach. These individuals often turned at this stage to alternative forms of representation, such as newly established Jewish defence organisations or the Communist Party, whose branches in the East End and Manchester became a vehicle through which Jews were able to oppose the Blackshirts (often operating independently from, and in contravention of, the party's leadership). Yet even here opinion varied, with influential Jewish voices in the Jewish People's Council and the CPGB urging a more measured approach.

In fact, beneath the surface anger of the defence debate, there was widespread agreement within Anglo-Jewry on the forms that the communal response to fascism should take, and a desire for this activity to be coordinated by the Board of Deputies. These demands were largely met with the

formation of Co-ordinating Committee in July 1936. The one outstanding issue, whether or not to directly oppose fascism itself, rather than just its antisemitism, was quickly resolved, with the Board taking an increasingly anti-fascist line, both publicly and behind the scenes. At the same time, the number of Jews who favoured confrontational activity, which had not only failed to stop the BUF but had further inflamed the situation, declined.

This ushered in the final stage of development, from mid-1936 onwards, as different sections of the community – friendly societies, the Jewish press, ex-servicemen, trade and professional groups, synagogues, Zionists and eventually the JPC and many of the working-class Jews it represented – came to support, or at least accept, Neville Laski's leadership in defence matters. Though criticism of the Board's defence work was still occasionally aired, it was of a constructive variety, with no suggestion of seeking alternative forms of representation. Moreover, whatever Zionist machinations were taking place within the Board during this period, they remained completely separate from the issue of defence. Ironically, given the prevailing historical perception of Laski, it was the traditional communal elites who were the last to endorse his approach and to accept the Board's leadership in defence, and even then only half-heartedly.

Central to this process was the question of identity. At first, the varying responses to fascism of Britain's fragmented and heterogeneous Jewish community broadly conformed to the social and political milieu in which individual Jews operated, reflecting the various paths to assimilation they had taken. Those Jews who did consistently involve themselves in anti-fascist activity in 1934, for example, tended to be drawn from a left-wing environment and often opposed the BUF as, say, communists or trade unionists, rather than Jews. Dan Frankel, meanwhile, consciously endeavoured to respond to fascism as the Labour MP for Mile End and not 'as a partisan representative of...one race'. Robert Waley Cohen, by contrast, believed that reinforcing Conservative values was the most effective means of combating Nazi propaganda. He and other established, anglicised Jews also exhibited the assimilationist attitude typical of the background they shared, believing that the best answer to antisemitism was for Jews to keep quiet and behave as good citizens. Finally, the group for whom Jewish identity was paramount, Zionists, paid little attention to domestic fascism at all.

But as the threat of domestic fascism intensified, the disparate elements of the community were offered a stark reminder of their Jewishness, and of the fact that they remained an alien and undesirable whole in the eyes of many fellow citizens. Meanwhile, the worsening situation for their counterparts in Europe appeared to demonstrate the dangers of allowing disunity to prevent coordinated action against political antisemitism. In this context, the petty differences that had previously divided the community were put aside, and growing calls emerged from all quarters for a unified Jewish front against fascism.

Yet equally, this did not mean a retreat into Jewish insularity. Instead, it was almost unanimously agreed that the communal response to fascism should above all advertise the Jews' Britishness, employing this as their primary defence against fascist charges. Throughout this thesis, we have seen such sentiment expressed by a diversity of groups and individuals, from the Communist-associated Ex-Servicemen's Movement Against Fascism, with British flags proudly waving at its marches and military medals on display; through the publications and platform speeches of the Association of Jewish Friendly Societies, the Board's London Area Council and the activist, left-wing Jewish Labour

Council; to the articles of the *Jewish Chronicle's* 'Watchman', who called on Jews to confidently declare that they were not 'strangers' in Britain.

Moreover, all sides concurred that defence work should be carried out in close collaboration with as wide a range of non-Jews as possible, who were warned, by Waley Cohen, Laski and the JPC alike, that political antisemitism was an alien import, and merely a foretaste of the fascists' intended erosion of British values and liberties. Even where one finds disagreements within Anglo-Jewry in the late 1930s, debate was centred on the question of what it meant for Jews to be British: the JPC worried that the Board's desire to attack just the fascist's antisemitism made it appear that Jews cared only about their own narrow interests, thereby isolating themselves from the British people's wider struggle against fascism; the Board feared that visible opposition to fascism might give the impression of Jews as a single interest group, interfering in politics to address their own sectional concerns.

Yet the two managed to find common ground between their positions, agreeing upon a political but non-partisan approach to fascism. Even this kind of compromise was seen to be emblematic of the Jews' assimilation of British values. As the *Zionist Review* explained: 'We have in England a tradition that differences in public life can be compatible with personal friendship and with loyal co-operation against a common danger in time of need'. Whatever individual identities and allegiances had developed among different sections of Britain's diverse Jewish community over preceding decades, the threat of fascism brought out – and perhaps even helped form – a shared sense of Anglo-Jewishness.

In this regard, the processes that took place on both the radical right and among the various elements of Anglo-Jewry were not dissimilar. Initially, though there was broad agreement on the central issue – for fascists, that Jews should be opposed; for Jews, that fascist antisemitism should be opposed – a variety of approaches were taken and mistrust existed between different groups. Moreover, the most prominent figures – Laski and Mosley – failed to win much support outside their own organisations. However, on both sides a process of convergence took place over the mid to late 1930s, as various actors, realising, in light of international developments, that bigger issues were at stake, put trivial disagreements aside and accepted that they held broadly the same ambitions, even if the analyses that underlay them, and their preferred means of attaining them, varied slightly. At the heart of the matter were two competing ideas of Britishness. Jews rallied around the democratic, liberal traditions that had provided them a relatively favourable environment in Britain; the fascists promulgated an exclusive and exclusionary vision of the nation, regarding adulteration of the 'race' as at the root of the problems suffered by the indigenous people of modern Britain.

This was a struggle in which the Jews were largely successful. As Nigel Copsey observes, Britain's wide array of anti-fascist forces were united by precisely the conception of British values that Jews were keen to emphasise. While there may have remained a relatively widespread conviction that Jews were not entirely British, fascism, and its conception of the nation, were seen as far more alien. At all levels, Jews found allies among their gentile counterparts, from the machinery of the state down to local Communist branches.

٠

² ZR, June 1934, 53.

Moreover, in terms of its direct impact on British fascism, Jewish defence work was extremely effective. Intelligence-gathering and lobbying by the Jewish leadership did much to encourage the authorities to restrict fascist activity. Anti-defamation publications and meetings undermined the anti-Jewish claims that, as we have seen, lay at the very heart of the BUF's ideology and programme. Because Mosley attempted to portray his opposition to Jews as rational, the Board's well-researched and carefully targeted propaganda would have been particularly damaging. It may not have won over the most fanatical antisemites, but nor was it intended to. Instead, it provided a necessary rejoinder to insidious calumnies that would otherwise have remained unanswered among a non-Jewish population, the majority of which had little experience or knowledge of Jews beyond the standard (usually negative) images of them in popular discourse.

Meanwhile, although Jewish participation in confrontational anti-fascism had certain negative consequences, it did help associate the BUF with violence, irrevocably damaging its reputation. Furthermore, with such a high proportion of its meetings descending into disorder, the party's primary method of campaigning was severely hindered. Finally, events such as Cable Street, at which Jews had been the primary organisers, helped demonstrate the strength and breadth of public antipathy towards fascism.

Together, then, the Jewish community's efforts over 1936-40 did much to restrict the political space available to British fascism, contributing significantly to its continued marginalisation. This matches closely the pattern Copsey observes with regard to the wider British anti-fascist movement. Those who were 'commit[ted] to political moderation...help[ed] marginalise and delegitimize' British fascism, while those who pursued a more aggressive approach 'invited the BUF to employ violence against opponents...serv[ing] to discredit fascism, [and] denying the BUF political and social respectability'. What he, and others, have failed to fully acknowledge, however, is that Jews were integral to this process at every level. Just as Anglo-Jewry represented the fascists' primary target, it also constituted Britain's foremost anti-fascist force; and the only real 'interaction' between the two sides was the Jews' highly effective response to the Blackshirts' provocation and harassment.

³ On various occasions, the BUF felt compelled to offer replies to the Board's anti-defamation publications. For example, *Blackshirt*, 8.8.36, 1.

⁴ Copsey, Anti-Fascism, 40-1.

Bibliography

Archival Sources

Primary material was consulted at the following institutions (with particularly important collections named individually):

- Community Security Trust
 - Defence archive of the Board of Deputies of British Jews (moving to Wiener Library from late 2011) (BDA)
 - Minutes of the Board's Co-ordinating Committee/Jewish Defence Committee (file BDA C6/1/1/1-2)
- Hackney Archive (HA)
- House of Commons Parliamentary Papers
 - Reports of the Commissioner of Police of the Metropolis for 1932-8
- Hull University Archives (now housed at Hull History Centre) (HUA)
 - Archives of Liberty (National Council for Civil Liberties)
- Imperial War Museum (IWM)
- Labour History and Archive Study Centre (at People's History Museum, Manchester) (LHASC)
 - Archives of the Communist Party of Great Britain
 - Fascist and anti-fascist pamphlets and leaflets
- London Metropolitan Archives (LMA)
 - Board of Deputies of British Jews
 - Minutes of the Board's Law, Parliamentary and General Purposes Committee (file LMA ACC3121/C/13/1/12)
- Manchester Jewish Museum (MJM)
 - Oral-history recordings of Jewish life in Manchester
 - Fascist and anti-fascist pamphlets and leaflets
- Manchester Police Museum (MPM)
- National Archives (NA)
 - Metropolitan Police (MEPO)

- Home Office (HO)
- Parkes Library Jewish Archives (PLJA)
 - The papers of Selig Brodetsky
 - The papers of Neville Laski
 - The papers of James Parkes
 - The papers of Robert Waley Cohen
- University College London Special Collections (UCLSC)
 - Archives of the Institute for Jewish Affairs
 - Archives of the Trades Advisory Council
- University of Birmingham Special Collections (UBSC)
 - Oswald Mosley Papers
- University of Sheffield Archives (USA)
 - British Union collection
 - Peroni scrapbooks
 - Cooper collection
 - Zaidman papers
- University of Warwick Modern Records Centre (UWMRC)
- Wiener Library (WL)
 - David Spector: miscellaneous papers
- Working Class Movement Library (WCML)
 - Collection of fascist and anti-fascist pamphlets and leaflets

Newspapers and Journals

The BUF's three weekly newspapers were drawn upon heavily:

- Action
- Blackshirt
- Fascist Week (**FW**)

The following Jewish publications were also used extensively:

- Jewish Chronicle (JC)
- The Leader
- Young Zionist (YZ)
- Zionist Review (ZR)

Additionally, many collections of contemporary press cuttings held by various archives have been used (where reference is made in the text to such items, page numbers are unfortunately often not available). In particular those at:

- Labour History and Archive Study Centre (file FAS 1/1-120)
- University of Birmingham Special Collections (files OMN/B/3/3, OMD/9/1/4 and 5)
- Hull University Archives (files DCL/70/1, DCL/1/3, DCL/40/4)
- Wiener Library (files PC2/315a, b and c)

Selected Contemporary Publications, Memoirs and Diaries

The following list includes full-length books but not leaflets and pamphlets, which can be accessed at the institutions mentioned above:

- Beckman, Morris, The 43 Group, Centerprise, London 1992
 - The Hackney Crucible, Vallentine Mitchell, London 1996
- Charnley, John, Blackshirts and Roses, Brockingday, London 1990
- Chesterton, AK, Oswald Mosley: Portrait of a Leader, Action Press, London n.d.
 - (with Joseph Leftwich), The Tragedy of Anti-Semitism, Robert Anscombe, London 1948
- *The Circle: Golden Jubilee, 1909-1959,* Central Committee of the Workers' Circle Friendly Society, London 1961
- Drennan, James [pen name of Allen, WED], *BUF: Oswald Mosley and British Fascism*, Murray, London 1934
- Golding, Louis, The Jewish Problem, Penguin, Harmondsworth 1938
- Gordon-Canning, Robert, *The Holy Land: Arab or Jew?*, unknown publisher, n.d.
- Grant, Ted, *The Menace of Fascism: What it is and how to fight it*, Revolutionary Communist Party, London 1948
- Grundy, Trevor, Memoir of a Fascist Childhood: A Boy in Mosley's Britain, Heinemann, London 1998
- Hamm, Jeffrey, Action Replay, no publisher, 1983

- Hobson, JA, The War in South Africa: Its Causes and Effects, James Nisbet, London 1900
- Hyde, Douglas, I Believed, Heinemann, London 1950
- Jacobs, Joe, Out of the Ghetto, unknown publisher, 1978
- Kops, Bernard, The World is a Wedding, Mayflower, London 1970
- Laski, Neville, Jewish Rights and Jewish Wrongs, Soncino Press, London 1939
- Levine, Maurice, *Cheetham to Cordova: A Manchester Man of the Thirties*, Neil Richardson, Manchester 1984
- Litvinoff, Emanuel, Journey Through a Small Planet, Isis, Oxford 1993
- Mosley, Oswald, The Greater Britain, BUF, London 1932.
 - Fascism: 100 Questions Asked and Answered, Action Press, London 1936
 - Tomorrow We Live, Greater Britain Publications, London 1938
 - My Life, Thomas Nelson, London 1968
- Mosley's Blackshirts, Sanctuary Press, London 1986.
- Nicolson, Nigel (ed.), Harold Nicolson: Diaries and Letters 1930-39, Fontana, London 1971
- Pearce, Jack, 'The Fascist Threat' (in The Circle, 1961).
- Piratin, Phil, Our Flag Stays Red: An account of Cable Street and political life in the East End of London, Wishart and Lawrence, London 1978
- Raven Thomson, Alexander, The Coming Corporate State, Greater Britain Publications, London 1938
- Red Violence and Blue Lies: An Answer to 'Fascists at Olympia', BUF Publications, London 1934
- Salomon, Sidney, *Anti-Semitism and Fascism in Post-War Britain. The Work of the Jewish Defence Committee*, Woburn Press, London 1950
- Schneiderman, Harry (ed.), *The American Jewish Year Book 5696*, vol. 37, Jewish Publication Society of America, Philadelphia 1935
 - The American Jewish Year Book 5697, vol. 38
 - The American Jewish Year Book 5698, vol. 39
 - The American Jewish Year Book 5699, vol. 40
 - The American Jewish Year Book 5700, vol. 41
 - The American Jewish Year Book 5701, vol. 42
- Sieff, Israel, Memoirs, Wiedenfeld and Nicolson, London 1970

- Simpson, William W, Youth and Antisemitism, Epsworth Press, London 1938
- Spector, Cyril, Volla Volla Jew Boy, Centreprise, London 1988
- Zukerman, William, *The Jew in Revolt: The Modern Jew in the World Crisis*, Secker and Warburg, London 1937

Selected Secondary Sources

- Alderman, Geoffrey, The Jewish Community in British Politics, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1983
 - 'Dr Robert Forgan's resignation from the British Union of Fascists', *Labour History Review*, 57(1), 1992
 - <u>'English Jews or Jews of the English Persuasion?</u> Reflections on the Emancipation of Anglo-Jewry' (in Birnbaum and Katznelson, *Paths of Emancipation*, 1995)
 - Modern British Jewry, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1998
 - Controversy and Crisis: Studies in the History of the Jews in Modern Britain, Academic Studies Press, Brighton, MA 2008
- Almog, Shmuel (ed.), Antisemitism Through the Ages, Pergamon Press, Oxford 1988
- Baker, David, Ideology of Obsession: AK Chesterton and British Fascism, IB Tauris, London 1996
 - 'The Extreme Right in the 1920s: Fascism in a Cold Climate, or "Conservatism with Knobs on"?' (in Cronin (ed.), *The Failure of British Fascism*, 1996).
- Baldoli, Claudia, 'Anglo-Italian Fascist Solidarity?: The Shift from Italophobia to Naziphilia in the BUF' (in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *The Culture of Fascism*, 2004)
- Barrett, Neil, 'The anti-fascist movement in south-east Lancashire, 1933-1940: the divergent experiences of Manchester and Nelson' (in Kirk and McElligott (eds), *Opposing Fascism*, 1999)
 - 'The Threat of the British Union of Fascists in Manchester' (in Kushner and Valman (eds), Remembering Cable Street, 2000)
- Bauer, Yehuda, 'In Search of a Definition of Antisemitism' (in Brown (ed.), *Approaches to Antisemitism*, 1994)
- Beckett, Francis, *The Rebel Who Lost His Cause: The Tragedy of John Beckett, MP*, London House, London 1999
- Benewick, Robert, The Fascist Movement in Britain, Allen Lane, London 1972
- Bergen, Amanda, *Leeds Jewry, 1930-1939: the challenge of anti-Semitism*, Thoresby Society, Leeds 2000
- Berger, David (ed.), *History and Hate: The Dimensions of Anti-Semitism*, Jewish Publication Society, Philadelphia 1986

- Birnbaum, Pierre and Katznelson, Ira (eds), *Paths of Emancipation: Jews, States and Citizenship,* Princeton University Press, Princeton 1995
 - Birnbaum, Pierre and Katznelson, Ira, 'Emancipation and the Liberal Offer' (in Birnbaum and Katznelson, *Paths of Emancipation*, 1995)
- Black, Gerry, Living Up West: Jewish Life in London's West End, London Museum of Jewish Life, London 1994
- Bourne, Richard, Lords of Fleet Street: The Harmsworth Dynasty, Barrie and Jenkins, London 1990
- Branson, Noreen, *History of the Communist Party of Great Britain 1927-1941*, Lawrence and Wishart, London 1985
- Brenner, Michael, Liedtke, Rainer and Rechter, David (eds), *Two Nations: British and German Jews in Comparative Perspective*, Leo Baeck Institute, London 1999
- Brewer, John, *Mosley's Men: The British Union of Fascists in the West Midlands*, Gower, London 1984
- Brown, Michael (ed.), *Approaches to Antisemitism: Context and Curriculum*, The American Jewish Committee, New York 1994
- Brustein, William, Roots of Hate: Antisemitism in Europe before the Holocaust, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 2003
- Cassels, Alan, Fascism, AHM, Arlington Heights 1975
- Catterall, Peter (ed.), 'The Battle of Cable Street', Contemporary Record 8(1), 1994
- Cesarani, David, 'Joynson-Hicks and the radical right in England after the First World War' (in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Traditions of intolerance*, 1989)
 - 'The Anti-Jewish Career of Sir William Joynson-Hicks, Cabinet Minister', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 24(3), 1989
 - (ed.) The Making of Modern Anglo-Jewry, Blackwell, Oxford 1990
 - 'The Transformation of Communal Authority in Anglo-Jewry, 1914-1940' (in Cesarani (ed.), *Modern Anglo-Jewry*, 1990)
 - Reporting Anti-Semitism: the Jewish Chronicle 1879-1979, University of Southampton, 1993
 - The Jewish Chronicle and Anglo-Jewry, 1841-1991, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1994
 - 'The Study of Antisemitism in Britain: Trends and Perspectives' (in Brown (ed.), *Approaches to Antisemitism*, 1994)
 - (ed.), Port Jews. Jewish Communities in Cosmopolitan Maritime Trading Centres, 1550-1950, Frank Cass, London 2002

- 'The Forgotten Jews of London: Court Jews Who Were Also Port Jews' (in Cesarani (ed.), *Port Jews*, 2002)
- The Left and the Jews. The Jews and the Left, Labour Friends of Israel, London 2004
- Cheyette, Bryan, 'Jewish Stereotyping and English Literature, 1875-1920: Toward a Political Analysis' (in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Traditions of intolerance*, 1989)
 - 'Hilaire Belloc and the "Marconi Scandal" 1900-1914: A Reassessment of the Interactionist Model of Racial Hatred' (in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Politics of Marginality*, 1990)
 - Constructions of "the Jew" in English literature and society: Racial representations, 1874-1945, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1993
- Cohen, Stuart, 'Anglo-Jewish Responses to Antisemitism: Suggestions for a Framework of Analysis' (in Reinharz (ed.), *Living With Antisemitism*, 1987)
- Copsey, Nigel, Anti-Fascism in Britain, Macmillan, London 2000
 - Copsey, Nigel and Andrezj Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties of Anti-Fascism: Britain in the Inter-War Period*, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke 2010
 - Copsey, Nigel and Tilles, Daniel, 'Uniting a Divided Community? Re-appraising Jewish Responses to British Fascism Antisemitism, 1932-9' (in Tilles and Garau (eds), *Fascism and the Jews*, 2010)
- Coupland, Philip, 'The Blackshirted Utopians', Journal of Contemporary History, 33(2), 1998
 - "Left-Wing Fascism" in Theory and Practice: The Case of the British Union of Fascists', Twentieth Century British History, 13(1), 2002
- Cronin, Mike (ed.), *The Failure of British Fascism: The Far Right and the Fight for Political Recognition*, Macmillan, London 1996
 - "Tomorrow We Live" The Failure of British Fascism?' (in Cronin (ed.), *The Failure of British Fascism*, 1996)
- Cross, Colin, The Fascists in Britain, Barrie and Rockliff, London 1961
- Cullen, Stephen, 'The Development of the Ideas and Policy of the British Union of Fascists, 1932-40', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 22, 1987
 - 'Political Violence: The Case of the British Union of Fascists', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 28(2), 1993
 - 'Four Women for Mosley: Women in the British Union of Fascists', Oral History, 24, 1996
- Defries, Harry, Conservative Party Attitudes to Jews, 1900-1950, Frank Cass, London 2001
- Dorril, Stephen, Blackshirt: Sir Oswald Mosley and British Fascism, Penguin, London 2007
- Dudley Edwards, Ruth, Victor Gollancz: A Biography, Victor Gollancz, London 1987

- Durham, Martin, 'Women and the British Union of Fascists, 1932-1940' (in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *The Politics of Marginality*, 1990)
 - 'The Conservative Party, the British Extreme Right and the Problem of Political Space, 1967-83' (in Cronin (ed.), *The Failure of British Fascism*, 1996)
- Eatwell, Roger, 'Towards a New Model of Generic Fascism', *Journal of Theoretical Politics*, 4(2), 1992
- Endelman, Todd, 'Comparative Perspectives on Modern Anti-Semitism in the West' (in Berger (ed.), *History and Hate*, 1986)
 - 'The Englishness of Jewish Modernity in England' (in Katz (ed.), Toward Modernity, 1986)
 - 'English Jewish History', Modern Judaism, 11(1), 1991
 - The Jews of Britain, 1656-2000, University of California Press, London 2002
- Ettinger, Shmuel, 'Jew-Hatred in Historical Context' (in Almog (ed.), *Antisemitism Through the Ages*, 1988)
- Feldman, David, and Stedman Jones, Gareth (eds), *Metropolis London: Histories and Representations Since* 1800, Routledge, London 1989
 - 'The Importance of Being English: Immigration and the Decay of Liberal England' (in Feldman and Stedman Jones (eds), *Metropolis London*, 1989)
 - Englishmen and Jews: Social Relations and Political Culture 1840-1914, Yale University Press, New Haven 1994
- Field, Geoffrey, 'Anti-Semitism with the Boots Off' (in Strauss (ed.), *Hostages of Modernization*, 1993)
- Fishman, WJ, East End Jewish Radicals 1875-1914, Duckworth, London 1975
- Felsenstein, Frank, Anti-Semitic Stereotypes: A Paradigm of Otherness in English Popular Culture, 1660-1830, Johns Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, 1995
- Garau, Salvatore, 'Between "Spirit" and "Science": The Emergence of Italian Fascist Antisemitism through the 1920s and 1930s' (in Tilles and Garau (eds), Fascism and the Jews, 2010)
- Garside, WR, *British Unemployment, 1919-1939: A Study in Public Policy*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1990
- Gartner, Lloyd, History of the Jews in Modern Times, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2001
- Gewirtz, Sharon, 'Anti-Fascist Activity in Manchester's Jewish Community in the 1930s', Manchester Region History Review, 4(1), 1990
 - 'Anglo-Jewish Responses to Nazi Germany 1933-39: The Anti-Nazi Boycott and the Board of Deputies of British Jews', *Journal of Contemporary History* 26(2), 1991

- Gottlieb, Julie, Feminine Fascism: Women in Britain's Fascist Movement, 1923-1945, IB Tauris, London 2000
 - "Motherly Hate": Gendering Anti-Semitism in the British Union of Fascists', Gender and History, 14(2), 2002
 - Gottlieb, Julie and Linehan, Thomas (eds), *The Culture of Fascism: Visions of the Far Right in Britain*, IB Tauris, London 2004
- Gregor, A James Phoenix: Fascism in Our Time, Transaction, New Brunswick 1999
- Griffin, Roger (ed.), Fascism, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1995
 - 'British Fascism: The Ugly Duckling' (in Cronin (ed.), The Failure of British Fascism, 1996)
 - Griffin, Roger (ed.) with Matthew Feldman, *Fascism: Critical Concepts in Political Science*, Routledge, London 2003
 - "This Fortress Built Against Infection": The BUF Vision of Britain's Theatrical and Musical Renaissance (in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *The Culture of Fascism*, 2004)
- Griffiths, Richard, *Patriotism Perverted: Captain Ramsey, The Right Club and British Anti-Semitism* 1939-40, Constable, London 1998
- Henriques, Robert, Sir Robert Waley Cohen, Secker and Warburg, London 1966
- Holmes, Colin (ed.), Immigrants and Minorities in British Society, Allen and Unwin, London, 1978
 - Anti-Semitism in British Society 1876-1939, Arnold, London 1979
 - 'Anti-semitism and the BUF' (in Lunn and Thurlow (eds), British Fascism, 1980)
 - 'The German Gypsy Question in Britain 1904-6' (in Lunn (ed.), *Hosts, Immigrants and Minorities*, 1980)
- Iordachi, Constantin, Comparative Fascist Studies: New Perspectives, Routledge, London 2009
- Julius, Anthony, *TS Eliot, Anti-Semitism and Literary Form*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge1996
 - Trials of the Diaspora: A History of Anti-Semitism in England, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2010
- Kallis, Aristotle, 'Fascism and the Jews: From Internationalisation of Fascism to "Fascist Antisemitism" (in Tilles and Garau (eds), Fascism and the Jews, 2010)
- Katz, Jacob (ed.), *Toward Modernity: The European Jewish Model*, Transaction Books, New Brunswick 1986
- Kibblewhite, Liz and Rigby, Andy, Fascism in Aberdeen, Aberdeen People's Press, Aberdeen 1978

- Kidd, Alan and Roberts, KW (eds), *City, class and culture: Studies of social policy and cultural production in Victorian Manchester*, Manchester University Press, Manchester 1985
- Kirk, Tim and McElligott, Anthony (eds), *Opposing Fascism: Community, Authority and Resistance in Europe*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge 1999
- Kushner, Tony, *The Persistence of Prejudice: Antisemitism in British Society During the Second World War*, Manchester University Press, Manchester 1989
 - Kushner, Tony and Lunn, Kenneth (eds), *Traditions of intolerance: Historical perspectives on fascism and race discourse in Britain*, Manchester University Press, Manchester 1989
 - 'The paradox of prejudice: The impact of organised antisemitism in Britain during an anti-Nazi war' (in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Traditions*, 1989)
 - Kushner, Tony and Lunn, Kenneth (eds), The *Politics of Marginality: Race, the Radical Right and Minorities in Twentieth Century Britain*, Frank Cass, London 1990
 - 'Beyond the Pale? British Reactions to Nazi Anti-semitism, 1933-39' (in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *The Politics of Marginality*, 1990)
 - 'The Impact of British Anti-semitism, 1918-1945' (in Cesarani (ed.), *The Making of Modern Anglo-Jewry*, 1990)
 - Kushner, Tony and Valman, Nadia (eds), Remembering Cable Street: Fascism and Anti-Fascism in British Society, Vallentine Mitchell, London 2000
- Langham, Raphael, 250 Years of Convention and Contention: A History of the Board of Deputies of British Jews, 1760-2010, Vallentine Mitchell, London 2010
- Langmuir, Gavin, Toward a Definition of Antisemitism, University of California Press, Berkeley 1990
- Laqueur, Walter (ed.), Fascism: A Reader's Guide, Penguin, Harmondsworth 1976
- Lawson, Elisa, "Scientific monstrosity" yet "occasionally convenient": Cecil Roth and the idea of race', *Patterns of Prejudice*, 42(2), 2008
- Lebzelter, Gisela, Political Anti-Semitism in England, 1918-1939, Macmillan, London, 1978
 - 'Henry Hamilton Beamish and the Britons: Champions of Anti-Semitism' (in Lunn and Thurlow (eds), *British Fascism*, 1980
- Levy, Richard, Antisemitism in the Modern World: An Anthology of Texts, Heath, Massachusetts 1991
- Lewis, DS, *Illusions of Grandeur: Mosley, Fascism and British Society*, 1931-81, Manchester University Press, Manchester 1987
- Linehan, Thomas, East London for Mosley: The British Union of Fascists in East London and South-West Essex, Frank Cass, London 1996

- British fascism 1918-39: Parties, ideology and culture, Manchester University Press, Manchester 2000
- 'Reactionary Spectatorship: British Fascists and Cinema in Inter-War Britain' (in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *The Culture of Fascism*, 2004)
- "On the Side of Christ": Fascist Clerics in 1930s Britain', *Totalitarian Movements and Political Religions*, 8(2), 2007
- 'Communist Culture and Anti-Fascism in Inter-War Britain' (in Copsey and Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties of Anti-Fascism*, 2010)
- Linz, Juan, 'Some Notes Toward a Comparative Study of Fascism in Sociological Historical Perspective' (in Laqueur (ed.) *Fascism*, 1976)
- Love, Gary, "What's the Big Idea?": Oswald Mosley, the British Union of Fascists and Generic Fascism', *Journal of Contemporary History*, 42(3), 2007
- Lunn, Kenneth and Thurlow, Richard (eds), *British Fascism: Essays on the Radical Fight in Inter-War Britain*, Croom Helm, London 1980
 - 'Political Anti-semitism Before 1914: Fascism's Heritage?' (in Lunn and Thurlow (ed.), *British Fascism*, 1980)
 - (ed.), Hosts, Immigrants and Minorities: Historical Reponses to Newcomers in British Society 1870-1914, St Martin's, New York 1980
 - 'British Fascism Revisited: A Failure of Imagination?' (in Cronin (ed.), *The Failure of British Fascism*, 1996)
- Macklin, Graham, 'The Two Lives of John Hooper Harvey', Patterns of Prejudice, 42(2), 2008
 - 'A Fascist "Jihad": Captain Robert Gordon-Canning, British Fascist Antisemitism and Islam' (in Tilles and Garau (eds), Fascism and the Jews, 2010)
- Mandle, WF, Anti-Semitism and the British Union of Fascists, Longman, London 1968
- Morell, John, 'Arnold Leese and the Imperial Fascist League: The Impact of Racial Fascism' (in Lunn and Thurlow (eds). *British Fascism*, 1980)
- Neocleous, Mark, Fascism, Open University Press, London 1997
- Nugent, Neill, and King, Roger (eds), *The British Right: Conservative and right wing politics in Britain*, Saxon House, London 1977
 - 'The ideas of the British Union of Fascists' (in Nugent and King (eds), *The British Right*, 1977)
- Overy, Richard, The Morbid Age: Britain Between the Wars, Allen Lane, London 2009

- Panayi, Panikos (ed.), *Racial Violence in Britain in the Nineteenth and Twentieth Centuries*, Leicester University Press, London 1996
- Parkes, James, Antisemitism, Valentine Mitchell, London 1963
- Passmore, Kevin, Fascism: A Very Short Introduction, Oxford University Press, Oxford 2002
- Pavan, Ilaria, 'An Unexpected Betrayal? The Italian Jewish Community Facing Fascist Persecution' (in Tilles and Garau (eds), *Fascism and the Jews*, 2010)
- Paxton, Robert, The Anatomy of Fascism, Penguin, London 2004
- Payne, Stanley, Fascism: Comparison and Definition, University of Wisconsin Press, Madison 1980
 - A History of Fascism, 1914-45, UCL Press, London 1995
- Pugh, Martin, 'The British Union of Fascists and the Olympia Debate', *The Historical Journal*, 41(2), 1998

'Hurrah for the Blackshirts': Fascists and Fascism in Britain Between the Wars, Pimlico, London 2005

- We Danced All Night: A Social History of Britain Between the Wars, Vintage, London 2009
- Reinharz, Jehuda (ed.), *Living With Antisemitism: Modern Jewish Responses*, University Press of New England, Hanover 1987
- Renton, David, *Red Shirts and Black: Fascism and Anti-Fascism in Oxford in the 'Thirties*, Ruskin College Library, Oxford 1996
 - Fascism, Anti-Fascism and the 1940s, Macmillan, London 2000
 - This Rough Game: Fascism and Anti-Fascism, Sutton, Gloucester 2001
- Rosenberg, David, Facing up to Antisemitism: How Jews in Britain Countered the Threats of the 1930s, JCARP, London 1985
- Rubinstein, WD, A History of the Jews in the English-Speaking World: Great Britain, Macmillan, London 1996
- Sarfatti, Michele (trans. Tedeschi, John and Anne), *The Jews in Mussolini's Italy: From Equality to Persecution*, University of Wisconsin Press, Madison 2007
- Selwyn, Francis, Hitler's Englishman: The Crime of Lord Haw-Haw, Penguin, London 1993
- Skidelsky, Robert, 'Reflections on Mosley and British Fascism' (in Lunn and Thurlow (eds), *British Fascism*, 1980)
 - Oswald Mosley, Papermac, London 1990
- Smith, Elaine, 'Jewish responses to political antisemitism and fascism in the East End of London, 1920-1939' (in Kushner and Lunn (eds), *Traditions of intolerance*, 1989)

- 'Jews and Politics in the East End of London, 1918-1939' (in Cesarani (ed.), *The Making of Modern Anglo-Jewry*, 1990)
- 'But What Did They Do? Contemporary Jewish Responses to Cable Street' (in Kushner and Valman (eds), *Remembering Cable Street*, 2000)
- Stansky, Peter, 'Anglo-Jew or English/British? Some Dilemmas of Anglo-Jewish History', *Jewish Social Studies*, 2(1), 1995
- Srebrnik, Henry, *London Jews and British Communism, 1935-1945*, Vallentine Mitchell, London 1995
- Sternhell, Zeev, 'Fascist Ideology' (in Laqueur (ed.), Fascism, 1976)
 - The Birth of Fascist Ideology: From Cultural Rebellion to Political Religion, Princeton University Press, Princeton 1994
- Stevenson, John, 'The BUF, the Metropolitan Police and Public Order' (in Lunn and Thurlow, *British Fascism*, 1980)
 - Stevenson, John and Cook, Chris, *The Slump: Britain in the Great Depression*, Longman, London 2009
- Stone, Dan, *Breeding Superman: Nietzsche, Race, and Eugenics in Edwardian and Interwar Britain*, Liverpool University Press, Liverpool 2002
 - 'The English Mistery, the BUF, and the Dilemmas of British Fascism', *The Journal of Modern History*, 75, 2003
 - 'The Far Right and the Back-to-the-Land Movement' (in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *The Culture of Fascism*, 2004)
 - 'Anti-Fascist Europe Comes to Britain: Theorising Fascism as a Contribution to Defeating It' (in Copsey and Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties of Anti-Fascism*, 2010)
- Strauss, Herbert (ed.), Hostages of Modernization. Studies on Modern Antisemitism 1970-1933/39, Vol. 3/1 Germany Great Britain France, Walter de Gruyter, Berlin, 1993
- Sykes, Alan, The Radical Right in Britain, Palgrave Macmillan, Basingstoke 2005
- Tilles, Daniel and Garau, Salvatore (eds), *Fascism and the Jews: Italy and Britain*, Vallentine Mitchell, London 2010
- Todd, Nigel, In Excited Times: People Against the Blackshirts, Bewick Press, Whitley Bay 1995
- Thorpe, Andrew, 'The Membership of the Communist Party of Great Britain, 1920-1945', *The Historical Journal*, 43(3), 2000
- Thurlow, Richard, 'Satan and Sambo: the Image of the Immigrant in English Racial Populist Thought since the First World War' (in Lunn (ed.), *Hosts, Immigrants and Minorities*, 1980)

- 'State Management of the British Union of Fascists' (in Cronin (ed.), *The Failure of British Fascism*, 1996)
- 'Blaming the Blackshirts: the authorities and the anti-Jewish disturbances in the 1930' (in Panayi (ed.), *Racial Violence in Britain*, 1996)
- 'The Developing British Fascist Interpretation of Race, Culture and Evolution' (in Gottlieb and Linehan (eds), *The Culture of Fascism*, 2004)
- Fascism in Britain: From Oswald Mosley's Blackshirts to the National Front, IB Tauris, London 2006
- 'Passive and Active Anti-Fascism: The State and National Security, 1923-45' (in Copsey and Olechnowicz (eds), *Varieties*, 2010)
- Turner, David, Fascism and Anti-Fascism in the Medway Towns 1927-40, Kent Anti-Fascist Action Committee, Rochester 1993
- Vital, David, A People Apart: The Jews in Europe, 1789-1939, Oxford University Press, Oxford 1999
- Webber, GC, 'Patterns of Membership and Support for the BUF', *Journal of Contemporary* History, 19(4), 1984
 - The Ideology of the British Right 1918-1939, St Martin's Press, London 1986
- Williams, Bill, 'The Anti-Semitism of Tolerance: Middle-Class Manchester and the Jews 1870-1900' (in Kidd and Roberts (eds), *City, class and* culture, 1985)
- Wistrich, Robert, Antisemitism: The Longest Hatred, Thomas Methuen, London 1991

Unpublished Theses

- Andits, Eszter 'Sore on the nation's body': Repression of homosexuals under Italian Fascism, Master's thesis, Central European University 2010
- Brennan, David, Mosley and Manchester. Impact and Reaction: Sir Oswald Mosley, the BUF, and Manchester in the 1930s, Master's thesis, unknown institution 1988
- Cesarani, David, Zionism in England, 1917-1939, PhD thesis, University of Oxford 1986
- Pugh, Peter, *A Political Biography of Alexander Raven Thomson*, PhD thesis, University of Sheffield 2002
- Smith, Elaine, East End Jews in Politics, 1918-1939: A Study in Class and Ethnicity, PhD thesis, University of Leicester 1990
- Srebrnik, Henry, *The Jewish Communist Movement in Stepney: Ideological Mobilisation and Political Victories in East London Borough, 1935-1945*, PhD thesis, University of Birmingham 1983

Appendix One

Data-Collection Methodology for Newspaper Analysis

The following methodology was used to survey the expression of anti-Jewish sentiment in the BUF's main propaganda newspaper (variously *Blackshirt*, *Fascist Week* and *Action*, as explained in main text) over 1933-9.¹

To create the sample for analysis, data were collected in the following way:

- The first and third issue of the relevant newspaper was taken for every month from March 1933 (the first month in which at least two issues were published) until August 1939 (the last month before wartime censorship restricted the fascists' ability to express themselves freely).²
- Up to December 1937, every article³ on the first four pages of these issues was examined; from January 1938, every article on the first eight pages was examined. (The reason for this change was that *Blackshirt* and *Fascist Week*, which were used for the earlier period, had on average roughly half the number of pages of *Action*, which was used in the latter period. The first four/eight pages were chosen for the sample as these always contained policy articles, editorials and other forms of propaganda, whereas later pages were often used for advertising upcoming events, reports on local activity and other such content.)
- Overall, this produced a very large sample: 4,053 articles over 872 pages, representing approximately 21 percent of all published content in the BUF's main newspaper over this six-and-a-half-year period.⁴

Each article that mentions Jews was then assessed in more detail. (This included articles that employ coded but absolutely clear allusions to Jews: the term 'aliens' being the most common example, but

¹ A similar data-collection methodology has been used by Doob (*Pound Speaking*, 413-425) in analysing Ezra Pound's propaganda broadcasts; by HeeMin Kim and Richard Fording ('Party Manifesto Data and Measures of Ideology in Western Democracies', 1-3, mailer.fsu.edu/~hkim/Ideology_Measures_Paper-Final.pdf - accessed 22.8.10) and Andrea Volkens (*Manifesto Data Set MDS2005 Data Handbook*, WZB, Berlin, Appendix II) with regard to political manifestos; and Brustein, *Roots of Hate*, 355-9.

² The newspapers were usually published weekly, but in the first four months of the sampled period only two issues were published per month, so these used for the sample. Where an issue was missing altogether, the next week's issue was used. Similarly, if a certain page was missing or illegible, the next page was used.

³ Editorials and regular columns were often divided into smaller, separate parts. Each of these was counted as one 'article'.

⁴ By comparison, Brustein's sample for his newspaper analysis comprised about 4.5 percent of all content.

also such references as 'ghetto mob' or 'Asiatic thugs' and offensive slurs on Jewish-sounding names.⁵) Their content was categorised in various ways:

- First, whether the article expressed either a negative or neutral attitude towards Jews (unambiguously positive sentiment was never expressed), and if Jews or Jewish issues were the primary focus of the article.
- If a negative attitude was discerned, whether it could be placed within five broad 'types' of antisemitism: conspiratorial, economic, cultural, religious, and racial-biological.
- Finally, whether some themes common to the BUF's anti-Jewish discourse were present: portraying Jews as aggressors towards fascism, as agitators for war, as unwanted refugees/immigrants, or as criminals; distinguishing between 'good' and 'bad' Jews; negatively caricaturing Jewish physical features and traits; and attempting to deny that the BUF was antisemitic.

Each article could, of course, be placed within multiple categories.

-

⁵ The term 'alien' (as well as similar ones, such as 'Oriental') did not always refer to Jews, and instances of them have only been counted when such a meaning is clear.

Appendix Two

Additional Graphs

Figure 6: Percentage of articles expressing negative sentiment toward Jews that refer to alleged economic harm caused by them

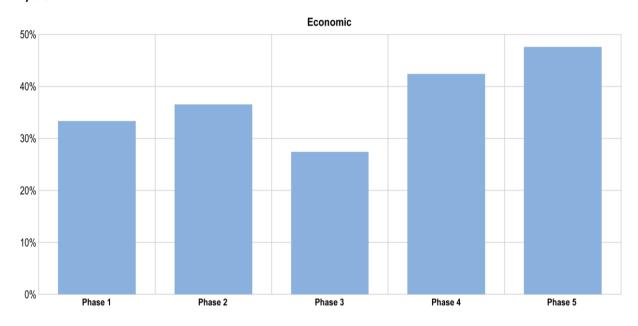


Figure 7: Percentage of 'negative' articles that allude to disproportionate Jewish power or influence

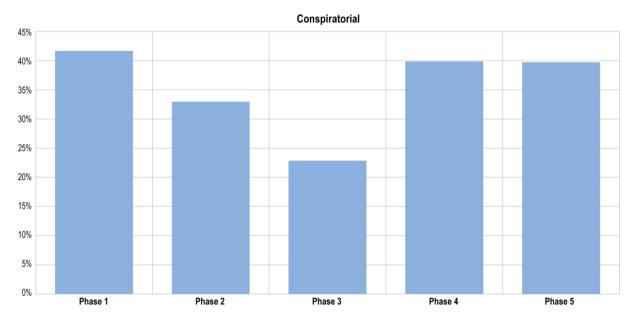


Figure 8: Percentage of 'negative' articles that associate Jews with criminality

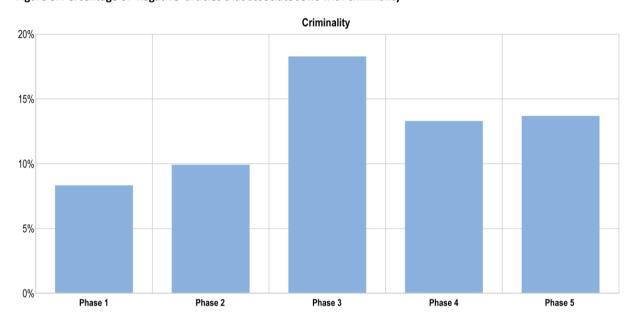


Figure 9: Percentage of 'negative' articles that claim Jews to be culturally distinct from and/or a threat to 'British' culture

